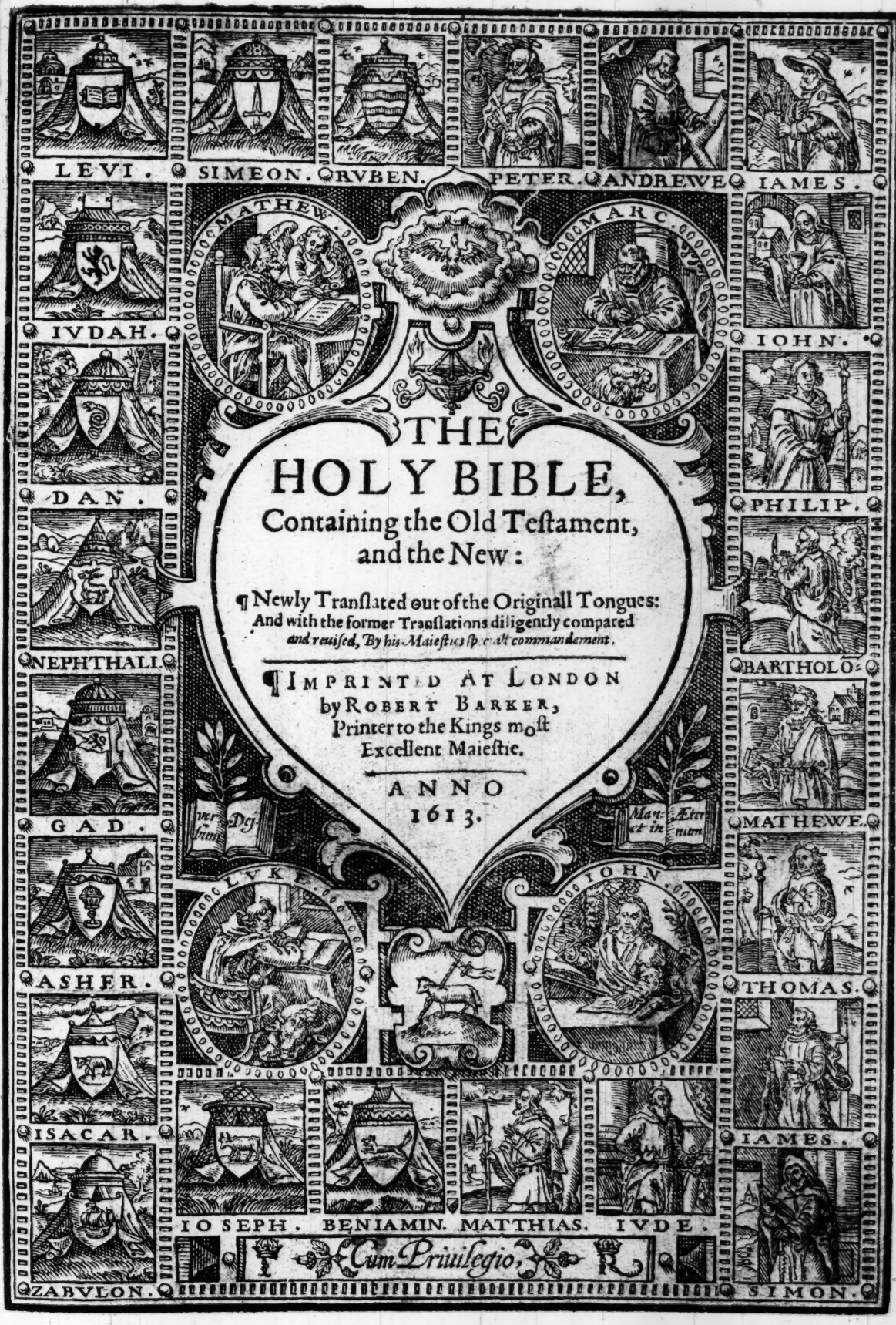


THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old Teſtament, and the New:

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues: And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO 1613.

Cum Priuilegio.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE

OF THE

KINGS AND PROPHETS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.

THREE KINGS OF ALL ISRAEL.

REIGNED 40 YEARS . . .	Saul	1095 B.C.
40	DAVID	1055
40	SOLOMON . . .	1015

PROPHETS of JUDAH.	Years Reigned	20 KINGS of JUDAH.	Years B.C.	19 KINGS of ISRAEL.	Years Reigned	PROPHETS of ISRAEL.
Shemaiah . .	17	Rehoboam	975	Jeroboam . . .	22	Man of God from Judah.
	3	Abijam, *or Abijah* . . .	958			Ahijah.
Oded	41	ASA	955			
Azariah . . .			954	Nadab	2	
Hanani . . .			953	Baasha	24	
Jehu, *son of Hanani*,			930	Elah	2	
			929	Zimri	7 Ds.	
				Omri	12	
			918	Ahab	22	Elijah.
	25	JEHOSHAPHAT . .	914			Micaiah.
			897	Ahaziah	2	
Eliezer . . .			896	Jehoram, *or Joram*,	12	Elisha.
Jahaziel . . .	8	Jehoram, *or Joram* (4 years jointly with Jehoshaphat, and 4 years alone) . .	889			
	1	Ahaziah	885			
	6	Athaliah	884	Jehu	28	
	40	JEHOASH, *or Joash* .	878			
			856	Jehoahaz	17	Jonah.
Zechariah, *son of Jehoiada* . .			839	Jehoash, *or Joash* .	16	
	29	AMAZIAH	838			
			825	Jeroboam II. . .	41	Hosea.
Zechariah (*who had understanding in the visions of God.* 2 Chr. xxvi. 5)	52	UZZIAH, *or Azariah* .	810			Amos.
			784	*Interregnum for Eleven Years.*		
			773	Zachariah	6 Ms.	
			772	Shallum	1 Mh.	
				Menahem	10	
			761	Pekaiah	2	
Isaiah			759	Pekah	20	
Micah	16	JOTHAM	758			
	16	Ahaz	742			
			739	*Hoshea kills Pekah. Anarchy for some years.*		Oded.
			730	Hoshea *settled in the kingdom.*	9	
Nahum . . .	29	HEZEKIAH	726			
			721	The Kingdom of Israel overthrown by the Assyrians.		
Joel	55	Manasseh	698			
	2	Amon	643			
Jeremiah . . .	31	JOSIAH	641			
Habakkuk . .	3 Ms.	Jehoahaz	610			
Zephaniah . .	11	Jehoiakim				
Ezekiel, Daniel,	3 Ms.	Jehoiachin, *or Jeconiah*,	599			
Obadiah . . .	11	Zedekiah				
Judah carried captive to Babylon			588			

GOVERNORS OF JERUSALEM AFTER THE CAPTIVITY.

Haggai . . .	Zerubbabel	536
Zechariah . .	Ezra	457
Malachi . . .	Nehemiah	445

Printed by R. Watts, Crown Court, Temple Bar.

SOLD BY SEELEY AND SONS, FLEET STREET; AND NISBET, BERNERS STREET.

Price One Penny, or Ninepence a Dozen.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY

PRINCE. IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF Great Britta ine, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wiſh Grace, Mercie and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of England, when firſt hee ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our SION, that vpon the ſetting of that bright Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of moſt happy memory, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue bene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your Maieſtie, as of the Sunne in his*

ſtrength,

ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when wee beheld the gouernment eſtabliſhed in your Highneſſe, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquilitie, at home and abroad.

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS ſacred Word amongſt vs, which is that inestimable Treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruite thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitorie world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſour of your Highneſſe did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maieſties Loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate Authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your Maieſtie towards the Houſe of GOD, doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not bee healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the Houſe of GOD, by hearing the Word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite Arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your Maieſtie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your Maieſtie. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many

worthy

worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your Maieſtie did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercie of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duetie to offer it to your Maieſtie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Author of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred Maieſtie, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highneſſe is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide we ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore wil maligne vs, becauſe we are poore inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to bee yet more and more knowne to the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, wee ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later Age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Sauiour.

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourcing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake off, are of moſt neceſſarie vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurdity can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe, can ſpurne againſt them.

|| Ἐκ τοῦ βίου.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their country-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars, of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſterity) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying, Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is hee that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues: for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others. In Athens. witneſſe Libanius in Olynth. Demoſth Cato the elder. Gregorie the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 11. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

|| στενοχωρίαν.

1. King. 12. 4.

The highest personages haue beene calumniated.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when hee corrected the Calender, and ordered the yere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for nouelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthning the Empire at his great charges and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes (though indeede he excelled in feates of chiualry, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest polititian) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath bin rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen *Cum bene fecerent, male audire*. For their good deede to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie & malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall bee done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe, and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely, that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statue immouueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to bee a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which hee intended, made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auerged him of his enemies.

His Maiesties constancy notwithstading calumniation, for the surney of the English translations.

Num. 32. 14.
Eccles. 1. 9.
Acts 7. 51.

Αυτὸς, καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες ἀεὶ τοῦτο ποιοῦντες.

Suidas. ἀστεμπτὸς ἀνὴρ καὶ ἀκμὴν ἀπερίτρεπτος καὶ ἀνάλωτος.

1. Sam. 2. 30.
Θεοσέβεια.
Euseb. lib. 10. *cap.* 8.

But now what piety without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, Ioh. 5. 39 Esa. 8. 20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them, Mat. 22. 29. Luk. 24. 25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation, 2. Tim. 3. 15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege*; *Take, lege*, Take vp and reade, take vp and reade the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce, *What soeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue mee*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine, there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens mindes, and truly so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if hee come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S *Augustine*. And S. *Hierome*, *Ama scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *Ladore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogines*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, hee sayth, *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before them: *We must know by all meanes*, saith he *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, εἰσάγειν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4 *Cataches.* S. *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, How can we excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiosity, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of * εἰρεσιώνη, how many sweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Penaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases: of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges: of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

S. *Augustin. confess. lib.* 8. *cap.* 12.
S. *Augustin. de vtilit. credendi cap.* 6.
S. *Hierom. ad Demetriad.*
S. *Cyrill.* 7°. *contra Iulianum.*
Tertul. aduer. Hermo.
Tertul. de carne Christi.
Iustin. πρὸς τοὺς ἕλλην.
S. *Basil. περὶ πίστεως.*
ἀκαταληψία κατάληψία.

* Ἐρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει, καὶ πίονας ἄρτους καὶ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs & bread and hony in a pot, & oyle.

falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also an whole armory of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels, whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome foode against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basill* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable Lawes against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly iewels, against beggerly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruel? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles and Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, verity, piety, puritie, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happy that meditateth in it day and night.

κεινὸν ἱερατεῖον. *S. Basil. in Psal. primum*

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that, which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, nor Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturrall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Legnazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remoueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket, or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damasco. Michael, Theophil. fil. 2 Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5°. de finibus. Gen. 29.10. Iohn 4.11. Esay 29.11.

The translation of the olde Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere that the Sonne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad, then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for discent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of Egypt, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen, and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* to. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost & to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and a greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as, though they made a Translation to serue their own turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuenty* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a sixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuenty* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the

See S. Augustin. lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32.

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

worth

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpects: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice concerning the *Greeke* Tranſlations of the olde Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς. *Eſai. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.*

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, hee may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hieroms* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before into the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſuæ linguæ hominibus* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he, in like maner *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sinil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Eſmard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after. *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Trewiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſſel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potkenin Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

S. Hieron. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præfat. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieron. Sophronio.

Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alured o noſtro. Auentin. lib. 4

‖ *Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Tuscan.*

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.* Pſal. 48. 8.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to bee ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuga Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they wil not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reprooued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but hee that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

δῶρον ἄδωρον κἀκόνημον. *Sophocles.* See the obſeruation (ſet fuorth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lab. prohib. pag.* 15 *ver.* 5. *Tertul. de reſur. carnis. Ioan.* 3. 20 *S. Iren.* 3. *lib. cap.* 19.

Many mens mouthes haue bene open a good while, (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may bee the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſcetur*, ſaith S *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this bee not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*,) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* We will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini, quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) al ouer that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may bee thought to ſpeake. *S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.*

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauelled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to bee had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Philippus* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolome Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, wee are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, wee perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee deſpiſed. See *Iudg.* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are inſtant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may wee beſtow, nay, what ought wee not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the choffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitrum, quanti verum Margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſtie is good; neither let any be grieued, that Iudg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19. *S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap.* 3. Iere. 23. 28. *Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti vilißimum vitrum, quanti precioßißimũ Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salum.*

that we haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballat* and *Tobiah* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King commaund to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beneſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſayd, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the laſt we anſwere; that we doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to be a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he ſlighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To bee ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who neede not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horat.

Iames 3.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de praeſcript. contra haereſes.

S. Auguſt. de doctr. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 30.

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.

S. Aug. Retract. Video me dum vitia mea, S. Aug. Epiſt. 8.

Yet before we end we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlation ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt

conſider

consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either bee any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this cause. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine* Translation? The Seruice Booke supposed to be made by Saint *Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councel with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuersally to bee vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to bee in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seene in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vse the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to bee obserued there; insomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the abone-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishopricke almost had a peculiar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and priuiledged, and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his owne setting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great faule with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformity. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they themselues be without faule this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas insane minori*: they that are lesse sound themselues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If wee should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Vives* found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so much differing from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter and Bull: That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoeuer charges was necessary for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Testament had beene sufficient, there had beene no needs of the latter*: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe; then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Pauia* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors *Hieronymite ab Oseastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting: none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the new receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what hee could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c. Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Olde and New Testament, which the Council of *Trent* would haue to bee authentike, is the same without controuersie which hee then set foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate successour to accompt of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must bee authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweete harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Greekes*, to compose his domesticke broiles: (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly feude with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Gal. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens. Heb. 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfat. ante Biblia.

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had bene true in some sort, that our people had beene fedde with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with wheale in stead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to bee excepted against; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that fought the trueth rather then their owne praise. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *ex certis causis*, (as one saith) but *ex certitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and *ipsorum dominus* vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our

whole

Nazianzen. εἰς β'. ὅταν. πυρὸς

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίδῃ κεραμέᾳ μανθάνειν to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint Hierome, *Et Hebraum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penitùs ipsis incunabulis &c. detriti sumus. Both wee haue learned the Hebrewe tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exercised almost from our verie cradle.* Saint Hierome maketh no mention of the Greeke tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrewe. And in what sort did these assemble? in the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpnesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting: they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske, what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Testament, the Greeke of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themselues into the golde, Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to bee tried by the Hebrewe Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth bee to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did wee run ouer the worke with that posting hast that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouer shot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuenty two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slackenesse. Neither did wee thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slownesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro lib. aduers. Iouinian. πρὸ πάντων.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐν ταῖς πρώταις ἐπιπλοκαῖς μάχη. Sophoc. in Electr.
S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Dist. 9. ut veterum.
S. Chrysost. in 2. Thes. cap. 2.
S. Augustin. 2. de doctrin. Christ. cap. 9.
S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hieronym. in Ezech. cap. 3.
S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.
Plat. in Paulo secundo.

Some paraduenture would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertainitie, should somewhat bee shaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessarie, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysostome* saith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainely set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where plainesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke ayd of our brethern by conference, and neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfullnesse, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearefulnesse would better beseeme vs then confidence, and if we will resolue, to resolue vpon modestie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There bee many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beasts and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided among themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they sayd, as Saint *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doeth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way (but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

Reasons moouing vs to set diuersity of sences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

were

were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a diciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and imbrace.

ἐμπαθὴς. τρωτὸς γὰρ ὡς χρὼς δέδ.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identitie of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome paraduenture would wiſh that we had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for, there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our dutie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſity then wiſedome, and that rather it would breed ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of new-fanglenes called χρόϐατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had bene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally we ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing toward a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine wordes, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwaies, and, to others of like qualitie. Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed paraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to triflying, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore he vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: wee, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrewe* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoyded the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocauſts, Praepuce, Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

A bed. *Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Ionae. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10.*

λιπολογία. δόλλαχία. τὸ αὐτοδίδαξον ἀπὸ βύβλου.

See Euſeb. προπαρασκευῆς lib. 12. ex Platon.

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not, doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours, O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts, neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light be come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light: if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzen*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards:* alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and watchfull) *ſhould at any time be neglected:* Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednes in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken, when he ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it, when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I, here wee are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 19. Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. εἰς ἁγ. Καπν. δεινὸν πρᾶγμα προδοθῆναι τὴν τῶν κρειττόνων συνουσίαν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. c. 14. orat. 26. in ἐθισ. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſo obiect. Artic. 16. Heb. 10. 31.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioshua	24	Ezekiah	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Proverbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh,	
Wisedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
John	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1.Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2.Thessalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

1. *The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull. 14 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.*

*Psal.33.6. & 136.5. acts 14 15. and 17.24. hebr.11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor. 4.6.

3 And God sayd, * Let there be light: and there was light.

†*Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkenesse.*

4 And God saw the light that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darknes.

†*Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

*Psal.136.5. iere.10.12. & 51.15.

6 ¶ And God sayd, * Let there be a † firmament in the middest of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

†*Heb, expansion*

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament, and it was so.

*Iere.51.15.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

*Psal. 33.7. and 136. 5. iob 38.8.

9 ¶ And God sayd, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: & it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God sayd, Let the earth bring forth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, and the fruite tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

†*Heb. tender grasse.*

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, and herbe yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seede was in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

*Deut 4.19. psal.136.7.

14 ¶ And God sayd, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for

†*Heb. betweene the day, and betweene the night,*

signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the starres also.

†*Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

17 And God set them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

*Iere. 31.35.

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God sayd, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the || mooning creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

*2.Esd.6.47.
||*Or, creeping.*
†*Heb. soule.*
†*Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

*Chap.8.17. and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God sayd, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth, after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God sayd, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap.5.1. and 9.6. 1.cor.11.7. ephes.4.14. colos.3.10.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him: * male and female created he them.

*Matt.19.4. mark 10.6.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

*Chap. 9.1.

†*Heb. creepeth.*

29 ¶ And God sayd, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which is vpon

†*Heb. seeding seed.*

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, *to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And *God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the Creation, 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19.20. The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, & sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heauens.

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and *man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first is *Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the ‖ man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God sayd, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him *an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto ‖ Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a dead sleep to fall vpon Adam, and he slept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall bee called woman, because she was *taken out of man.

24 *Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shalbe one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them, 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he sayd vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God sayd, Yee shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman sayde vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath sayd, Yee shall not eate of it, neither shall yee touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent sayd vnto the woman, Ye shall not *surely die.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, *and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

Chap. 9. 3. * Heb. a liuing soule. *Ecclus 39.16

*Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. deut. 5.14. heb. 4.4.

† Heb. created to make.

‖ Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. † Heb. dust of the ground. *1. Cor. 15.47 *1. Cor. 15.45.

*Ecclus 24.29.

† Heb. Cush. ‖ Or, Eastward to Assyria. ‖ Or, Adam.

† Heb. eating thou shalt eat.

† Heb. dying thou shalt die.

*Ecclus 17.5. † Heb. as before him. ‖ Or, the man.

† Heb. called.

† Heb. builded.

*1. Cor. 11.8. *Matt. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. ephe. 5.31.

† Heb. Yea, because.

*2. Cor. 11.3 1. tim. 2.14.

† Heb. a desire.

*Ecclus 25.26 1. tim. 2.14.

[illegible] things to Adam. [illegible] wind.

dam, and said vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee, that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man saide, The woman whom thou gauest to be with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God saide vnto the Serpent, because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dates of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seede: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire shalbe || to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

|| *Or, subiect to thy husband.*
* *1. Cor. 14. 34*

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dates of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

† *Hebr. cause to bud.*

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and vnto dust thou shalt returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

† *Heb. Chauah.*

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

† *Heb. Hebel.*
† *Heb. a feeder.*
† *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

3 And † in processe of time, it came to passe that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† *Heb. sheepe, or goates.*
* *Heb. 11. 4.*

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And || vnto thee shall bee his desire; and thou shalt rule ouer him.

|| *Or, haue the excellencie.*
|| *Or, subiect vnto thee.*

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

* *Wisd. 10. 3. matt. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.*

9 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Cain, Where is thy brother Abel? And hee saide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done: the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee, from the ground.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeelde vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, || my punishment is greater then I can beare.

|| *Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

† *Heb. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begat † Lamech.

† *Hebr. Lamech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in braste and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

† *Heb. whetter.*

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for || I haue

|| *Or, I will slay a man in my wound.*

slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truly Lamech seuentie and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, said shee, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† *Heb.* Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb* Enosh. ‖ *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the* LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* 1. Chro. 1. 1.

2 * Male and Female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wisd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam lined an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a sonne in his own likenes, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the daies of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1, &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lined, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth lined an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

† *Heb.* Enosh.

7 And Seth lined, after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daies of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lined ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Hebr.* Kenan.

10 And Enos lined after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the daies of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lined seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† *G.* Mahleel.

13 And Cainan lined after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lined sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Jared.

† *Heb.* Jered.

16 And Mahalaleel lined after hee begate Jared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lined an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Jared lined after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Jared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lined sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

‖ *Gr.* Mathusala

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God tooke him.

* Ecclus. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah lined, an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lined, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eighty, & two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† *Heb.* Lemech.

27 And all the daies of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and hee died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lined an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toyle of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

‖ *Gr.* Noe.

30 And Lamech lived, after he begate Noah, fiue hundred, ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the daies of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and hee died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and causeth the Flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwaies striue with man: for that he also is flesh: yet his dayes shall bee an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same became mightie men, which were of olde, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ *Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.*

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

† *Heb.* euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† *Heb.* from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, and ‖ perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus 44. 17 2. pet. 2. 5.

‖ *Or, vpright.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, the end of all flesh

flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them: and behold I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this is the fashion, which thou shalt make of it: the length of the arke shall bee three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it above; and the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third storis shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, and euery thing that is in the earth, shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Ark, thou and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery sort shalt thou bring into the arke to keepe them aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery sort shal come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of al food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND * the LORD sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before mee, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beastes that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female: to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, forty dayes & forty nights, and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the fiue hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth date of the moneth, the same date, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

[Or, floodgates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same date entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery fowle after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased; and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters prevaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

* Wisd. 10. 4.

22 All in whose nostrils was the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed vpon the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

Wisd. 10. 4. 2. pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters assuage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing: and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: & after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

† Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foote, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dates; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and lo in her mouth was an olive leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first day of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah removed the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sons wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds went forth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart: I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery liuing thing, as I haue done.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer and Winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God blesseth Noah.* 4 *Bloud and murder are forbidden.* 9 *Gods Couenant.* 13 *signified by the Rainebowe.* 18 *Noah replenisheth the world,* 20 *planteth a vineyard,* 21 *is drunken, and mocked of his sonne:* 25 *Curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 27 *prayeth for Iaphat,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, shall be meat for you, euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, which is the bloud thereof, shall you not eat.

* Leuit. 17. 14

5 And surely your bloud of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans bloud, by man shall his bloud bee shed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matt. 26. 52. reuel 13. 10.

* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, & multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiplie therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my Couenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

* Esai 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow shalbe seene in the cloud.

* Ecclus 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that is vpō the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This is the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene mee and all flesh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began to bee a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it vpon both their shoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesse of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, & knew what his younger sonne had done vnto him.
25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.
26 And he said, blessed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan shall be || his seruant.
27 God shall || enlarge Japhet, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his seruant.
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

|| Or, seruant to them.
|| Or, perswade.

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The sonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The sonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first Monarch.* 21 *The sonnes of Shem.*

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, & Japhet: and vnto them were sonnes borne after the flood.
2 * The sonnes of Japhet: Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue; after their families in their nations.
6 ¶ * And the sonnes of Ham: Cush, & Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sonnes of Cush, Sheba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherfore it is said, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of that land || went forth Ashur, and builded Nineueh, and the || city Rehoboth and Calah.
12 And Resen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the same is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his first borne, and Heth.
16 And the Iebusite, and the Emorite, and the Girgasite.
17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.
18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Lasha.
20 These are the sonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.
21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japhet the elder euen to him were children borne.
22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and † Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
24 And Arpharad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.
25 * And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.
26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Iarah:
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.
31 These are the sonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

* 1. Chron. 1. 5
* 1. Chron. 1. 8
† Gre. Babylon.
|| Or, he went out into Assyria.
|| Or, the streetes of the citie.
† Heb. Tzidon.
† Heb. Azzah
* 1. Chro. 1. 17
† Heb. Arpach-shad.
† Heb. Shelah.
* 1. chro. 1. 19.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babil.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † speach.
2 And it came to passe as they iourneyed from the East, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And † they said one to another; Go to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throughly. And they had bricke for stone, and slime had they for morter.
4 And they said; Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest we be scattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to see the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD said; Behold the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they beginne to doe: and now nothing will bee restrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speach.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth and they left off to build the citie.
9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ * These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde and begate Arpharad two yeeres after the flood.
11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arpharad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

* Wisd. 10. 5.
† Heb. lip.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. a man said to his neighbour.
† Heb. burne them to a burning.
† That is, confusion.
* 1. Chro. 1. 17

12 And Arpharad lived five and thirtie yeares, and begate Salah.
13 And Arpharad lived, after he begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
*1.Chron.1. 19. 16 * And Eber lived foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.
*Called Luke 3.35.Phalec. 17 And Eber lived, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeres, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirtie yeeres, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.
*Luke 3.35. Saruch. 21 And Reu lived, after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeres, and begate sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.
23 And Serug lived, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeres, and begat * Terah.
*Luke 3.34. Thara. 25 And Nahor lived, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen * yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seuentie yeeres, and *begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
*Iosh.24.2. 1.Chron.1.26 27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his nativitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wives: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.
*Nehem.9.7. Iudeth. 5.7. acts 7.4. 32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred and five yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, to which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

*Acts 7.3. NOw the LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, & make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.
*Chap.18.18. and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8. 4 So Abram departed as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and five yeres old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.
7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: & there builded he an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.
* Chap.13.15 *Chap.13.4. 8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent hauing Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.
9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.
† Heb. in going and iourneying. 10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.
11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.
12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue, because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very faire.
15 The Princes also of Pharaoh sawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.
16 And hee entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe and oxen, and he asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.
17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and sayd, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why didst thou not tell mee that shee was thy wife?
19 Why saydst thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take her, and goe thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

* Chap. 12. 7. 4 Vnto the * place of the altar, which hee had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flockes, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there bee no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy heardmen: for we be † brethren.

† Heb. men brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eies, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane; and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4. 15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo bee numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

† Heb. plaines. 18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings againſt fiue. 11 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him, 18 Melchi-zedek, bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the King of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the daies of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That theſe made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaueh Kiriathaim;

|| Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto || El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadeſh and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee || armed his || trained ſeruants, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth and eighteene, and purſued them vnto Dan.

|| Or, led forth. || Or, inſtructed.

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaueh, which is the * kings dale.

* 2 Sam. 18. 18.

18 And * Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

* Hebr. 7. 1.

19 And

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Hebr.7.4.

21 And the king of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue mee the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

†Heb.soules.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seede. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe. 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

*Psal.16.16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire but hee that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seede be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

*Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. iames 2.23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a suretie, * that thy seede shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Act.7.6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sun went downe, and it was darke, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

†Heb.a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may be that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb.be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand, doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

† Hebr.that which is good in thine eyes. †Heb.afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And shee sayde, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seede exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

*Chap.25.18.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee

she sayd, Haue I also heere looked after him that seeth mee?

14 Wherefore the well was called, *‖ Beerlahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and six yeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

* Chap. 24. 62
‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth me

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God renueth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram and sayd vnto him: I am the Almighty God, *walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of † many Nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be called Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene mee and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God sayd vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seede after thee: * euery man childe among you shalbe Circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin: and it shall bee a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shalbe Circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes be Circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not Circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people; hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God sayde vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a mother of Nations; Kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and sayd in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shal Sarah, that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham sayd vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God sayde, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting Couenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes shall hee beget, and I will make him a great Nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had sayd vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteene yeeres old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

* Chap. 5. 22.
‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

† Heb. multitude of Nations

* Rom. 4. 17.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

* Acts 7. 8.

* Acts 7. 8.
Rom. 4. 11.
† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes.
Leuit. 12. 3.
Luke 2. 21.
Iohn 7. 22.

† Heb. she shall become Nations

* Cha. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

* Gen. 25. 12.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb. 13. 2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, hee ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And sayd, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, bee fetched, and wash your feete, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread: and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said: So do, as thou hast said.

† Heb. Stay.
† Heb. you haue passed,

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and sayd; † Make ready quickely three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Heb. Hasten,

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, & fetche a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them:

them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they sayd vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he sayd, Behold in the tent.

10 And hee sayd, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life: and loe, *Sarah thy wife shall haue a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent dooze which was behind him.

*Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age: and it ceased to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herselfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my* Lord being old also?

*1. Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD sayd vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying; Shall I of a surety beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And hee sayd, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD sayde, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty Nation, and all the nations of the earth, shall be* blessed in him?

*Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe Iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD sayd, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, & because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD sayd, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered & sayd, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lacke of fiue? And he sayd, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and sayd, Peraduenture there shall be fourty found there: and he said, I will not do it for forties sake.

30 And hee sayd vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And hee sayd, I will not doe it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he sayd, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And hee sayd, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And he sayd, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnes. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing them, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold, now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your seruants house, & tarry all night, and* wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early, and go on your waies. And they said, Nay but we will abide in the street all night.

*Chap. 18. 4.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, & they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, euen the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and sayd vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the dooze vnto them, and shut the dooze after him,

7 And sayd, I pray you brethren doe not so wickedly.

8 Beholde now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let me I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they sayd, Stand backe. And they sayd againe, This one fellow came in to sojourne, and he will needes be a iudge. Now will we deale worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the dooze.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the dooze.

11 And they smote the men* that were at the dooze of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to finde the dooze.

*Wisd. 19. 16.

12 And the men sayd vnto Lot, hast thou heere

heere any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For we will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou bee conſumed in the ‖ iniquitie of the citie.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſt thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the younger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar,* 2 *denieth his wife, and looſeth her.* 3 *Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame,* 9 *He rebuketh Abraham,* 14 *reſtoreth Sarah,* 16 *and reproueth her.* 17 *He is healed by Abrahams prayer.*

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaide of Sarah his wife, She is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhe her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and told all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought

* Chap. 18.20.

‖ Heb. are found in punishment

* Iſid 10.6.

† Heb. thy face.

† Heb. gone forth

* Deut. 29.23. Iſa 17.29. Ier 13.19. 50.40. Pſ 4.11. 7.

† Hebr. maried to an husband.

‖ Or, ſimplicity, or ſincerity.

brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap. 12.13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee; dwell where it pleaseth thee.

†Heb. as is good in thine eies.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand pieces of siluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse: 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

*Chap. 17.19. and 18.10. *Acts 7.8. galat. 4.22. hebr. 11.11.

2 For Sarah *conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac being eight dayes olde, *as God had commanded him.

*Chap. 17.12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne him a sonne in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, *Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, euen with Isaac.

*Galat. 4.30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman, will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against him, a good way off, as it were a bowe shoot: for she said, Let mee not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against him, and lift vp her voyce, and wept,

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me heere by God, that thou wilt not †deale falsely with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: but according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

†Heb. if thou shalt lye vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech saide vnto Abraham, What meane these seauen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee saide, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah ijreh. 15 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and sayd vnto him, Abraham. And he sayd, † Behold, here I am.

2 And he sayd, Take now thy sonne, thine onely sonne Isaac whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham sayd to his young men, Abide you heere with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Isaac his sonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and sayd, My father: and he sayd, † Heere am I, my sonne. And hee sayd, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham sayd, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * layd him on the altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he sayd, Heere am I.

12 And hee said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde him a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is sayd to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall bee seene.

15 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And sayd, *By my selfe haue I sworne sayth the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely sonne,

17 That in blessing I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seede as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seede shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 *And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate *Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres old: these were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him:

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou maist bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth hee shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field I giue thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee

in the

---

* Pſa. 105. 9. ecclus 44. 21. luke 1. 73. heb. 6. 13.

† *Heb. lippe.*

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus 44. 22. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

*, Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

† *Heb. a prince of God.*

† *Heb. full money.*

† *Heb. eares.*

in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue
it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe
before the people of the land.

13 And hee spake vnto Ephron in the audi-
ence of the people of the land, saying, But if
thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare me: I will
giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and
I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying
vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is
worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is
that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy
dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron,
and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer
which he had named, in the audience of the
sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer,
currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in
Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field
and the caue which was therein, and all the trees
that were in the field, that were in all the bor-
ders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the pre-
sence of the children of Heth, before all that
went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah
his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah,
before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land
of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that is there-
in, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a posses-
sion of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sweareth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his signe,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *sheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant bleseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

† *Heb. gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old and † well stricken
in age: and the LORD had blessed A-
braham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant
of his house, that ruled ouer all that hee had,
¶ Chap. 47. 29. * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the
LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the
earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my
sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites a-
mongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go vnto my country, and
to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne
Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduen-
ture the woman will not bee willing to fol-
low mee vnto this land: must I needes bring
thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence
thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware
thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither a-
gaine.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which
tooke me from my fathers house, and from the
land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee,
and that sware vnto mee, saying, * Vnto thy
seede will I giue this land, he shall send his
Angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wife
vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to
follow thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this
my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither a-
gaine.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the
thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to
him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of
the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for
all the goods of his master were in his hand)
and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia vnto
the city of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And.*

11 And he made his camels to kneele down
without the city, by a well of water, at the time
of the euening, euen the time † that women goe
out to draw water.

† *Heb. that the women which draw water, go forth.*

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my mas-
ter Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed
this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master
Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand heere by the well of wa-
ter, and the daughters of the men of the city
come out to draw water:

* Verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell
to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher,
I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say,
Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also:
let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for
thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know
that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my ma-
ster.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had
done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out,
who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah,
the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her
pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to look
vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen
her, and she went downe to the well, and filled
her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and
said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water
of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee
hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand,
and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him
drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy ca-
mels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher
into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well
to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his
peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made
his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had
done drinking, that the man tooke a golden
‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two
bracelets for her hands, of ten shekels weight of
gold,

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou?
tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fa-
thers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daugh-
ter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she
bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue
both straw and prouender enough, and roome
to lodge in.

26 And

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.
27 And he ſayd, Bleſſed be the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his truenes: I being in the way, the LORD led mee to the houſe of my maſters brethren.
28 And the damſel ran, and told them of her mothers houſe, theſe things.
29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.
30 And it came to paſſe, when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto mee, that he came vnto the man: and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.
31 And hee ſayd, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.
32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.
33 And there was ſet meat before him to eat: but hee ſayd, I will not eat, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſayd, Speake on.
34 And he ſayd, I am Abrahams ſeruant.
35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.
36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſon to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath hee giuen all that he hath.
37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:
38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.
39 And I ſayd vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow mee.
40 And he ſayd vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angell with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.
41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kindred, and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt bee cleare from my oath.
42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſayd, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:
* Verſe 13. 43 * Behold, I ſtand by the well of water: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke:
44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame bee the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.
45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went down vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſayd vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.
46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſayd, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.
47 And I aſked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhee ſayd, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.
48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.
49 And now if you will deale kindely and truely with my maſter, tell mee: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.
50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſayd, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee badde or good.
51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.
52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard theſe words, he worſhipped the LORD, bowing himſelfe to the earth.
† Heb. veſſels. 53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: Hee gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.
54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſayde, * Send me away vnto my maſter.
* Verſe 56, and 59. || Or, a full yeere, or, ten moneths 55 And her mother and her brother ſayde, Let the damſell abide with vs || a few dayes, at the leaſt ten, after that, ſhe ſhall goe.
56 And he ſayd vnto them, Hinder mee not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.
57 And they ſayd, Wee will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.
58 And they called Rebekah, and ſayd vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And ſhee ſayd, I will goe.
59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.
60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſayd vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.
61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.
* Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11. || Or, to pray. 62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.
63 And Iſaac went out, to || meditate in the fielde at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.
64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For she had sayd vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a valle and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things, that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and shee became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generation of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimram, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And * Jokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue Machpelah, in the fielde of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayde bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres; and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourtie yeeres olde when hee toke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children strugled together within her; and she sayd, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD sayd vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two maner of people shalbe separated from thy bowels: and the one people shalbe stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were † twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hayrie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison; but Rebekah loued Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sodde pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau sayd to Jacob, Feede me, I pray thee, † with that same red pottage: for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob sayd, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau sayd, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Jacob sayd, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * hee solde his birthright vnto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth, and blesseth him.* 7 *Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and sayd, Goe not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourne

* 1.Chro.1.32
* Chap.23.16.
* Chap.16.14. and 24.62.
* 1.Chro.1.29
† Heb. fell.
* Rom.9.12.
* Ose 12.3.
† Heb. venison was in his mouth
† Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.
† Heb. going to die.
* Heb.12.16.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15 and 15, 18.

4 And I will make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy Seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22, 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commaundements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and saide, Behold, of a suretie shee is thy wife: and how saidest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac saide vnto him, Because I said, Least I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

† *Heb. found.*

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † received in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† *Hebr. went going.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill hee became very great.

‖ *Or, husbandry.*

14 For hee had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech saide vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

† *Heb. liuing.*

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

‖ That is, *Contention.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they strone with him.

‖ That is, *Hatred.*

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *Roome.*

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs: and wee shall bee fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and saide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzah one of his friendes, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

† *Hebr. seeing we saw.*

28 And they said, † We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there now be an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee:

† *Hebr. if thou shalt, &c.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.*

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

34 ¶ And Esau was fortie yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Judeth, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† *Heb. bitternesse of spirit.*

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me some venison.

† *Hebr. hunt.* ‖

4 And make me sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauorie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goates, and I will make them sauorie meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made sauorie meate, such as his father loued.

† Heb. desireable

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauourie meate, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here I am: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God

† Heb. before me

brought it † to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voyce is Iacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought it neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine. * Heb. 11.20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bowe downe to thee: be Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who art thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where is hee that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

† Heb. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, euen me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not hee rightly named || Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times: he tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

|| That is, A supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I || sustained him: and what shall I say now vnto thee, my sonne?

|| Or, supported

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, euen me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be || the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Verse 28.
|| Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

* Obad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her yonger sonne, and said vnto him. Behold, thy brother Esau as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few daies, vntill thy brothers furie turne away.

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done

done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

* Chap. 26. 35. 46 And Rebekah sayd to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth. If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and sayd vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

* Ose 12. 12. 2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an assembly of people. 4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee: that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Heb. of thy sojournings. 5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c. 8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and took vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

* Called Acts 7. 2. Charran. 10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3. 13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and sayd, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

† Heb. breake forth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4. 14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seede, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And beholde, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land; for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and hee sayd, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

|| That is, the house of God. 19 And hee called the name of that place || Beth-el, but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and rayment to put on:

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 Hee is deceiued with Leah. 28 Hee marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

† Heb. lift vp his feet. THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Heb. children. 2 And hee looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, of Haran are we.

5 And hee said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, Wee know him.

† Heb. Is there peace to him? 6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold Rachel, his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Heb. yet the day is great. 7 And hee said, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed them.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban sayd vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, should'st thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and sayd, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban sayd, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few daies, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob sayd vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my daies are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee sayde to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban sayd, It must not be so done in our † country, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Heb. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her mayd.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue mee.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and sayde, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this sonne also, and shee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, hearing.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and sayd, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and shee sayde, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Mat. 1. 2.
‖ That is, praise.
† Heb. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her mayd vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and sayd vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee sayde, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruite of the wombe?

3 And shee sayd, Behold my mayd Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel sayde, God hath iudged mee and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels mayd conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

† Heb. wrastlings of God.

8 And Rachel sayd, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

‖ That is, My wrastling.
* Called Matt. 4. 13. Nephtalim.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her mayde, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah sayd, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayde bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah sayd, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.

† Heb. in my happinesse.
‖ That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harvest, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel sayd to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she sayd vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel sayd, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening,

euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and
layd, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I
haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes.
And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee
conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.
18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my
hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my
husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.
‖ That is, *An hire.*
19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare
Iacob the sixt sonne.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued mee
with a good dowry: Now will my husband
dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe
sonnes: and she called his name ‖ *Zebulun.
‖ That is, *Dwelling.* * Called, *Zabulon.* Matt. 4. 13.
21 And afterward she bare a daughter, and
called her name ‖ Dinah.
‖ That is, *Iudgement.*
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and
God hearkened to her, and opened her
wombe.
23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and
said; God hath taken away my reproch:
24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and
said, The LORD shall adde to me another
sonne.
‖ That is, *Adding.*
25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had
borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban,
Send me away, that I may goe vnto mine
owne place, and to my country.
26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for
whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for
thou knowest my seruice which I haue done
thee.
27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee,
if I haue found fauour in thine eies, tarrie: for
I haue learned by experience, that the LORD
hath blessed me for thy sake.
28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and
I will giue it.
29 And hee said vnto him, Thou knowest
how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell was
with me.
† *Heb.* broken *fourth.* † *Heb.* at my foot
30 For it was little which thou hadst be-
fore I came; and it is now † increased, vnto a
multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee
† since my comming, and now when shall I
prouide for mine owne house also?
31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee?
and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue mee any
thing. If thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will
againe feed and keepe thy flocke.
32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day,
remouing from thence all the speckled and
spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell a-
mong the sheepe, and the spotted and speck-
led among the goates, and of such shall be my
hire.
† *Heb.* to morrow.
33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for
me † in time to come, when it shall come for my
hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speck-
led and spotted amongst the goats, and browne
amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen
with me.
34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it
might be according to thy word.
35 And he remooued that day the hee goats
that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the
shee goats that were speckled, and spotted, and
euery one that had some white in it, and all the
browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue them into
the hand of his sonnes.
36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt
himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of
Labans flockes.
37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene
poplar, and of the hasel and chesnut tree, and
pilled white streakes in them, and made the
white appeare which was in the rods.
38 And he set the rods which he had pilled,
before the flocks in the gutters in the watering
troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that
they should conceiue when they came to drinke.
39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods,
and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled
and spotted.
40 And Iacob did separate the lambes, and
set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-
straked, and all the browne in the flocke of La-
ban: and he put his owne flocks by themselues,
and put them not vnto Labans cattell.
41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the
stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid
the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gut-
ters, that they might conceiue among the rods.
42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put
them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the
stronger Iacobs.
43 And the man increased exceedingly, and
had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-
seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers Images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes
saying, Iacob hath taken away all that
was our fathers; and of that which was of our
fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.
2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of
Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as
before.
† *Heb.* as yesterday, and the day before.
3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Re-
turne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy
kindred; and I will be with thee.
4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and
Leah, to the field vnto his flocke.
5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers
countenance, that it is not toward me as before
but the God of my father hath beene with me.
6 And ye know that with all my power I
haue serued your father.
7 And your father hath deceiued me, and
changed my wages ten times: but God suffe-
red him not to hurt me.
8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy
wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and
if he said thus, The ring-straked shall bee thy
hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.
9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of
your father, and giuen them to me.
10 And it came to passe at the time that the
cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes,
and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes
which leaped vpon the cattel, were ring-straked,
speckled, and grilled.
‖ *Or,* he goates.
11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee
in a dreame, saying, Iacob: and I said, Here
am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eies, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

* Chap. 28. 18. 13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anoyntedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then what oeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. Teraphim 19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † Images that were her fathers.

† Heb. the heart of Laban. 20 And Iacob stale away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face toward the mount.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dales iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount of Gilead.

† Heb. from good to bad. 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heed that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captiues taken with the sword?

† Heb. hast stollen me. 27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from mee, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffred me to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needes be gone, because thou longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou, what is thine with mee, and take it to thee; for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not. † Heb. felt,

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Heb. felt, 37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 These twenty yeares haue I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy she goates haue not cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

* Exod. 22. 13 39 That which was torne of beasts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeares for thy two daughters, and six yeres for thy cattel, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

|| That is, The heape of witnes. 47 And Laban called it || Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when we are absent one from another.

‖ That is, A beacon: or watch tower.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, killed beasts.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And earely in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6. He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, two hostes or camps.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† Heb. Field.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and staied there vntil now.

5 And I haue oxen and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, & hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† Heb. I am lesse than all, &c.

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† Heb. vpon.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes:

15 Thirty milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, & saide vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau, and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say yee moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Heb. caused to passe.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† Hebr. Ascending of the morning.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee go, except thou blesse me.

* Ose. 12. 4.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not

of

of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men, and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaides, and their children formost, & Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lifted vp his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† *Heb.* To thee.

6 Then the handmaydens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere & Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this drone, which I met? And he said, These are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Hebr.* what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† *Heb.* be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he urged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *Heb.* according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foote of the children.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee some of the folke that are with me: And he said, † What needeth it? let mee finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb.* Set, or place.

† *Heb.* why re-fore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Emor.

‖ *Or, lambs.*

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ That is, God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor & Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them. 27 and spoyle their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Symeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb.* humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsel, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Heb.* to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we bee, that euery male of you bee circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And

18 And their wordes pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Jacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying:

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wives, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely heerein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euerie male among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and *slew all the males.

*Chap. 49. 6

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the †edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

†Heb. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Jacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob saide to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee to make mee to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay mee, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Jacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, *when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

Chap. 27. 43.

2 Then Jacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, and Jacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the Cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and *called the place || El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

*Chap. 28. 19.

|| That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and the name of it was called || Allon Bachuth.

|| That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not bee called any more Jacob, *but Israel shall bee thy name: and hee called his name Israel.

*Chap. 32. 28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almightie: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneied from Bethel: and there was but a †little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

†Hebr. *a little piece of ground.*

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife sayd vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for shee died) that shee called his name || Ben-oni: but his father called him || Beniamin.

|| That is, *The sonne of my sorrow.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

|| That is, *The sonne of the right hand.*

20 And Jacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and *lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sonnes of Jacob were twelue.

*Chap. 49. 4.

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid Dan and Naphtali.

26 And

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmayd: Gad, and Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Jacob buried him.

*Chap. 25. 8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

*1. Chro. 1. 35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

†*Heb. soules.*

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

*Iosh 24. 4.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

†*Heb. Edom.*

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: *Eliphaz the son of Adah, the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

*1. Chron. 1. 35. &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and shee bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz:

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: These are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: These were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the sonnes of Esau, (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

*1. Chro. 1. 38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman: and Lotans sister was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were these: Aluan, and Manahath, & Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as hee fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these are the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are these, Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan are these: Uz, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the Kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before there raigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra raigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani raigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, raigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, raigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal hanan the sonne of Achbor raigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar raigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These bee the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 his father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And hee told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What is this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bowe downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Heare I am.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, & bring me word againe: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks?

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicerie, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profite is it if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb hearkned

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of siluer, & they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17. Wisd. 10. 13. acts. 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold Ioseph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent the coate of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coate or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, it is my sonnes coate: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt

vnto

† *Heb. Eunuch, but the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.*

† *Hebr. chiefe of the ſlaughter men or executioners.*

‖ *Or, chiefe Marſhall.*

vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, and ‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar flaieth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twins, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* 1. Chron. 2. 3

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

* Num. 26. 19.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne, was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

* Num. 26. 19.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeede to his brother.

† *Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne; (for he ſaid, Leſt peradventure hee die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

† *Hebr. the dayes were multiplyed.*

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepeſhearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnah to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way of Timnah: for ſhee ſawe that Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† *Hebr. the doore of eyes, or of Enaym.*

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) and ſhee ſaid, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maieſt come in vnto me?

† *Heb. a kid of the goates.*

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and hee ſaid, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And hee ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, & thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thy hand: & he gaue it her, & came in vnto her, & ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was ‖ openly by the way ſide? And they ſaide, There was no harlot in this place.

‖ *Or, in Enaim*

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaide, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Iudah ſaide, Let her take it to her leſt we † be aſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

† *Heb. become a contempt.*

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: & ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet & bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, & ſaid, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, ‖ How haſt thou broken forth? this breach be vpon thee: Therefore his name was called ‖ * Pharez.

‖ *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?*

‖ *That is, a breach.*

* 1. Chron. 2. Matt. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſcarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and hee was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that hee had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the

Egyptians

Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the house, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had in Josephs hands: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Joseph, and she said, Lie with mee.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in the house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as shee spake to Joseph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Joseph went into the house, to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † lowd voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And shee laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And shee spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which shee spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Josephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

† Heb. extended kindnesse vnto.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and † shewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their Lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his Lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame: and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said vnto them: Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Joseph, and said to him: In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on mee when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeede I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Joseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker.

18 And Joseph answered, and said, This is the

the interpretation thereof: three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ *Or, reckon, thee, and take thy office from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ *Or, reckoned.*

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames,* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54. *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured & leane fleshed kine, did eat vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† *Heb. fat.*

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, & all the wise men thereof: & Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

*Chap. 40.12. &c.

10 Pharaoh was wrath with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

*Psa. 105.20

† *Heb. made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, that ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ *Or,* When thou heares a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in mee: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Hebr. come to the inward part of them.*

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And beholde, seuen eares ‖ withered, thinne and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

‖ *Or, small.*

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres, and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, hee sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plentie shall not bee knowen in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very † grieuous.

† *Heb. heauy.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twise: it is because the thing is ‖ stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

‖ *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

‖ *Or, ouerseers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that foode shall bee for store to the

land,

land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh sayd vnto his seruants, Can wee finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according to thy word shall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cried before him, || Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne || Manasseh: for God, said hee, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second called hee || Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt were famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: & Ioseph opened all † the store houses, and sould vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iacob sendeth his seuen sonnes to buy corne in Egypt.* 6 *They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies.* 18 *They are set at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin:* 21 *They haue remorse for Ioseph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They returne with corne, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Iacob.* 36 *Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.*

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another? * Acts 7.12.

2 And hee said, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, & hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. † *Heb. hard things with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Yee are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come. * Chap. 37.5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my Lord, but to buy food are thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh sure ye are spies. † *Heb. bound.*

17 And hee † put them all together in ward, three dayes. † *Heb. gathered.*

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the house of your prison:

¶ goe

Hebr. be not cut off.

Psal. 105.21.
Ecclus. 45.3.
Gen. 7.10.
Hebr. armed: or, kisse.

Or, silke.

Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

Or, Prince.

Chap. 46.20. and 48.5.
Or, Prince.

That is, Forgetting.

That is, Fruitfull.

Psal. 105.16.

Hebr. All the earth was.

goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houses.

* Chap.43.5. 20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto mee, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

* Chap.37.21. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

† Heb. an interpreter was between them. 23 And they knewe not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money: for behold, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, it is euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man who is the Lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we said vnto him, Wee are true men: we are no spies.

32 Wee be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Herby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me, then shall I know that you are no spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying: Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My son shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.* 15 *Ioseph entertaineth his brethren.* 31 *Hee maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your * brother bee with you.

† Heb. protested. * Chap.42.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother bee with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

† Heb. asking he asked vs.

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and wee told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could we certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. knowing could we know.

8 And Iudah saide vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be suretie for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

* Chap.44.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now we had returned || this second time.

|| Or, twisely this.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must bee so now, doe this: take of the best fruites in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

|| Or, and I as I haue been, &c.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing. † Heb. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said,

sayd, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are wee brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, O Sir, *† we came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

21 And it came to passe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our sackes, & behold euery mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy foode: we cannot tell who hath put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and *gaue them water, and they washed their feete, and hee gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto mee? And hee said, God bee gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Joseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, & hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND hee commaunded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, the siluer cuppe in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not yet farre off, Joseph sayde vnto his steward, Vp follow after the men; and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? ‖ Or, maketh triall. and whereby indeede hee ‖ diuineth? yee haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found, in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom soeuer of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and yee shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And hee searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine? ‖ Or, make triall

16 And Judah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both wee, and hee also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall bee my seruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue yee a father, or a brother?

20 And wee said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his olde age, a little one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my Lord, the lad cannot

cannot leaue his father: for if hee should leaue his father, his father would die.

*Chap. 43. 3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruant, * Except your yongest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more,

24 And it came to passe, when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said: We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will wee goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two sonnes.

*Chap. 37. 33. 28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if yee take this also from me, & mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad be not with vs, (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe when he seeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

*Chap. 43. 9. 33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the ladde, a bondman to my Lord, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

†Hebr. finde my father. 34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the ladde be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from mee: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

†Hebr. gaue forth his voice in weeping. 2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

*Actes 7. 13. 3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I am Ioseph: Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖Or, terrified. 4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere: and he said, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold mee hither: * for God did send mee before you, to preserue life.

†Hebr. neither let there be anger in your eyes. *Chap. 50. 20. 6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance. † Heb. to put you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you that sent mee hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy son Ioseph: God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt bee neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeres of famine,) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants. †Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beastes and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee, Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, & bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours. †Heb. Let not your eyes spare, &c.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way. †Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them hee gaue euery man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father hee sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father by the way. †Hebr. carying.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue,

aline, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when hee sawe the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel saide, It is enough, Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, & offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And hee sayd, Heere am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will also surely bring thee vp againe: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob, and all his seed with him:

*Iosh. 24. 4. psal. 105. 23. esai. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought hee with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

*Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 8. and 1. chr. 5. 1. *Num. 26. 5. *Exod. 6. 15. 1. chron. 4. 24.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonnes of a Canaanitish woman.

*1. Chron. 6. 1 *1. Chron. 2. 3. and 4. 24. chap. 38. 3.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar, Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

*1. Chron. 7. 1

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These be the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

*1. Chro. 7. 30

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Iisui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

* Cha 41. 50. ‖ *Or*, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim and Ard.

* 1. Chron. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules were threescore and sixe.

* Deut. 10. 22. † Heb. thigh.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph sayd vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp and shewe Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

† Heb. they are men of cattell.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen, for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and sayd, My father and my brethren, and

their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh sayd vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they sayd vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They sayd moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan, now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh sayd vnto Iacob, † How old art thou.

† *Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?*

9 And Iacob sayd vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, || according to their families.

* Heb. 11. 9, 13.

|| *Or, as a little child is nourished* Heb. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayd, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph sayde, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Heb. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and sayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my Lord, how that our money is spent, my Lord also hath our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eies, both wee, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seede that wee may liue and not die, that the land bee not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his fielde, because the famine preuayled ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Priestes bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

|| *Or, Princes.*

23 Then Ioseph sayd vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seede for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seede of the fielde, and for your foode, and for them of your houholds, and for food of your little ones.

25 And they sayd, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the || priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

|| *Or, Princes.*

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

† *Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and hee called his sonne Ioseph, and sayde vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24. 2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their buryingplace: and he sayd, I will do as thou hast sayd.

31 And hee sayde, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11. 21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseth as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the yonger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is

is ſicke, and hee tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and ſaide, Behold, thy ſon Joſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Jacob ſaid vnto Joſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me.

* Chap. 28. 13. and 35. 6.

4 And ſaide vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

5 ¶ And now thy * two ſonnes, Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt before I came vnto thee into Egypt are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

* Chap. 41. 50. Ioſh. 13. 7.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

* Chap. 35. 19

8 And Iſrael beheld Joſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Who are theſe?

9 And Joſeph ſaide vnto his father, They are my ſonnes whom God hath giuen mee in this place and he ſaid, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were † dimme for age, ſo that he could not ſee:) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

† Heb. heauy.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Joſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and lo, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Joſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Joſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and laid it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt borne.

15 ¶ * And he bleſſed Joſeph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which feede me all my life long vnto this day,

* Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them growe † into a multitude in the midſt of the earth.

† Heb. as fiſhes do increaſe.

17 And when Joſeph ſaw that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee held vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Joſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſaid, I know it, my ſonne, I know it: he alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall bee great, but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then hee; and his ſeede ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying. In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Joſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Jacob called vnto his ſonnes and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Jacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: then defileſt thou it, || hee went vp to my couch.

† Heb. doe not thou excell.
* Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chron. 5. 1.
|| Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, || inſtruments of cruelties are in their habitations.

|| Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they || digged downe a wall.

|| Or, houghed oxen.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Jacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Judah is a Lions welpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall ronſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Judah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choyce vine, hee waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an hauen of ſhips: and his border ſhall be vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens,

15 And hee ſaw that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant: and bowed his

shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

† Heb. an arrow-snake.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe shall ouercome him, but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread shal be fat, and he shall rule royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

† Hebr. daughters.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hate him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his handes were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 Euen by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lyeth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hils, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine as a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the pray, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, & said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * burie me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

*Chap. 47.30

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

*Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his sons, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to burie him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are the dayes fulfilled of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten daies.

† Heb. wept.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I dye: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou burie me. Now therefore let me go vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap. 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go vp, and burie thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to burie his father, and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖ That is, *the mourning of the Egyptians.*

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

* Acts 7.16.

* Chap. 23.16

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to burie his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

† Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fel down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

*Chap. 45.5.

20 But

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against mee, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

† Hebr. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Joseph liued an hundred and ten yeares.

23 * And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Josephs knees.

* Num. 32.39.

† Hebr. borne.

24 And Joseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

* Heb. 11, 22.

25 And Joseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry vp my bones from hence.

* Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Joseph dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

The second Booke of Moses, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death do multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the Mid-wives, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to be cast into the riuer.

NOw these are the names of the * children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man and his household, came with Jacob.

* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6, 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Judah.

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Nepthali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the † loynes of Jacob, were * seuenty soules: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

† Hebr. thigh.

* Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

6 And Joseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

* Actes 7. 17.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, least they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

† Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplyed, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the fielde: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter ye shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3 and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites.

AND there went a * man of the house of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

* Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

* Actes 7. 20. hebr. 11. 23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood a farre off, to wit, what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash her selfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhee ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhe may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe. And the maid went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſonne, And ſhe called his name || Moſes: And ſhee ſaide, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

|| That is, Drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† Heb. a Man, a Prince.

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

|| Or, Prince.

16 Now the || Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaide vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

* Chap. 18. 3.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto them.

† Hebr. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh.* 9 *He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael.* 14 *The Name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

* Acts. 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, * Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

* Ioſh. 5. 15. acts 7. 33.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

* Matt. 22. 32. acts 7. 32.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring forth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaide vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſaide moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael: The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memorial vnto all generations.

16 Goe

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernelle, that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, & ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that hee will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſons, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoyle ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent. 6. His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to bee ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 20 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meete Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And hee caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And hee put his hand into his boſome: and when hee tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and he plucked it out of his boſome, and behold it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD.

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And hee ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meete thee, and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And hee ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and hee ſhall be, euen hee ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſayd to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne to Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So

†*Heb. ſhalbe and ſhalbe.*

†*Heb. a man of wordes.*

†*Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.*

*Matth. 10. 19. mark. 13. 11. luk. 12. 11.

‖*Or, ſhoulder.*

*Chap. 7. 1.

‖*Or, knife.*

†*Heb. made it touch.*

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſayd, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſayde to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesſe to meete Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, & all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They crie out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in & told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderne.

2 And Pharaoh ſayd, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

* Chap. 3. 18. 3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrews hath met with vs: let vs go, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſayd vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, lette the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſayd, Behold the people of the land are many and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their Officers, ſaying;

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heeretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, ſaying; Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke bee heauy vpon the men. 9 †Let there more worke bee layde vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſayth Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall bee diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroade throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted them, ſaying; Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heeretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtrawe giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee ſayd, Yee are idle, yee are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee, that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſayd, Yee ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your dayly taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſayd vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

† Heb. to ſtink.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſayd, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euill entreated this people? Why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. delivering, thou haſt not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewethhis promiſe by his name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THen the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſayd vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgement.

7 And

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye ſhall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

†Heb. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for †anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

†Heb. ſhortneſſe: or, ſtraitneſſe.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe bee the heades of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe be the families of Reuben.

*Gen. 46. 9. 1. chro. 5. 3.

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*1. Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

*Num. 3. 17. 1. chro. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty, and three yeeres.

*Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vzziel: Mithael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heades of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Num. 25. 11.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaide, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh.* 7 *His age.* 8 *His rodde is turned into a ſerpent.* 11 *The Sorcerers doe the like.* 13 *Pharaohs heart is hardened.* 14 *Gods meſſage to Pharaoh.* 19 *The riuer is turned into blood.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhal not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, & bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I am the LORD, when I ſtretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes & Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rodde before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſemen, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like maner with their Inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rodde ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning,

loe,

loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against he come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer, shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and hee *lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned into blood.

*Chap. 17.5.

*Psal. 78.44

21 And the fish that was in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

*Wisd. 17.7

22 *And the Magicians of Egypt did so: with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25. Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Go vnto Pharaoh, and say to him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp, and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

‖Or, dough.

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

*Wisd. 17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreate the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from mee and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to †destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c. ‖Or, against when. †Heb. to cut off.

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And he said, be it according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖Or, against to morrow.

11 And the frogges shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD, because of the frogges which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, & smite the dust of the land, that it may become lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lyce, but they could not: so there were lyce vpon man & vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, hee commeth forth to the water, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖Or, a mixture of noisome beasts.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes

swarmes of flies, shall be there, to the end thou mayest know, that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and * there came a grieuous swarme of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Goe ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses saide, It is not meete so to doe; for wee shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, shall wee sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and hee removed the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let them goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there shall be a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow: and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen, and it became a boyle breaking forth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deede, for this * cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for vpon euery man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD among the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flie into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. † Hebr. set not his heart vnto.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And

† Hebr. an redemption. Or, by to morrow. * Wisd. 16. 9. ‖ Or, destroyed. * Chap. 3. 18.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is ynough) that there be no more †mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

†Heb. voyces of God.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my handes vnto the LORD, and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth is the LORDS.

*Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that yee will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were †not growen vp.

†Heb. hidden: or darke.

33 And Moses went out of the Citie from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his handes vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken †by Moses.

†Heb. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send Locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

*Chap. 4. 21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him; Thus sayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * Locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16. 9.

5 And they shall couer the †face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

†Hebr. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: but †who are they that shall goe?

†Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will wee goe: for we must hold a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee sayde vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you goe and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee that are men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coastes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh †called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

†Hebr. hastened to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and entreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the Lord.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie strong West winde, which tooke away the locusts, and †cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coastes of Egypt.

†Heb. fastned.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, †euen darknesse which may be felt.

†Hebr. that an may feele darkenesse.

22 And

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They sawe not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. * Wisd.18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Go ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offrings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God. † Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe bee left behinde: for therof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he shall let you goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold. * Chap 3.22. and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people. * Ecclus.45.1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt. * Chap.12.29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the mayd seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dogge moue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel. † Heb. that is, at thy feet. † Hebr. heat of anger.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of their fathers, a † lambe for an house. † Heb. kidde.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take it according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall bee without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goats. † Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And yee shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening. † Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night rosted with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rosted with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance therof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD. ‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. † Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this shall be vnto you for a memorial: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dates shal ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vnto the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall bee an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be

an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery † man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

† Hebr. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

* Leuit. 23. 5. num. 28. 16.

18 ¶ *In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dates shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a † lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

† Or, kidde.

* Heb. 11. 28.

22 *And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason, and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egytians: & when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side-postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite you.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

* Iosh. 4. 6.

26 *And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

* Chap. 12. 4.

29 ¶ *And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, *from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

* Wisd. 18. 11.

† Hebr. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee bee all dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

* Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.

* Num. 33. 3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

* Gene. 15. 13. actes 7. 6. galat. 3. 17.

41 And it came to passe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Hebr. a night of obseruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, this is the ordinance of the Passeouer: There shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 *In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carie forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

* Num. 9. 12. *Iohn 19. 36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, & will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall bee to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the Passeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts.*

beasts are set apart. 17 *The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth ℈ wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the house of †bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came yee out, in ℈ moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day shall bee a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall bee eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the LORD did vnto mee, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memorial betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shall bee when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee;

12 *That thou shalt †set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shalbe the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall bee when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him; By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God leadde them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God leadde the people about through the way of the wildernes of the red sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for hee had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visite you, and ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And *they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, *nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behind the campe.* 21 *The Israelites passe through the red sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before *Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol & the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am ℈ LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the *Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses & charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his armie) & ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and beheld, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. Leuit.27.26. Numb.3.13. and 8.16. Luke 2.23.
†Heb. seruants.
*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. ezek.44.30.
†Heb. cause to passe ouer.
‖Or, kidde.
†Heb. to morrow.
‖Or, by fiue in a ranke.
*Gene.50.25. Ioshu.24.32.
*Num.33.6.
*Num.14.14. deut.1.33. psal.78.14. 1.cor.10.1.
*Nehe 9.19.
*Num.33.7.
*Ioshu.24.6. 1.macc.4.9.

vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs forth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9. 12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, yee shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖Or, For whereas you haue seen the Egyptians to day, &c. 14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the mids of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, removed and went behinde them, & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and a darknesse to them, but it gaue light by night to these: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, & the LORD caused the sea to goe backe by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were *diuided.

*Iosh.4.23. psal.114.3. *Psal 78.13. 1.cor.10.1 hebr.11.29. 22 And *the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued and went in after them to the midst of the sea, euen all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the host of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

‖Or, made them to goe heauily. 25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: so that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Streech out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

†Heb. shooke off. 28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as *one of them. *Psal.106.11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the mids of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

†Heb. hand. 31 And Israel saw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wells, and seuenty palme trees.

*Wisd.10.20. THen sang *Moses and the children of Israel this Song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the flood stood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie sayd, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoyle: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖Or, vspoile them. 10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mightie waters.

‖Or, mighty ones 11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who is like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in prayses, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

*Deut.2.25. iosh.2.9. 14 *The people shall heare, and bee afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling, shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

*Deut.2.25. iosh.2.9. 16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme, they shall be as

still

ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetеſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

|| *That is, Bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the * Ecclus 38.5. LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

*Num. 33.9. 27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Iſraelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiſeth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are ſent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preſerued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt,

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayde vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, and when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſayd the LORD vnto Moſes Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall bee twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſayd, This ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him; and what are wee? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

*Num. 11.31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

*Num. 11.7. pſal. 78.24. wiſd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, || It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſayd vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

|| *Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.*

*Ihon 6.31. 1. cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commaunded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which are in his tents.

† *Heb. by the polle or head.* † *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2. Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moſes ſayd, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the first day they gathered twise as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seeth that ye will seeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they layde it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commaundements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander seede, white: and the taste of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses sayde, This is the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer-full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimony to bee kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna fourty yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

* Iosh. 5.12. Nehem. 9.15.

CHAP. XVII.

1. *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands.* 15 *Moses buildeth the altar* IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commaundement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore * the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses sayd vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Num. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayd, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Chap. 7.20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. AND Moses did so in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

* Num. 20.8. psal. 78.15. and 105.41. wisd. 11.4. 1.cor. 10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

‖ *That is, Tentation.* ‖ *That is, Chiding: or, strife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25.17. wisd. 11.3.

9 And Moses said vnto * Joshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Iesus, Acts 7.45.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe, when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon, & Aaron, and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the sword.

* Num. 24.20. 1. sam. 15.3.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Joshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

‖ *That is, The* LORD *my banner.* * *Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the* LORD *therefore, &c. Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it, ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. *Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes.* 7 *Moses entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethros counsell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

* Chap. 2.16.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one was ‖ Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ *That is, A stranger there.*

4 And the name of the other was ‖ Eliezer:

‖ *That is, My God is an helper.*

for

for the God of my father, sayd he, was mine help, and deliuered mee from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he sayd vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro sayd, Blessed be the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them.

* Chap. 1. 10. 16. 22. & 5. 7. & 14. 18.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he sayd, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto mee, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God and his lawes.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† Heb. Fading, thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, & God shalbe with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth hating couetousnesse, and place such ouer them, to bee rulers of thousands and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shalbe that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it be easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt beable to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

* Actes 7. 38.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought you vnto my selfe.

* Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine.

* Deut. 5. 2.

* Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. * 1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

6 And yee shall be vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These are the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all these wordes which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and sayd, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do: And Moses returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7 deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

9 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Go vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shalbe surely put to death.

* Heb. 12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

‖ Or, Cornet.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And hee said vnto the people, Be readie against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him, by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Heb. contest.

22 And let the Priestes also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priestes and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22. *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these wordes, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

* Deut. 5. 6. psal. 81. 10.
† Heb. seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before mee.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or the likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

* Leuit. 26. 1. psal. 97. 7.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

* Leuit. 19. 12. deut 5. 11. matt. 5. 33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 * Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke.

* Chap 23. 12. ezech. 20. 12. luke 13. 14.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, & all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the seuenth day, and hallowed it.

* Gen. 2. 2.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

* Deut. 5. 16. matth. 15. 4. ephes. 6. 2.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

* Matt. 5. 21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

* Rom. 7. 7.

18 ¶ And * all the people sawe the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood a farre off.

* Heb. 12. 18.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

* Deut. 5. 24. and 18. 16.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you and, that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood a farre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ and the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and will I blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an altar of stone, thou shalt not † builde it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

* Deut. 27. 5. Iosh. 8. 31. † Heb. builde them with hewing.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is bored.* 7 *For women seruants.* 12 *For manslaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goreth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

Now

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shal goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children; I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare through with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maide seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a straunge nation hee shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he hath betrotheth her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another wife, her foode, her raiment, and her duetie of mariage shall hee not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall shee goe out free without money.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whether he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile thou shalt take him from mine altar, that hee may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And hee that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or hee bee found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed.

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause him to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not bee punished, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, hee shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maide seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall bee quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in times past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or woman; the oxe shall bee stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a somme of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee hath gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maide seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall bee his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and deuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall deuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in times past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beastialitie. 20 Of Idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse. 25 Of vsury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to magistrates. 29 Of the first fruits.

IF a man shall steale an oxe or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and foure * sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a theefe bee found breaking vp, and be smitten that hee die, there shall no blood bee shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall bee blood shed for him: for hee should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then hee shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If

Leuit.25.41. Leuit.15.12. Iere.34.14. *Heb. with his body.*

† *Hebr saying, shall say.*

† *Heb. be euill in her eyes of.*

*Leuit.24.17.

*Deut.19.3.

*Leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. matt.15.4. marke 7.10. ‖ *Or, reuileth.* ‖ *Or, his neighbour.*

† *Heb. ceasing.*

† *Heb. auenged.*

*Leuit.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38.

*Gen.9.5

‖ *Or, goate.*

* 2.Sam.12.6.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it bee stollen out of the mans house; if the theefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the theefe bee not found, then the master of the house shall bee brought vnto the Iudges, to see whether hee hath put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, whether it bee for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing, which another challengeth to bee his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges shall condemne, hee shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and hee shall not make it good.

*Gen.31.39 12 And *if it bee stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut.22.28 16 ¶ And *if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, hee shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgines.

† Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut.13.13, 14, 15.1.mac. 2.24. 20 ¶ * Hee that sacrificeth vnto any god, saue vnto the LORD onely, hee shall be vtterly destroyed.

*Leuit.19.33 21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.7.10. 22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their crie:

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, & I will kill you with the sword; and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit.25.37 deut.23.19. psal.15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts.23.5 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

‖ Or, Iudges, † Heb. thy fulnesse. † Heb. Teare. *Chap.13.2 12.&34.19 29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruites, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto mee.

30 Likewise thou shalt doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dame, on the eight day thou shalt giue it mee.

* Leuit.22.8 ezek.44.31 31 ¶ And yee shall bee holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing if they obey him.

‖ Or, receiue. THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse,

† Heb. answere 2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euil: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him againe.

* Deut.22.4 ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to help him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him. 5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

*Deut. 16.19, ecclus.20.28 †Heb. the seeing † Hebr seeds. 8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

*Leuit.25.3 9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of the people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard.

‖ Or, oliue tree. *Chap.20.8 deut.5.13 luke 13.14 12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may bee refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue sayd vnto you, bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut.16.16 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

*Chap.12.3 and 34.18. 15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen

ſeuen dayes, as I commaunded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: * and none ſhall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours which thou haſt ſowen in the field; and the feaſt of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſsions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow downe to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and hee ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

26 ¶ * There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the Riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely bee a ſnare vnto thee.

* Deut. 16. 16. Eccluſ. 35. 4.

‖ Or, feaſt.

* Chap. 34. 26. Deut. 14. 22.

* Chap. 33. 2.

‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

* Chap. 33. 2. * Ioſh. 24. 11.

* Deut. 7. 25.

* Deut. 7. 14.

† Heb. necks. * Ioſh. 24. 12.

* Chap. 34. 15. Deut. 7. 2.

* Deut. 7. 16. Ioſh. 23. 13. Iudg. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp vnto the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip yee afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and tolde the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſayde, * All the wordes which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſayd, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will wee doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenеſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid vnto the Elders, Tarry yee here for vs vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD

* Chap. 19. 8. and 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27.

* Verſe 3.

* 1 Pet. 1. 2. heb. 9. 20.

was like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and *Moses was in the Mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

*Chap.34.28. deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seate, with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of every man that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee shall take my offering.

† *Hebr. take for me.* ‖ *Or, heaue offering.* * Chap.35.5.

3 And this is the offering which yee shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats haire:

‖ *Or, silke.*

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and * Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for annoynting oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * brestplate.

* Chap.28.4. * Chap.28.15

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell among † them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap.37.1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings shalbe in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall bee in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe shall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: euen ‖ of the Mercie-seat shall yee make the Cherubims, on the two endes thereof.

‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, & their faces shall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-seate shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

*Num.7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites shalbe the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.10

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlestick of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlestick bee made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall bee of the same.

*Chap.37.17

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that came out of the Candlestick.

34 And in the Candlestick shall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shal ‖ light the lampes therof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ *Or, cause to ascend.* † *Heb. the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it with all these vessels.

* Acts 7.44. heb. 8.5.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

† *Heb. which thou wast caused to see.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle,* 7 *The eleuen curtaines of goats haire.* 14 *The couering of Rams skinnes.* 15 *The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres.* 31 *The vaile for the Arke.* 36 *The hanging for the doore.*

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of †cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine shall be eight and twentie cubits: and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtmost edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats haire, to bee a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine shall be thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Tenne cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons shall there bee in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twentie boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side there shall bee twentie boards.

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, & two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the Mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Vaile of blew and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayed with gold: their hookes shall bee of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the Holy place and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seate vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, in the most Holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlesticke ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Tabernacle on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, & ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP.

7.8,9. *Hebr. the worke of a cunning workeman. Embroidered.*

37.10.

Hebr. couering.

Hebr. in the remainder of the length.

Hebr. boards.

† *Heb. twined.*

* *Chap. 25. 9, 40. acts 7. 44. hebr. 8, 5.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the Lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, five cubites long, and five cubites broad: the Altar shall bee foure square, and the height thereof shalbe three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it upon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his firepannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brasse; and upon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee even to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the Altar, staves of Shittim wood, and overlay them with brasse.

7 And the staves shalbe put into the rings, and the staves shalbe upon the two sides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as † it was shewed thee in the Mount, so shall they make it.

† Hebr. he shewed.

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southside, Southward: there shall bee hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie sockets, shall bee of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets shall bee of silver:

11 And likewise for the Northside in length: there shall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court on the Westside shall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eastside Eastward: shalbe fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court shall be an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, and purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars shall be foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court shall be filletted with silver: their hookes shall be of silver, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court shalbe an hundred cubits, & the breadth † fiftie every where, and the height five cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† Hebr. fiftie by fiftie.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, shalbe of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure Oyle olive beaten, for the light, to cause the Lampe † to burne alwayes.

† Hebr. to ascend up.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a Statute for ever, unto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests Office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelve precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that hee may minister unto mee in the Priests Office, even Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the Spirit of Wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the Priests Office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister unto me in the Priests Office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke:

7 It shal have the two shoulder peeces thereof, joyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shalbe joyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is upon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, even of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, imbroydered.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingraver in stone: like the ingravings of a Signet shalt thou engrave the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

*Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall

shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chaines of pure golde at the ende; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breast-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee being doubled; a span shall bee the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, euen foure rowes of stones: the first row shall bee a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle; this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shalbe an Emerauld, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Beryll, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold, in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breast-plate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breast-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, & thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of Iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the Holy place, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the Iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it shall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it bee not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about. || Or, skirt.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall be vpon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the Holy place before the LORD, & when he commeth out, that he die not. *Eccles. 45. 10.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it shall be.

38 And it shall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroyder the coate of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt annoynt them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office. †Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes; from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach. †Heb. flesh of their nakednes. †Heb. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. It shall be a statute for euer vnto him, and his seede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1. *The sacrifice & ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38. *The continuall burnt offring.* 45. *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemish, *Leuit. 8. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congre-

Congregation, & shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then shalt thou take the annoynting oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoynt him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sonnes) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priestes office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it is a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legges, and put them vnto their pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 And thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ramme of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons, and his sonnes by a Statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it is an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the bread that is in the basket by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoynt it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall bee an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Chap. 30. 25.

† Heb. binde.
† Heb. fill the hand of.
* Chap. 28. 41.

* Leuit. 1. 4.

* Leuit. 3. 3.
‖ It seemeth by Anatomie, and the Hebrew Doctours to be the midriffe.

‖ Or, vpon.

‖ Or, shake and fro.

† Heb. Her sonne.

* Leuit. 8. March. 31.

* Num. 28.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at euening.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ the Tabernacle shalbe sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall knowe that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite shall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites shall be the height thereof: the hornes thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles. † Hebr. walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it, and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. Ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the valle, that is by the Arke of the Testimonie before the Mercie seat, that is, ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweete incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

† Hebr. incense of spices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, setteth vp. † Heb. causeth to ascend.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

† Heb. betweene the two euens.

10 And Aaron shall make an attonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when thou numbrest them.

* Num. 1. 2. 3. † Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * a shekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe shekel shalbe the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

† Hebr. multiplie. † Hebr. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash withall, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, & thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall bee a statute for euer to them, euen to him and his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamom halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie shekels,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Num. 29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shall bee an holy anointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlestick, and his vessels: and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt annoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Stacte and Onicha, and Galbanum: these sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there bee a like weight.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy. † Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah: * 1. Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdome and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carning of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie-seate that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle: † Heb. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture: and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Laner and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it is a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doeth sanctifie you.

14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doeth any worke therein, that soule shall bee cut off from amongst his people. * Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.12. ezek. 20.12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth is the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD, whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. † Heb. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout your generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed. * Gene. 1.31 and 2.2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. * Deut. 6.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moses hee is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables, 19 Hee breaketh them. 20 Hee destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to bee slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people sawe that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall go before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. * Acts 7.40.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare rings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt. * Psal. 106.19. 1. king. 12.28.

5 And when Aaron sawe it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and sayd, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eat and to drinke, and rose vp to play. * 1. Cor. 10.7

7 ¶ And

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues.

*Deut.9.12.

8 *They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.9.8.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

*Chap.33.3. Deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moses besought †the LORD his God, and said, O LORD, Why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Psal.106.23. †Heb. the face of the Lord.

12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people,

*Num.14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saydest vnto them, *I will multiply your seede as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seede, and they shall inherit it for euer.

*Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the *Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap.31.18.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, There is a noyse of warre in the campe.

18 And hee said, It is not the voyce of them that shout for the mastery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for †being ouercome: but the noyse of them that sing doe I heare.

†Heb. weakenes.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it.

*Deut.9.21.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my Lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto mee, Make vs gods which shal goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, & there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst †their enemies.)

†Heb. those that rose vp against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? let him come vnto me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

‖Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath beene against his sonne, and against his brother, &c. †Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto the place of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless in the day when I visite, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart and goe vp hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, *Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

*Gen.12.7. *Deut.7.22. Iosh.24.11.

2 *And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a *stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

*Chap.32.9. deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tydings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the middest of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a farre off from the campe, & called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to passe that every one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, that all the people rose vp, and stood every man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped every man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Joshua the sonne of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee knowe whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast saide, I know thee by Name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe with thee, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it bee knowne heere that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee bee separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnes passe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: *and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

*Rom.9.15.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue:

21 And the LORD sayd, Beholde, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glorie passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will cover thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

¶ *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he covereth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD sayd vnto Moses, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon these Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest. *Deut.10.1.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to mee, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man shal come *vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount. *Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaymed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleare the guiltie, *visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation. *Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. iere.32.18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a stiffenecked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sin, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marualles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee. *Deut.5.2.

11 Obserue then that which I commaund thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

12 *Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it bee for a snare in the midst of thee. *Chap.23.32. deut.7.2.

13 But yee shall destroy their altars, breake their †images, and cut downe their groues. †Heb.flames.

14 For

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jelous, is a *Jelous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of *their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of *vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the *moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 *All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne* of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before mee *empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in harueſt thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ *And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruites of wheat harueſt, and the feast of ingathering at the †yeeres end.

23 ¶ *Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 *Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruites of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a* kidde in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou* these words: for after the tenour of these wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 *And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the tenne †Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commaundement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put* a vaile on his face. *2.Cor.3.13.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill hee came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee should doe them.

2 *Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall be put to death. *Chap.20.9. leuit.23.3. deut.5.12. luke 13.14. †Heb.holines.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying: This is the thing which the LORD commaunded, saying,

5 Take yee from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: *whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offring of the LORD gold, and siluer, and brasse, *Chap.25.2.

6 And blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rams skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for annoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets: *Chap.26.31.

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercy seate, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 *And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the annoynting oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle: *Chap.30.1.

16 *The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot: *Chap.27.1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court.

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of golde vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blewe, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spun goats haire.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the brestplate:

28 And spice and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense. * Chap. 30 23.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all maner of worke, which the LORD had commaunded to bee made by the handes of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto the children of Israel, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah. * Chap. 31. 2.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship:

32 And to deuise curious workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carning of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach both hee and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wisedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is restrained.* 8 *The Curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vailes.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whō the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, euen euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commaundement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning worke made he them. * Cha. 26. 3, 4.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one sise.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise hee made in the vttermost side of another curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 * Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the second; the loopes held one curtaine to another. * Chap. 26. 10.

13 And he made fifty taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaine were of one sise.

16 And

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.
17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.
18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.
19 And hee made a couering for the tent of ramſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue that.
20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.
21 The length of a board was ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.
22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.
23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide Southward.
24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.
25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.
26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.
27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two ſides.
29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder † euery board two ſockets.
31 ¶ And he made * bars of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle.
32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.
33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoote thorough the boards from the one ende to the other.
34 And hee ouerlayd the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlayd the barres with gold.
35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blewe, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.
36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.
37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, ‖ of needle worke.
38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

† Heb. twined.
† Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board
* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.
‖ Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercie ſeate with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his veſſels.* 17 *The Candleſticke with his Lampes and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anoynting oyle and ſweete incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10.
2 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.
3 And hee caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.
4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.
5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.
6 And hee made the * Mercie-ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the breadth thereof. * Chap. 25. 17.
7 And hee made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:
8 One Cherub ‖ on the ende on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie-ſeate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie-ſeat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercy-ſeatward were the faces of the Cherubims.
10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.
11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.
12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.
13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.
14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.
15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayde them with gold, to beare the Table.
16 And hee made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold. * Chap. 25. 29 ‖ Or, to poure out withall.
17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame: * Chap. 25. 31.
18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop, and a flower: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the candlesticke.

20 And in the candlesticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same, all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffedishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap.30.34. 25 ¶ * And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foursquare, and two cubits was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the sides thereof round about and the hornes of it: also hee made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to bee places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

*Chap.30.35. 29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

*Chap.27.1. AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foursquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar the pot and the shouels, and the basons, and the flesh-hookes, and the firepannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of network, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood and ouerlayd them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boords.

‖ Or, brasen glasses. † Heb. Assembling by troupes. 8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of the women † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of siluer.

11 And for the North side, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse. *Chap.27.19

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle euen of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moses, for the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer and a cunning workeman, & an imbroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in scarlet, & fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, for sixe hundred thou- † Heb. a poll.

thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the valle: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and fillets them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod 8 The brest-plate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approued by Moses.

AND of the blew, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 31.10 & 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel. * Chap. 28.9

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a * memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the brest-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brest-plate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth therof being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the first row was a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the first row. || Or, Ruby

11 And the second row an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Beryll, an Onix, and a Jasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they * made vpon the brest-plate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the endes of the brest-plate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the brest-plate vpon the border of it, which was on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden ringes and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, euen against the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, & that the brest-plate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. * Chap. 28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister in, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes,

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, * Chap. 28.42

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. * Chap. 28.36

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tente of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto

vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his
taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars,
and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering.

35 The Arke of the Testimony, and the staues thereof, and the Mercy seate.

36 The Table, and all the vessels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oyle, and the † sweete incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Hebr. the incense of sweete spices.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cordes and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to do seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared. 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

* Chap. 26. 35. † Hebr. the order thereof.

4 And thou * shalt bring the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall bee holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall bee an Altar † most holy.

† Heb. Holynesse of holynesses.

11 And thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron & his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anointing shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first day of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Numb. 9.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 36. 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the vaile.

27 And he burnt sweete incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30.

30 ¶ And he set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash withall.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congre-

Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

† Hebr. iourneyed.

The third Booke of MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the beard.* 10 *Of the flocke.* 13 *Of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fatte in order vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the [illegible] and his legges shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering bee of the flockes, namely of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And hee shall pincke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the naile.*

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the oven,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meate offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take therout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering shall bee Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus. 7. 33.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the oven, it shall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken || in a paune, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

|| *Or, on a flat plate, or slice.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memorial thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Verse 2.
* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meate offring shalbe Aarons and his sonnes: it is a thing most Holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

† *Heb. ascend.*

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shat offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a Lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation bee a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: * the || fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

* Exod 29. 22.
|| *Or, suet.*

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the || caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

|| *Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.*

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a swette sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule about the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule about the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

16 And the Priest shal burne them vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour: * All the fatte is the LORDS.

* Chap. 7.

17 It shall bee a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fatte, nor * bloud.

* Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26 and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD, for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall hee take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is known, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation shall lay their handes vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullocks blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Priest shal dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD, euen before the Vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which * before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall hee doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it is a sinne offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not bee done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out his blood, at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doeth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which hee hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shal take away all the fat thereof as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

32 And if hee bring a Lambe for a sinne offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offring, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the Lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP.

† Heb. any soule
† Heb. people of the land.

* Leuit. 3, 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowen of it, if hee doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it bee a carkeise of an vncleane beast, or a carkeise of vncleane cattell, or the carkeise of vncleane creeping things, and if it bee hidden from him, hee also shall bee vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or, if hee touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it bee that a man shall bee defiled withall, and it bee hidde from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he shalbe guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guiltie in one of these things, that he shall confesse, that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a Lambe, or a kidde of the goats, for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiencie of a lambe.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a Lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide it asunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offring vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shall hee wring out at the bottome of the Altar: it is a sinne offering.

‖ Or, ordinance.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offring the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * euen a memorial thereof, and burne it on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne, that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and the remnant shall be the Priests, as a meate offring.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offring, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to bee done by the Commaundements of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is he guiltie, and shall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he shal bring a ram without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offring, he hath certainly trespalled against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offring. 19 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 24 The Law of the sinne offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

‖ Or, in deale
† Heb putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lyeth concerning it, and * sweareth falsely: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it shall bee, because he hath sinned, and is guiltie, that hee shall restore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which hee found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen * restore it in the principal, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

* Chap. 5. 1
‖ Or, in the d
of his being
found guilty
Heb. the da
his trespass
* Chap 5. 1

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

9 Commaund Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offring, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shalbe burning in it.)

‖ Or, for the burning.

10 And

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall hee put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee shall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he shal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall bee burning in it: it shall not bee put out; And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shal burne it vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD. *Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most Holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them, shall be holy. *Exod.29.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying;

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when hee is anoynted: the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night. *Exod.16.36.

21 In a pan it shall bee made with oyle: and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: it is a Statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the Law of the sinne offring: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it is most Holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eate it: In the Holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, *shall be broken: And if it bee sodden in a brazen pot, it shal bee both scowred, and rinsed in water. *Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 *And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall bee eaten: it shall bee burnt in the fire. *Heb.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a Thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it, all the fat thereof: the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one Lawe for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Priest shal haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shalbe the Priests that offereth it. ‖ *Or, on the flat plate, or slice.*

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the Law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offrings.

14 And of it hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shalbe the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offrings.

15 And

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offrings for thanksgiuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall bee eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall bee eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane, shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people. *Chap.15.3.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Yee shall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. *Chap.3.17.

24 And the fat of the †beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it. †Heb. swelfe.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shal be cut off from his people.

26 *Moreouer, yee shall eate no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. *Gene.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne handes shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breast, it shall he bring, that *the breast may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod.29. 24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall bee Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offrrings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fatte, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that hee anoynted them, by a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the Law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commaunded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commaunded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread, *Exod.28. *Exod.30.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod.35.

6 And Moses brought Aaron & his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the brestplate vpon him: also hee *put in the brestplate the Urim and the Thummim. *Exod.28.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moses. *Exod.29. 39,&c.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anoynted the altar, and all his vessels, both the lauer and his foote, to sanctifie them.

12 And

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And hee slewe it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh, and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar, round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the altar: It was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneyes and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were consecrations for a sweet sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boyle the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commaunded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And hee sayd vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commaunded before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commaunded that yee should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar,

and slewe the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for himself,

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule aboue the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinkled vpon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the caule aboue the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breastes and the righe shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fatte: which when all the people sawe, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

† *Heb. filled his hand out of it.*

* *Exod. 29. 38.*

* *Gene. 4. 4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chron. 7. 1. 2. Mac. 10. 11.*

CHAP. X.

Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priestes are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The lawe of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

* *Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.*

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they dyed before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moses had sayd.

6 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren the whole house of Israel, bewayle the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the altar; for it is most holy.

13 And yee shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

* *Exod. 29. 24.*

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offring

fering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee should indeede haue eaten it in the Holy place, *as I commanded.

19 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD, and such things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, hee was content.

*Leuit. 6, 26.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may,* 4 *and what may not bee eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *These are the beasts which yee shall eate among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

*Deut. 14, 4. Acts 10, 14.

7 And *the swine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and bee clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

*2. Macc. 6, 18.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkeise shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they shall bee an abomination vnto you:

*Exod. 23.

11 They shall bee euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carkeises in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the nighthauke, and the cuckow, and the hauke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swanne, and the pellicane, and the Geer eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the locust after his kinde, the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shalbe vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

26 The carkeises of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beastes that goe on all foure, those are vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether it bee any vessell of wood, or rayment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it bee, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the euen: so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it, shall bee vncleane; and *ye shall breake it.

*Chap. 6, 28.

34 Of all meate which may be eaten, that on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery such vessell, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeis falleth, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, †wherein there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall bee vncleane.

†*Heb. A gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seede,

and any part of their carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Heb. doeth multiply feet.

† Heb. soules.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1. pet. 1,15.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * yee shalbe holy, for I am holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & o. euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not bee eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offering for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man childe, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee bee vncleane.

* Chap. 15, 19.

* Luke 2 21. Iohn 7.22.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shalbe circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a mayd childe, then shee shalbe vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offring, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

† Heb. sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offring: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24

† Heb. her hand finde not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to bee guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests,

‖ Or, swelling

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skin of his flesh, & in sight bee not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp him that hath the plague seuen dayes.

† Heb. of sight.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it is but a scab: and he shal wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising bee white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. the quickning of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to the foote, whereseuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, & behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and bee changed vnto white, hee ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, euen in the ſkin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but bee ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it is a burning byle; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

Heb. a burning of fire.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the other ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkinne, but it be ſomewhat dark, it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and beholde, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry ſcall, euen a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and beholde, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne;

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is black haire growen vp therein; the ſcall is healed, he is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he cleane. † Heb. head is pilled.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or balde forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his balde head, or his balde forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane,

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhalbe in him, he ſhall be defiled, he is vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe ſhall his habitation be. * Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or wooſe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkinne; ‡ Heb. worke of.

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhalbe ſhewed vnto the Prieſt. † Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the wooſe, or in a ſkin, or in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warp or wooſe, in woollen or in linnen or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is:

for it is a fretting leprosie, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall commaund that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it is a fret in ward, whether it bee † bare within or without.

†Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague bee departed frō them, then it shalbe washed the second time, and shall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

The rites and (sacred) ceremonies of cleansing of the Leper. 33 The signes of leprosie in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleansing: he * shall be brought vnto the Priest.

*Matth. 8. 2. marke 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

3 And the Priest shall goe forth out of the campe, and the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birdes bee killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water that he may be cleane: And after that he shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall bee on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And hee shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flower, for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of his yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 24.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offring, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the sin offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

* Chap. 7. 7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, & the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee clensed: & the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering and make an atonement for him that is to be clensed from his vncleannes, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 And if hee bee poore, and † cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oyle for a meat offering, and a logge of oyle,

† Heb. his hand reach not.
† Heb. for a waueing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall bee a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kil the lambe of the trespasse offering,

offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him, that is to bee clenſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhal ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed, to make an attonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as hee can get:

31 Euen ſuch as hee is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clenſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖ empty the houſe before the prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that al that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖ *Or, prepare.*

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hallow ſtrakes, greenith or reddith, which in ſight are lower then the wall,

38 Then the prieſt ſhall goe out of the houſe to the dooze of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhall caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall take other mozter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come & looke, and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mozter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt † ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

† *Heb. in coming in, ſhall come in, &c.*

49 And hee ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

50 And he ſhal kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And hee ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fieldes, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall be cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie and * ſcall,

*Chap.13.30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot,

† *Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.*

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the law of leproſie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannes of men in their iſſues.* 13 *The cleanſing of them.* 19 *The vncleannes of women in their iſſues.* 28 *Their cleanſing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is vncleane.

‖ *Or, running of the reines.*

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleannes in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vncleannes.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he ſitteth ſhalbe vncleane.

† *Heb. veſſel.*

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bedde, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shalbe vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall bee vncleane vntill the euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

*Chap. 6, 28. 12 And the vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shalbe rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seede of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb. in her. separation. 19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shalbe † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shalbe vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that shee sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannes shalbe as the dayes of her separation: shee shalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue and of him whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The scape goat. 29 The yeerely feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap. 10. 1.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he *come not at all times into the Holy place within the valle, before the Mercy seate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy seate. *Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the Holy linnen coat, and he shal haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shalbe girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter shall he be attyred. These are holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And hee shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. *Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. † Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. † Heb. went vp.

10 But

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to be the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the LORD; to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shal bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which is for himselfe.

12 And hee shal take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And hee shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercie seate that is vpon the testimonie that hee die not.

14 And * hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward, and before the Mercie seate shall hee sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate of the sinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy seate, and before the Mercy seate.

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, & because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

17 * And there shall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

22 And the goate shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and he shall let goe the goate in the wildernesse.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went in to the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shal wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry forth * without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes and their flesh, and their dunge.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bath his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the Priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that yee may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoynt, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, & shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. VII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to diuels. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

1 AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer there bee of the house of Israel, that killeth an ore, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shall bee cut off from among his people:

5 That

* Hebr. 9, 13. and 10, 4.
* Chap. 4, 5.
† Heb. dwelleth.
* Luke 1, 10.
† Heb. a meete, or opportunitie.
† Heb. of separation.
* Leuit. 6, 30. heb. 13, 11.
† Heb. fill his hand.
* Exod. 30, 10. heb. 9, 7.

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a *sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod.29.18, chap.4.31.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man there bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may bee eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

†He. that hunteth any hunting

14 For it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall bee cut off.

*Gene.9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died of it selfe, or that which was torne with beasts, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

†Hebr. a carcase.

16 But if hee wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the LORD your God

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not do: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God:

5 *Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12,

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakednesse: I am the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his flesh.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (shee is thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee is thy fathers neere kinswoman.

*Chap.20.19.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee is thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.20.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

*Chap.20.12.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakednesse.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it is wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life time.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

*Chap.20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seede *passe through the fire to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10. *Called, Act. 7.43. Moloc.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It is confusion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I

doe visite the iniquity therof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that cõmit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keep mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am Holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your selues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remayne vnto the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reap the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest,

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy Vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy Vineyard: thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not *sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ *Thou shalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in Iudgement: thou shalt not *respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, shee shall bee scourged: they shall not bee put to death, because shee was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD, for his sinne which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit therof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall bee † holy to prayse the LORD withall.

25 And in the fift yeere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof, I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate any thing with the blood, neither shall yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not *make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And *if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 *But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue.

*Exod. 23.3. deut. 1.17. and 16.16. prou. 24.23. iames 2.9.

*1. Iohn 2.11 mat. 8.5. eccles. 19.13.

‖ *Or, shal thou beare not sinne for him.*

*Matth. 5.43. & 22.39. rom. 13.9. gal. 5.14. iames 2.8.

‖ *Or, abused by any. Heb. reproached by (or for) man.*

‖ *Or, they Heb. there shall be a scourging.*

*Chap. 11.44. 20.7. 1. pet. 1.16.

*Chap. 23.22.

*Exod. 20.7. deut. 5.11. matth. 5.34. iames 5.12. eccles. 10.7. deut. 24.14. iob. 4.15. deut. 27.18.

† *Holinesse of prayses to the LORD.*

*Chap. 21.5.

*Deut. 14.1.

† *Heb. prophane.*

*Exod. 22.21.

‖ *Or, oppresse.*

*Exod. 12.49.

loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in Iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

* Prou. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10.
† Heb. stones.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech, 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Bestiality. 18 Of vncleannes. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely bee put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

* Chap. 18. 21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seed vnto Molech, & kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

* Chap. 11. 44 & 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

8 And yee shall keepe my statutes: and doe them: I am the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely bee put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shalbe vpon him.

* Exod. 21. 17. prou. 20. 20. matth. 15. 4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

* Deut. 22. 22. iohn 8. 4.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall bee put to death; their blood shalbe vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 8.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood shall be vpon them.

13 * If a man shall lie with mankinde, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely bee put to death; their blood shall bee vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 23.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednes: they shall bee burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lye with a beast, hee shall surely bee put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

* Chap. 18. 23.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lye downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood shalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquitie.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shalbe cut off from among their people.

* Chap. 18. 19.
† Heb. made naked.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childelesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall bee childelesse.

† Heb. a separation.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whether I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 26.
* Chap. 18. 28.

23 And yee shall not walke in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 6. 5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue separated you from other people.

25 * Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, & vncleane: and betweene vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap. 11. 2. deut. 14. 4.
‖ Or, moueth.

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: * for I the LORD am holy, and haue seuered you from other people, that yee should be mine.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 18.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall bee vpon them.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1. sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses: Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a Virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe, ||being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for hee is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall bee holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if shee prophane herselfe by playing the whore, shee prophaneth her father: shee shall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anoynting oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And hee shall take a wife in her Virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall hee not take: but hee shall take a Virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approch to offer the ||bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man hee be that hath a blemish, hee shall not approch: a blinde man or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous:

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed:

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ||dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or bee scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seede of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish: hee shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most Holy, and of the Holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses tolde it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed. 10 Who of the Priestes house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifice must bee without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The Law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † runing issue, hee shall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee bee cleane. And * who so toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whose seede goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntil Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne with beasts, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith, I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priestes, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, hee shall eate of it, and he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, shee shall-

† *Heb. running of the reines.*

* Chap. 15. 2.

* Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

† *Heb. with the purchase of his money.*

† *Heb. a man a stranger.*

* Chap. 10. 14.

shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue it vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shal not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquitie of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖ *Or, lade themselues with the iniquitie of trespasse in their eating.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer hee be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee shall offer at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe or of the goates.

20 But whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall yee not offer: for it shall not bee acceptable for you.

21 *And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or ‖ sheepe: it shall bee perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

*Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

‖ *Or, goats.*

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scurfie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing *superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free will offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‖ *Or, kidde.*
*Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes bee in them: they shall not bee accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shall bee accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it bee kowe or ‖ ewe, yee shall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

‖ *Or, she goat.*
*Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, yee shall leaue *none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

*Chap. 7. 15.

31 Therefore shall yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the

*Leuit. 10. 3.

children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The sheafe of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen these are my feasts.

3 *Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

*Exod. 31. 3. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.

4 ¶ These are the feastes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the LORDS Passeouer.

*Exod. 12. 18. num. 28. 17.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation: Yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harnest thereof, then yee shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your harnest vnto the Priest:

‖ *Or, handful. Hebr.* an omer.

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee Lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof shall be two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hinne.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfesame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall bee a Statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And *yee shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue-offring; seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

*Deut. 16. 9.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall yee number fiftie dayes and

and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leauen, they are the firste fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shal sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and two lambes of the first yeere: for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein: it shall bee a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And *when yee reape the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, *neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God. *Chap.19.9. *Deut.24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation. *Num.29.1.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke therein; but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD. *Chap.16. & num.29.

28 And ye shal do no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonemene for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, her shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule it be that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no maner of worke: it shalbe a statute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall ye †celebrate your Sabbath. †Hebr. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, shalbe the feast of Tabernacles for seuen dayes vnto the LORD. *Num.29. & Iohn 7.37.

35 On the first day shall be an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †solemne assembly, and yee shall doe no seruile worke therein. †Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feastes of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offring, and a meate offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside al your vowes, and beside all your free will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 And in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day shall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day shall bee a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes. †Heb. fruit.

41 And yee shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It shall bee a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The Law of blasphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cause the lampes to burne continually. †Heb. to cause to ascend.

3 Without the valle of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It shalbe a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Yee shall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually. *Exod.32.8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes *thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake. *Exod.25.30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memorial,

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

*Exod. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. matth. 12. 1, 5. 9 And *it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

*Num. 15. 34. †Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD. 12 And they *put him in ward, †that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, *lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

*Deut. 13. 9. and 17. 7. 15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall shall be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 12. deut. 19. 21. †Hebr. smiteth the life of a man. 17 ¶ *And hee that †killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good; †beast for beast.

†Hebr. life for life. *Exod. 21. 24. deut. 19. 21. matth. 5. 38. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as *hee hath done, so shall it be done vnto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, hee shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee shall bee put to death.

*Exod. 12. 49. 22 Ye shall haue *one maner of Law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land: 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land †keepe *a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

†Hebr. rest. *Exod. 23. 10. 3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes †of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land. †Heb. of thy separation.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shalbe meate for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, & for the stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof bee meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shalbe vnto thee fortie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth: in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. †Heb. lowd sound.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throughout all the land vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his familie.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall bee holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And the land shall yeelde her fruit, and yee shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee shall sowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill

vntill her fruits come in, yee shall eat of the olde store.

23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers, and sojourners with mee.

24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Jubile: and in the Jubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: within a full yeere, may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall be stablished for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbes of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, yea, though he bee a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner, he shalbe with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a possession, † they shall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger, † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sel himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that hee is sold, he may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And he shal reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Jubile, and the price of his sale shall bee according vnto the number of yeeres according to the time of an hired seruant, shall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them shall he giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Jubile, then he shal count with him, and according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee bee with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in those yeres, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of Idolatry.* 2 *Religiousnesse.* 3 *A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curse to those that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember them that repent.*

YEe shall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing Image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

2 * Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe

Or, to be quite rid of.
Or, for euer out of.
Heb. of thy generation.
Heb. his hand hath attained, and found sufficiencie.
Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.
Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them,
Heb. his hand waxeth.
Heb. strengthen.
Exod. 22.25. Leuit. 25.19. Deut. 23.19. Psal. 15.5. Ezek. 18.8. Luke 6.35.
Exod. 21.2. Leuit. 25.12. Ezek. 34.14.
Heb. serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.
† Heb. with the sale of a bondman.
* Ephes. 6.9. coloss. 4.1.
† Heb. ye shall serue your selues with them.
† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.
‖ Or, by these meanes
* Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. psal. 97.7
‖ Or, pillar.
‖ Or, figured stone. Heb. a stone of picture.
* Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1.

keepe thy Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eat your bread to the full: and * dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will † haue respect vnto you, & make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and stablish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle among you, and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these my Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my Commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sowe your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine, for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if yee walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shal rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake you bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eat, and not bee satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in furie, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And yee shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall yee eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your Images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall beastonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall bee desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and yee be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And that I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with

* Iob.11.19.
† *Heb.cause to cease.*
* Iob.11.19.
* Iosh.23.10.
* Ezek.37.26.
* 2.Cor.6.16.
* Deut.28.15. Lamen.2.17. malac 2.2.
† *Heb.vpon you.*
* Prou.28.1.
‖ *Or, at all aduentures with mee, and so v. 15 24.*
* 2.Sam.21. 27.psal.18. 26.
* Deut.28.53.
* 2.Chron. 34.7.
† *Heb.driuen.*

with Iacob, and alſo my Couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall bee left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, while ſhee lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred my ſtatutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, * I will not caſt them away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

Deut. 4. 31. Rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in Mount Sinai, by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a ſingular vow muſt be the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, & the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpeake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhall make a ſinguler vow, the perſons ſhall bee for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it bee a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee of the male twentie ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it bee from a moneth olde, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall bee three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it bee from ſixtie yeeres olde, and aboue, if it bee a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if hee bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it & the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it bee any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

† *Heb. according to thy eſtimation O Prieſt, &c.*

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to bee holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall bee his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a fielde of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeede thereof: || An Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

|| *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of Iubile, and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhal not be redeemed any more.

21 But the fielde, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall bee the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: * twenty Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

*Exod. 30. 13. num. 3. 47. ezech. 45. 12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhal ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

†*Heb. firſt borne, &c.*

27 And if it be of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Ioſh. 6. 19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the lande, whether of the seede of the land, or of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, shalbe holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the Commandements which the LORD commaunded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

The fourth Booke of MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

*Exod. 30. 12. 2 Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polles:

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel, the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the sonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by their names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polles.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were fortie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fortie & fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Issachar, were fiftie & foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those

31 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manasseh, were fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Beniamin, were thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Asher, were fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These are those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

49 Euen all they that were numbred, were fiue hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd: throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch. † *Heb. ouer against.*

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, shalbe captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were threescore and foureteene thousand, and fiue hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, shall be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar shall be captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, shall bee captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and fiue thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side shalbe the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, were fortie and fiue thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall bee

the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad shall be Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand, and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben were an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armes: and they shal set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shall bee the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, shalbe Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were fourty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall bee the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall bee Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, shalbe Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were thirty and five thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standerd of the campe of Dan shall bee on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan shalbe Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were three score and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and one thousand, and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand, and six hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds, and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priestes for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 In stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 22 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the *first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Exod. 6. 23.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priestes office. † Heb. whose hand he filled.

4 *And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, & they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their Father. * Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * for on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the LORD. * Exod. 34. 19. Ieuit. 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward shalt thou number them.

Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 16. nap. 26. 57. chro. 6. 11. Heb. numb.

16 And *Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari, by their families: Mahli, and Mushi, these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, were seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shalbe the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cordes of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shalbe Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestickes, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, shalbe chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custodie and charge of the sonnes of Merari, shalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto. † Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court, round about and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde, and vpward, were twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD sayde vnto Moses: Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them; * the shekel is twentie gerahs. *Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou shalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand, three hundred, and threescore and fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them

that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *Of the Gershonites.* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the host, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This shalbe the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of the Testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.30. 7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖couer withall: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

‖ *Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put in the staues thereof.

*Exod.25.24. *Exod.25.38. 9 And they shall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the *candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof within a couering of badgers skinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuarie, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, euen the censers, the fleshhookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward: after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest pertaineth the oyle for the light, and the *sweete incense, and the dayly meate offering, and the *anoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

*Exod.30.34 *Exod.30.25

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cutte yee not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb, to warre the warfare.*

24 This is the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖ *Or, carriage.*

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes shall be all the seruice of the sons of the Gershonites in all their burdens, and in al their seruice: and ye shal appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

† *Heb, mouth*

28 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge shalbe vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb, warfare*

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

*Exod.26.15

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and

and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fifte.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites: all that might do seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entred in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throwout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entred in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and foure score.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to bee made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Iealousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * issue, and whatsoeuer is defiled by * the dead.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto ỳ children of Israel, * When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 Then they shal confesse their sinne which they haue done: and hee shall recompence his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift parte thereof, and giue it vnto him againe whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse bee recompensed vnto the LORD, euen to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of al the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shal be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall bee * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and shee be defiled, and there bee no witnesse against her, neither shee be taken with the maner;

14 And the spirit of Ielousie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of Ielousie come vpon him, and he be ielouse of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale: he shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of ielousie, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell; and of the dust that is in the

Priests

* Leuit. 13. 3.
* Leuit. 15. 2.
* Leuit. 21. 1.
* Leuit. 6. 3.
* Leuit. 6. 5.
‖ Or, heaue offering.
* Leuit. 10. 13.

floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the ielousie offering: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shal charge her by an oth, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleannesse || with another in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

|| *Or,* being *in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shal say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh † to rot, and thy belly to swell.

† *Heb. fall.*

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman shal say Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shal enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Priest shal take the ielousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it shal come to passe, that if shee bee defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shal rot: and the woman shall bee a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but bee cleane, then shee shall bee free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of Ielousies, when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of ielousie commeth vpon him, and hee bee ielous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man bee guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When either man or woman shall || separate themselues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselues vnto the LORD:

|| *Or,* make themselues Nazarites

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his || separation shall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

|| *Or,* Nazaritship.
† *Heb.* vine of the wine,

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no * rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall be holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Heb. seperation.*

8 All the dayes of his separation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall hee shaue it.

10 And on the eight day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigions to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shalbe † lost, because his separation was defiled.

† *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, hee shall be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flower mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shal bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shal offer also his meate offering, and his drinke offering,

18 * And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire

* Actes. 21. 24

haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine. *Exod. 29. 27.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron & vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anoynted them, and sanctified them: *Exod. 40. 18.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered: † Heb. who stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons, and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meate offering: *Leuit. 2. 1.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kidde of the goats for a * sinne offering: *Leuit. 4. 23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this was the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nathaneel the sonne of Zuar Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offring one siluer charger, the waight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offring of Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun did offer.

25 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the sonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offering was one siluer charger, of an hundred and thirty shekels, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One

32 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
33 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne, offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere: This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer.
37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering.
38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
39 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.
42 ¶ On the firſt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:
43 His offring was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
45 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Elishama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.
49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
52 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elishama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
57 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
58 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.
61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
63 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
64 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.
67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
69 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:
70 One kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammishaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, offered.
73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:
75 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offring:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie shekels; one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten shekels, full of incense:

81 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goates for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when he was anoynted) by the Princes of Israel twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles twelue spoones of golde:

85 Each charger of siluer weighing an hundred and thirtie shekels, each bowle seuentie: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were twelue, full of incense, weighing ten shekels a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the spoones, was an hundred and twentie shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the first yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kids of the goats for sinne offring, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goates sixtie, the Lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anoynted.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie seate, that was vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the Lampes are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou *lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlesticke, as the LORD *commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the candlesticke was of beaten golde, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlesticke.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their cloathes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shal put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shalbe *mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offring.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * euen in stead of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: And Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward,

† Heb. waue. & † Heb. waue-offering.

† Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.

* Chap. 3. 45.

* Chap. 3. 13. exod. 13. 2. luke 2. 23.

† Heb. giuen.

vpward, they shall goe in †to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeres they shall †cease watting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

†Hebr. returne from the warfare of the seruice.

26 But shal minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou do vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

3 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

*Exod. 12.1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16. deut. 16. 2.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth †at euen, yee ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the Ceremonies thereof ſhall yee keepe it.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the foureteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhall be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or be in a iourney farre off, yet hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbs.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

*Exod. 12. 46. iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: * ye ſhal haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exod. 12. 49.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, namely the tent of the Teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exod. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway, the cloud couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in their tents.

*1. Cor. 10.

19 And when the cloud †taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

†Heb. prolonged.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And ſo it was when the cloude †abode from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

†Hebr. was

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them. 33 The bleſſing of Moſes at the remooning and reſtoring of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two Trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayeſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one Trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the ſecond time,

time, then the camps that lie on the Southside shall take their iourney: they shall blowe an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the Trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shal blow an alarme with the Trumpets, and ye shall bee remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shalbe saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the Trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimonie.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes out of the wildernesse of Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first place went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his host was Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and the † other did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste was Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hosts: and ouer his hoste was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward. †*Heb. These.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And hee said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea, it shall bee, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe, when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. *Psal. 68. 1, 2.

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel. †*Heb. ten thousand thousands.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loath Manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God diuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.*

AND when the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed them that were in the vttermost parts of the campe. ‖ *Or, were as it were complainers.* † *Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.* *Psal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched. †*Heb. sunke.*

3 And he called the name of the place, ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them. ‖ *That is, A burning.*

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? * As Exod. 12. 38. † *Heb. lusted a lust.* † *Heb. returned and wept.* * 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke:

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And

7 And *the Manna was as coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses sayde vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight? that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon mee?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carie them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the suckling childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, saying Giue vs flesh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Gather vnto mee seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put it vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrowe, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Yee shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twentie dayes:

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that yee haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came wee forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I am, are sixe hundred thousand footemen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuentie Elders: and it came to passe that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remayned two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood by all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered tenne Homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And hee called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the hoste.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against || Moses, because of the † Ethioptan woman, whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeede spoken onely by Moses? hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses,

* Exod. 16. 14. 31.
† Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.
† Heb. moneth of dayes.
* Esay 50. 2. and 59. 1.
* Exod. 16. pſal. 78. 26. † Heb. as the way of a.
* Pſal. 78.
|| That is, the graues of lust.
† Heb. they were in, &c.
|| Or, Cushite. † Heb. had.
* Eccles.

Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee said, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowen vnto him in a vision, and will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 *My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house. *Nu.12.7.

8 With him will I speake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke speaches, and the similitude of the LORD shall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses? *Deu.34.10.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not bee ashamed seuen dayes? let her bee *shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe. *Leuit.13.46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men that were sent to search the land 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers, shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commaundement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were there names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun,

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, namely of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Shusi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes,)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. *Deut.1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluster of grapes.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milke and hony; and this is the fruit of it. *Exod.33.3.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Mo-

ſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorowe which we haue gone, to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſawe in it, are † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wildernesſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſayde one to another, Let vs make a Captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneth, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorow to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:) *Exod. 32.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night. *Exod. 13.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wildernesſe. *Deut. 9.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing the guilty, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation. *Exod. 34. pſal. 103. *Exod. 20. and 34.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now. ‖ Or, hither.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it. † Heb. if they ſee the land.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it. *Ioſhu. 14.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wildernesſe by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long ſhall I beare with this euill congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you: *Chap. 26. and 32. 10.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wildernesſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeres olde and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me, *Deut. 1.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Joſhua the ſonne of Nun. † Heb. lifted my hand.

31 But

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernesſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernesſe fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes bee waſted in the wildernesſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, euen * fortie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen fortie yeeres, and ye ſhal know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wildernesſe they ſhall bee conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gat them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 And the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD: therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to go vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meate offering and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The ſtranger vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring. 23 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſe, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparеſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD:

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the country ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One Law, and one manner ſhall bee for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commaunded Moſes, and

*Leuit. 22.21. ‖ Heb ſeparating. * Exod. 29.18.

*Leuit. 2.1.

* Exod. 12.49. chap. 9.14.

hence forward among your generations.

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

† Heb. from the eyes.

‖ Or, ordinance.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

* Leuit. 4.27.

27 ¶ * And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† Heb. doeth.

29 You shall haue one Law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne among st the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

† Heb. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderney, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

* Leuit. 24.12.

34 And they put him * in warde, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall bee surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, & stoned him with stones, and hee dyed, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

* Deut. 22.12. Matth. 23.5.

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and * bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke men,

* Chap. 27.3. ecclus 45.18. iude 11.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. it is much for you.

4 And when Moses heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holie, and will cause him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: And it shall bee that the man whom the LORD doeth chuse, he shall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses saide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a lande that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 More-

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs an inheritance of fieldes and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? wee will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and sayde vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses sayd vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, & bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each of you his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layd incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and sayd, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes and their little children.

28 And Moses sayd, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent mee to doe all these workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing and the earth open her mouth, & swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these wordes, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they sayd, Lest the earth swallow vs vp also.

35 And there came out a fire frō the LORD and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memorial vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and his company, as the LORD sayd to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses sayd vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

* Heb. boare ouer

* Gene. 4.4.

† Heb. as euery man dieth.

† Heb. create a creature.

* Chap. 27.3. deut. 11.6. psal. 106.17.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rodde among all the roddes of the tribes, onely flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shalbe for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome, and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, euen twelue roddes and the rod of Aaron was among their roddes.

†Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moses layd vp the roddes before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold the rodde of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the roddes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD layd vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rodde againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Heb. 9.4. † Heb. children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, wee perish, wee all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD layd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary, and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee shal minister before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

*Chap.3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priestes office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priestes office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue-offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the annoynting, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meate offering of theirs and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it.

*Leuit.10.14.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

†Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

*Leuit.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall bee thine: Neuerthelesse the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstlings of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

*Exod.13.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed from a moneth olde shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

*Exod.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauor vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as

the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine. *Exod.29.26.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael. *Deut.10.9. & 18.2.Ioſh. 13.14.33. Ezek.44.28.

21 And beholde, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, and †die. †Heb.to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When yee take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it, for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhall bee reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the wineprelle.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and yee ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the† beſt thereof euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it. †Heb.fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When yee haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the wineprelle.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, yee and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when yee haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commaunded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer, without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her * forth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face. *Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times. *Heb.9.13.

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung ſhall he burne. *Exod.29.14. Leuit.4.11,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any †man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes. †Heb.ſoule.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day hee ſhall bee cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead bodie of any man that is dead and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: hee ſhall bee vncleane, his vncleanneſſe is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead bodie, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon, they ſhall take of the †aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and †running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell: †Heb.duſt. †Heb.liuing waters ſhalbe giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water and ſprinkle vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that

touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a grane.

19 And the cleane person shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shal purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shall be cut off from among the Congregation: because he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him: he is vncleane.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and ‖ Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that wee had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Chap.11.33.

*Exod.17.3.

4 And *why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of seede, or of figs, or vines or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel strone with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

*Psal.106. 32. &c.

‖ That is, strife.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

† Heb. found vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time, and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a citie in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: wee will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the welles: wee will goe by the kings high-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill wee haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole congregation, iourneyed from *Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

*Chap.33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

† Heb. mouth.

*Chap.33.38. deut. 32.50.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

*Deut.10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, euen all the house of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneyes of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

Chap. 33. 40. AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

That is, vtter destruction.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread.

Chap. 11. 6. Wisd. 16. 1, 5. 1. Cor. 10. 9.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for wee haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

2. King. 18. 4. Iohn 3. 14.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

Chap. 33. 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

Or, heapes of Abarim.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coastes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is saide in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

Heb. leaneth.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† Heb. ascend. ‖ Or, answere.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Jeshimon.

† Heb. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wildernesse.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, wee will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings high way, vntill wee be past thy borders.

* Deut. 2. 27. iudg. 11. 19.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernes: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Deut. 29. 7.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

* Iosh. 12. 2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2. 9.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

* 1. King. 11. 7, 33.

30 Wee haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell of Edrei.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

34 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Psal. 135. 12.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused,* 15 *his second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine*

slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 34 *Balak entertained him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, & Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab saide vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the ore licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 *Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against mee.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mightie for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent vnto mee, saying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and saide to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and saide vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shal say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 ¶ And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, & his two seruants were with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crushe Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse saide vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angell of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD saide vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because thy way is peruerse before mee.

33 And the asse saw mee, and turned from mee these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam,

---

† Ioſh.24.9.

† *Hebr, eye.*

† *Heb. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him*

† *Hebr. Be not thou letted from, &c.*

* Chap.24.13.

* 2.Pet.2.16 Iude 11.

† *Hebr. who hath ridden vpon me.* ‖ *Or, euer ſince thou waſt, &c.*

‖ *Bowed himſelfe.*

† *Hebr. to be an aduerſary vnto thee.*

† *Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.*

Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vttermost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam saide vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth. ‖ Or, a City of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7. 18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete me; and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went to an high place. ‖ Or, he went solitarie.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of ‖ East, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defie Israel. ‖ Or, the East.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his. † Heb. my soule my life.

11 And Balak saide vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and beholde thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar. ‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand heere by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus. * Chap.22.35.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, hee stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak saide vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and saide, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that hee should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: hath hee sayde, and shall hee not doe it? or, hath hee spoken, and shall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to blesse: and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Jacob, neither hath he seene peruersnesse in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shoute of a King is among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt: hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne. * Num.24.8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ against Jacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall bee sayd of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought? ‖ Or, in.

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong Lion: hee shall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuination, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel.* 10 *Balak in anger dismisseth him.* 15 *He prophesieth of the starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.*

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, hee went not,

as at other * times to † seeke for inchantments, but hee set his face toward the wildernesse.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open hath said:

4 Hee hath said, which heard the wordes of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lign-Aloes, which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then Agag, and his Kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the Nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce them thorow with his arrowes.

9 * Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lion, and as a great Lion: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is hee that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not vnto thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying:

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde: but what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall beholde him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shalbe a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come hee that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the City.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek was ‖ the first of the Nations, but his latter end ‖ shalbe, that he perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke:

22 Neuertheless, † the Kenite shall bee wasted, ‖ vntill Asshur shall cary thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Alas! who shall liue when God doeth this?

24 And shippes shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his waie.

*Chap.23.3. 15.
† *Heb.* to the meeting of inchantments.
*Cha.23.7.18
† *Heb.* who had his eyes shut. but now open
*Chap.23.22
*Gen.49.9.
‖ *Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.*
‖ *The first of the Nations that warred against Israel, Exo.17.*
‖ *Or, shall come to destruction.*
† *Heb.* Kain.
‖ *Or, how long shall it be? Asshur cary thee away captiue.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phineas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Where-

* Chap.31.
* Deut.4. iosh.22.17.
* Psal.106. 1.mac.2.
* 1.Cor.10.
* Psal.106.

Eccles 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54.

12 Wherefore say, * Beholde, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And hee shall haue it, and his seede after him, euen the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, euen that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri the sonne of Salu a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

† Heb. house of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap. 31. 2.

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The Law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, saying,

4 Take the summe of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch: of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

Gene. 46. 8. Exod. 6. 14. 1. chron. 5. 3.

6 Of Hetron the family of the Hetronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who * strone against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Corah, when they strone against the LORD:

Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Judah, were Er and Onan: and Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Gene. 38. 2, &c. and 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the familie of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hetron the family of the Hetronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

*Ioshu. 17. 1.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * || Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the

*Chap. 27. 1.

names

names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, two and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites. Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman, of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuphamites, according to those that were numbred of them, were three score and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imna the family of the Imnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtaly, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying.

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

*Chap. 33. 54.

54 *To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

†Heb. multiply his inheritance.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee *diuided by lot: according to the names of the Tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

†Heb. diminish his inheritance. *Chap. 33. 54. Iosh. 11. 23 and 14. 2.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and few.

57 ¶ *And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites. Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

*Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

*Exod. 2. 1 and 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

*Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The Law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successor.* 18 *Iosh̃a is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap. 26. 33. Iosh. 17. 3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father *died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes:

*Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father bee

† done

† done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if hee haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: and it shal be vnto the children of Israel a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye * rebelled against my Commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the Spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Joshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the Spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the Iudgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Joshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation,

23 And hee layd his handes vpon him, and gaue him a charge as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New Moone, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a † sweete sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

† *Heb. sauour of my rest.*

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

*Exod.29.38.

† *Heb. in a day.*

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offring mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

*Leuit.2.1.
*Exod.29.40.

6 It is a continual burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou shalt offer it a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offrings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe. This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall bee offered, besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth is the Passeouer of the LORD.

*Exod.12.18. Leuit.23.5.

17 And

17 And in the fiftenth day of this moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

Leuit.23.7. 18 In the first day shall bee an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no maner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offring, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner yee shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: it shall bee offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

30 And one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee shall offer them besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, one the first day of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe noe seruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

*Leuit.23.24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and yee shall afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke therein. *Leuit.16.29 and 23.27.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shalbe vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meate offring of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere; they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day yee shall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot;

18 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the maner:

19 And one kiddeof the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall bee according to their number after the maner:

25 And

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

Leuit.23.36. 35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein:

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, shall be according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

Or, offer. 39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vowes, and your free will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wines, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: hee shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

Heb prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her selfe by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shal stand: and the LORD shal forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

†Heb. her vowes were vpon her. 6 And if she had at all an husband, when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 And if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which shee vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond, wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard them: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand, her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any wayes make them voyd after he hath heard them, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianits are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for sauing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to bee diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

* Chap.25.17.
* Chap.27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

†Hebr. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe. 4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall yee send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of euery tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre, with the holy instruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianits, as the LORD commaunded Moses, and they slew all the males.

*Ioſh.13.21. 8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; namely, *Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Ierico.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the †battell.

†Hebr. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

*Chap.25.2. *2 Pet.2.15. 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell *of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

*Iudg.21.11. 17 Now therefore *kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath known man, by lying with †him.

†Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not known a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and *whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

*Chap.19.11. &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is †made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

†Hebr. instrument or vessell of thinges.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe thorow the fire, and it shall bee cleane: neuertheless, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, †that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe Fathers of the Congregation:

†Heb. of the captiuitie.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖flocks, of all manner of beasts, & giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie being the rest of the pray, which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred, and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:
45 And thirtie thousand asses, and sixe hundred:
46 And sixteene thousand persons)
47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifftie, both of man, and of beast: and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the holte, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds, came neere vnto Moses.
49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warr which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.
50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.
51 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the men: euen all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the † offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fifteene shekels.
53 (For the men of warre had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe)
54 And Moses & Eleazar the Priest tooke the golde of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

† Heb. hand.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. beaue offering.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, saying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Hesbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Euen the country which ♆ LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, and bring vs not ouer Iordan.
6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall yee sit heere?
7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?
8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea, to see the land.
9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Jacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh the Kenezite, and Joshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.
14 And behold, yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.
15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and sayd, Wee will build sheepfolds heere for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.
17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.
18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:
19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.
20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,
21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,
22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shalbe your possession before the LORD.
23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out.
24 Build yee cities for your littles ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.
25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.
26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall bee there in the cities of Gilead.
27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.
28 So concerning them Moses commaun-

† Heb. breake.

* Chap. 13. 24.
* Chap. 14. 28, 29.
† Heb. fulfilled after me.
* Iosh. 1. 13.
* Iosh. 4. 12.

ded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

29 And Moses sayd vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath sayd vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut.3.12, iosh 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And Moses gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of *Machir the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen.50.23.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and hee dwelt therein.

41 And *Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

*Deut.3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The two and fortie iourneyes of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese are the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these are their iourneyes according to their going out.

*Exod.12.37. 3 And they *departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an hie hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 ¶ For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remoued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernesse. *Exod.13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *passed through the midst of the sea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod.15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there. *Exod.15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the *wildernes of Sin. *Exod.16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remooued from Alush, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exod.17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wilderne of Sinai. *Exod.19.2.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah. *Chap.11.34. ‖ That is, the graues of lust.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth. *Chap.33.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and *encamped at Moseroth. *Deut.10.6

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-Gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-Gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in || Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Jim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Jesimoth, euen vnto || * Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Jericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye are passed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then yee shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritãce shalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, & thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shal come to passe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coastes thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shall bee the outmost coast of the salt sea Eastward. * Iosh.15.1.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin, and the going forth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shal euen haue the great sea for a border: this shalbe your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye shall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your North border.

10 And ye shall point out your East border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, one the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward. † *Heb. shoulder.*

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shalbe your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shal inherite by lot, which the LORD commaunded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance. * Chap.32.33. Iosh.14.2,3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Jericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Joshua the sonne of Nun. * Iosh.19.51.

18 And ye shal take one prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Jephunneh.

*Chap.20.1.
*Chap.20.22
*Chap.20.25 deut.32.50.
*Chap.21.1, &c.
*Chap.21.4.
|| *Or, heapes of Abarim.*
|| *Or, the plaines of Shittim.*
*Chap.25.1.
*Deut.2.7. Iosh.11.12.
*Chap.26.53.
† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.* † *Heb. diminish his inheritance.*
*Iosh.23.13. Iudges 2.3.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chilon.
22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Jogli.
23 The prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Haniel the sonne of Ephod.
24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.
25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.
26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aser, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.
28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.
29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty Cities for the Leuites with their suburbs, and the measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho saying,
2 *Commaund the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and yee shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for the cities round about them.
*Iosh.21.2.
3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beastes.
4 And the suburbs of the cities which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, shall reach from the wall of the city, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.
5 And yee shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubits, and on the North side two thousand cubits: and the citie shalbe in the midst; this shall bee to them the suburbs of the cities.
6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe *sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall †adde forty and two cities.
*Deut.4.41. Iosh.20.2. and 21.3.
†*Heb.* about them ye shall giue.
7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye giue with their suburbs.
8 And the cities which ye shall giue, shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many yee shall giue many: but from them that haue fewe, yee shall giue fewe. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which †hee inheriteth.
†*Heb.* they inherite.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:
*Deut.19.2. Iosh.20.2.
11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person † at vnawares.
† *Heb.* by error.
12 And they shalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill hee stand before the Congregation in iudgement.
13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye shal giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shalbe cities of refuge.
15 These sixe cities shalbe a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.
16 *And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
*Exod.21.14.
17 And if hee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
† *Heb.* with a stone of the hand.
18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.
20 *But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait † that he die,
* Deut.19.11.
21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him, shall surely bee put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer when hee meeteth him.
22 But if he thrust him suddenly *without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wayt,
*Exod.21.13.
23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may dye, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he dye, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.
25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest which was annointed with the holy oyle.
26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:
27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, hee † shall not be guilty of blood:
† *Heb.* no blood shalbe to him.
28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.
29 So these thinges shall bee for a statute of iudgement

iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shalbe put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreouer, yee shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shedde therein, but by the blood of him that shedde it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shal inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

*Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15. matt. 18, 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

† *Heb. faultie to die.*

† *Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should bee remooued from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marrie their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the cheefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the familes of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they sayd, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath sayd well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best, * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the familie of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may inioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the familes of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Iericho.

† *Heb. vnto whom they shalbe.*

† *Heb. be wiues.* *Tob. 1, 9.

† *Heb. cleaue to the, &c.*

*Chap. 27. 1.

† *Heb.* to some that were *of the families.*

The fifth Booke of MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere briefly rehearsing the story,* 6 *of Gods promises,* 9 *of giuing them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 24 *of Gods anger for their incredulitie,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese be the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernes, in ‖ the plaine ouer against the Red sea, betweene Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

‖ *Or, Zuph.*

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

*Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Lawe, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

†Heb. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

†Heb. giuen.

*Gen 15 18. & 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

†Heb. giue.

14 And yee answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

†Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare the causes betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteously betweene euerie man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

*Iohn 7.24.

17 *Yee shall not † respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small aswell as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto mee, and I will heare it.

*Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1. sam. 16. 7. prou. 24. 23. †Heb. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things that ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wildernesse which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath sayde vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto mee euerie one of you, and said, Wee will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

*Num. 13. 3.

23 And the saying pleased mee well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13. 24.

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egipt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sons of the *Anakims there.

†Heb. melted. *Num 13.33.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraide of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all thy way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

*Exod. 13. 21.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

*Num. 14. 23.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

†Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with me for your sake, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

*Num. 20. 12. & 27. 14. *Chap. 3. 26. & 4. 21. & 34. 4.

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, hee shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then yee answered, and said vnto mee, *We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

*Num. 14. 40.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

†Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto mee saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth,* because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Yee shall buy meate of them for money, that yee may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that yee may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elah, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, ‡ dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, said I, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which wee came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntil all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people;

17 That the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell. † *Hebr. begin, possesse.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let mee passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left. *Num. 21. 21, 22.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meate for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will passe thorow on my feete.

29 As the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, and the Moabites which dwelt in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz. *Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and

† Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.
** Gene. 36. 8.*
Deut. 23. 6.
Gene. 36. 20. Heb. inherited him.
Num. 21. 12. valley

† Heb. euery city of men and women and little ones.

and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine:

35 Only the cattell wee tooke for a pray vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities, which wee tooke:

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Jabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The distribution of thoſe landes to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to ſee it.*

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and * Og the king of Bashan came out against vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

* Num. 21.33, &c. chap 29.7.

2 And the LORD said vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

* Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

* Num. 21.33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walls, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly destroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoyle of the cities, wee tooke for a pray to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Jordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land which wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

* Num. 32.33. Iosh. 13.8, &c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geshuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Bashan * Hauoth Jair, vnto this day.

* Num. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Jordan, and the coaſt thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, vnder || Ashdoth Pisgah Eaſtward.

|| Or, vnder the ſprings of Pisgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * yee ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are † meete for the warre.

* Num. 32.20.

† Heb. ſonnes of power.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they also poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Jordan: and then ſhall yee * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

* Iosh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

* Num. 27.18.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

* Num. 20.12. chap. 1.37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of || Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Jordan.

|| Or, the hill.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall goe ouer before this people, and hee ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ſtatutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe them, that ye may liue, and

goe in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you statutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them, for this is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the Nations, which shall heare all the statutes, and say, Surely this great Nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what Nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and iudgements so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, whē the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the Mountaine, and the *Mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenes.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, †onely yee heard a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commaunded mee at that time, to teach you statutes & iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the mids of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selues, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, euen all the hoste of heauen, shouldest bee driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all Nations vnder the whole heauen. ‖ Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordane, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a consuming fire, euen a iealous God. *Chap. 9. 3. hebr. 12, 29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt your selues, and make a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that yee shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan to possesse it: yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shal be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there yee shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eate, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, & with al thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice: †Heb haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) hee will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, & by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his wordes out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three Cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slaier might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these Cities, he might liue:

*Iosh.20.8. 43 Namely, * Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the Testimonies, and the statutes, and the iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 Out this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel *smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt. *Num.21.24. chap.1.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og King of Bashan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising, *Num.21.33. chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the sea, of the plaine vnder the *springs of Pisgah. *Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the statutes and iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and †keepe and doe them. †Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. *Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs heere aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the Mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraide by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the Mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage. *Exod.20.2. &c. Leuit.26. psal.81.10. †Heb. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate mee, *Exod.34.

10 And * shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them that loue mee, and keepe my commandements. *Iere.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day is the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maide seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates, that thy man seruant and thy maide seruant may rest as well as thou. *Gene.2.3. Hebr.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill. *Matt.5.21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery. *Luke 18.20. *Rom.13.9.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his manseruant, or his maide seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that is thy neighbours. *Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloude, and of the thicke darkenesse, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the Mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee saide, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the middest of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and he liueth.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the middest of the fire (as wee haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * wee will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said, all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and their children for euer.

30 Goe say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou heere by mee, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Yee shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and that it may bee well with you, and that yee may prolong your dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may bee prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildest not,

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggest not, Vineyards and Oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Yee shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers:

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What meane the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God,

* Chap. 10. 12. matth. 22. 37. marke 12. 30. luke 10. 27.
* Chap. 11. 18.
† *Hebr. whet or sharpen.*
* Chap. 8. 99. 10, &c.
† *Hebr. bondmen or seruants.*
* Chap. 10. 12, 20. and 13. 4.
* Matth. 4. 7.
* Exod. 17. 2.
† *Hebr. to morrow.*
† *Hebr. mighty.*

God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if wee obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the Nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice,* 17 *for the assurednesse of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

*Chap. 31. 3. WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many Nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen Nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughters thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their grones, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Heb. statues, or, pillars.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for you were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgments, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

†Hebr. because. 12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: *there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod. 23. 26. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sicknesse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod. 9. and 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that will bee a *snare vnto thee.

*Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These Nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraide of them: but shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, & the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, bee destroyed.

*Exod. 23. 28. Ioh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those Nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

†Hebr. put off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

†Hebr. before thy face.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *shall ye burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or gold that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 12. *Ioh. 7. 21. 2. mac. 12.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a cursed thing.

*Chap. 13. 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie

the yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, and to prooue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

4 * Thy rayment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote swell these fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chastneth his sonne, so the LORD thy God chastneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depthes that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, of Vines, and figtrees, and pomegranats; a land of † oyle oline, and hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose hils thou mayest digge braſſe.

10 * When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest when thou hast eaten, and art full and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds, and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fierie serpents and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good, at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his Couenant, which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that yee shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath sayd vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, dost thou go to possesse their land: But for the wickednes of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiffnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fortie dayes, and fortie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the ende of fortie dayes, and fortie nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of stone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themselues: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

¶ Further-

Deut. 4.44. 1.4.

Deut. 29.5.

Deut. 8.2.

of oline oyle.

Deut. 8.10. 6.11.

Deut. 32.10.

Deut. 8.3.

Deut. 8.17.

Deut. 8.20.

Deut. 4.24. Heb. 12.29.

Exod. 24.18. and 34.28.

Exod. 31.18.

Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Num. 11.1, 3.
*Exod. 17.7.
*Num. 11.34.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe at the first, because the LORD had sayd, hee would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Least the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, & because he hated them, he hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

*Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables,* 6 *In continuing the Priesthood,* & *In separating the tribe of Leui,*
10 *In hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people,*
11 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto mee, Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

*Exod. 34.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the tenne † Commandements, which the LORD spake to you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.

† Heb. words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, & put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera: *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

*Num. 33.
*Num. 20.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bleste in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

*Num. 18.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

‖ Or, former dayes.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, Arise, † take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

† Heb. go on iourney.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens is the LORDS thy God, * the earth also with all that therein is.

*Psal. 24.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seede after them, euen you aboue all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods,

gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praise, and he is thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 By promise of Gods great blessings, 16 And by threatnings. 18 A carefull studie is required in Gods words, 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I speake not with your children, which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And * what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong and go in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watereds t it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commaundements which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and bee full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and lest yee perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, & in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And * yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and yee shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the commaundements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the lande whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount

Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

*Chap 5.32. 32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the statutes and iudgments, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20, 26 Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the statutes and iudgments which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.5. || Or, inherite. 2 *Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which yee shall || possesse, serueth their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Iudg 2.2. †Hebr. breake downe. 3 And *you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

*1.King.8.29. 2.chron.7.12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither shall ye bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there yee shall eat before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that yee dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shal chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

†Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And yee shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you. *Chap.10.9.

13 Take heede to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 *Onely yee shall not eate the blood: yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water. *Chap.15.23.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heede to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth. *Chap.14.27. ecclus.7.31. †Heb all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eat flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after. *Gen.28.14. chap.19.8.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † bee sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh. †Heb be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eate it; thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe wel with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou dost that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

†Heb, inherit est, or possessest them.

30 Take heede to thy selfe that thou bee not snared † by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

†Heb, after them.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

†Heb, abomination of the.

32 What thing soeuer I commaund you, obserue to doe it: * thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

*Chap.4.2. Iosh.1.7. prou 30.6. reuel.22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere soeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe, or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commaundements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

*Chap.11.20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death, (because hee hath † spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†Heb, spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe, and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

*Chap.17.7.

9 But * thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

†Heb, bondmen.

11 And * all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

*Chap.17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖Or, naughtie men.

14 Then shalt thou enquire & make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if it bee trueth, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shal cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

‖Or, deuoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Leuit.19.28.

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

*Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

*Leuit.11.2.

5 The hart, the roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wilde oxe, and the chamois,

‖Or, Bison. Heb. Dishon.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beastes: that yee shall eate.

7 Nevertheless, these yee shall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide

the clouen hoofe, as the camell, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkets.

*Leuit.11.9. 9 ¶ *Theſe yee ſhall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes & ſcales ſhall ye eate:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes & ſcales, ye may not eate: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which yee ſhall not eate: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kinde,

15 And the owle, and the night hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the Heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the *batte.

*Leuit.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flyeth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke.

*Exod.23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy herdes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule †deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou, and thine houſhold.

†Heb. asketh of thee.

*Chap. 12.19. 27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine encreaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eate, and bee ſatisfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere, a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell, are to bee ſanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of *euery ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

*Leuit.25.4.

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery †creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

†Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it.

‖Or, to the end that there bee no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee as he promiſed thee, and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

*Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there bee among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.

*Matt.5.42. Iuke 6.34.

9 Beware that there bee not a †thought in thy †wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye bee euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

†Hebr. word. †Heb. Belial.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not bee grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee.

*Exod.21.2. Iere.34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 *Then thou shalt take an aule, & thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shalbe thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worthy a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ *All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there bee any blemish therein; as if it bee lame or blind, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shal eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

*Exod.21.6.

*Exod.34.19.

*Leuit.22.20. chap.17.1. ecclus.35.12.

*Chap.12. 16,23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passeouer, 9 Of weekes, 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as he is able, at these three feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue* the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for* in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therwith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 *And there shalbe no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coastes seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Exod.12.2, &c. *Exod.13.4.

*Chap.12.5.

*Exod.12.15

*Exod.34.25.

‖ *Or, kill.*

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shal chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sun, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day shalbe a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

9 ¶ *Seuen weeks shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weeks, from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, and thy maide seruant, & the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy mayd seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of

*Leuit.23.15.

‖ *Or, sufficiency.*

*Exod.23.14. and.34.23.

*Ecclus.35.4.

† *Heb. according to the gifts of his hand.*

*Exod.23.8.

‖ *Or, matters.*

† *Heb. iustice iustice.*

any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

*Leuit. 26. 1. || Or, statue or pillar.

22 *Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ||image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to bee determined by the Priestes and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The election, 16 And duety of a King.

|| Or, goate.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any vullocke, or ||sheepe wherein is blemish, or any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquired diligently, and beholde, it be true, and the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

*Num. 35. 30. cha. 17. 6. and 19. 15. matth. 18. 16. iohn. 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

6 *At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: but at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, & betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then thou shalt arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and inquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place, (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Lawe which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

† Heb. not to hearken.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shal chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiplie horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiplie wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiplie to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that hee shall write him a Copie of this Law in a booke, out of that which is before the Priestes the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the wordes of this law, and these statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the ende that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priestes due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, they *shall eate the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

*Num. 18. 20. cha. 10. 9. *1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ore or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit also of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside

† Heb. his sales by the fathers.

side † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, or that vseth diuination, or an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit. 18.21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

* Leuit. 20.27. * 1. Sam. 28.7.

12 For all that doe these things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfit with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, vpright or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to doe.

‖ Or, inherite.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken,

* Iohn 1.45. actes 3.22. & 7.37.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

* Exod. 20.19.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well spoken that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them, all that I shall command him.

* Iohn 1.45. actes 3.22. & 7.37.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not bee afraide of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The land-marke is not to be remoued* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witner.*

* Chap. 12.29.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

† Heb. inherites, or possesses. * Exod. 21.13 numb. 35.10. Ios. 20.2.

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coastes of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in times past,

† Heb. from yesterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities and liue:

† Heb. yron. † Heb. wood. † Heb. findeth.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

† Heb. smite him in life. † Heb. from yesterday third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

* Chap. 12.20. * Iosh. 20.7.

10 That innocent blood bee not shedde in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that hee may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors land-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

* Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. numb. 35.30. matt. 18.16. iohn 8.17. 2 cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him that which is wrong:

‖ Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and beholde, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, and hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so

* Prou. 19.5, 9. & 21.28.

shalt thou put the euill way from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

*Exod. 21, 23. leuit. 24. 20. matth. 5. 38.

21 And thine eye shal not pitie, but *life shall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not bee destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be yee terrified because of them.

† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies to saue you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house lest hee die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

† Heb. made it common: See Leuit. 19. 23.

*Chap. 24. 5.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him go and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

*Iudg. 7. 3.

† Heb. melt.

9 And it shall bee when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

† Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall bee, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall bee that all the people that is found therein, shall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euerie male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the spoyle thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Iosh. 8. 2.

† Heb. spoile.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations which they haue done vnto their gods: so should ye sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the siege.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the fielde is to be imployed in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meate, thou shalt destroy, and cut them downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

† Heb. to go from before thee. † Heb. it cease. wrne.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of vncertaine murther. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, and it bee not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which are round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall bee, that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priestes the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke bee tryed.

† Heb. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our handes haue not shedde this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels

† Heb. in the middest.

Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to be thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nayles.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Heb. make or dresse.

13 And shee shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth, and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and shee shall bee thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated, and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated:

16 Then it shall bee, when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, which is indeede the first borne:

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength: the right of the first borne is his.

† Heb. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne is stubborne and rebellious, hee will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and hee bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal. 3. 13. † Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sexes is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 And of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother. * Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall bee with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it vnto him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birdes nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruite of thy seede which thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard be defiled. † Heb fulnesse of the seede.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, as of woollen and linnen together. * Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst thy selfe. * Num. 15. 38. † Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech against her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters

ters virginitie; and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhee ſhall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhee hath wrought folly in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit.20.10 22 ¶ * If a man bee found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell that is a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damoſell, becauſe ſhee cried not, being in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, ſhall die.

‖ *Or, take ſtrong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, and the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

*Exod.22.16 28 ¶ * If a man find a damoſell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, and ſhee ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

*Leuit.18.8. 30 ¶ * A man ſhal not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleanneſſe to bee auoyded in the hoſte. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe.13.1. 3 * An Ammonite, or a Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

*Num.22.5,6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

† *Heb. good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhal waſh himſelfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall come into the campe againe.

† *Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

† *Heb. ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhal thy campe bee holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† *Heb nakednes of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant that is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 Hee ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Heb. is good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Sodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the Houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſurie.

*Exod.22.25. leuit.25.36. pſal.15.5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſurie: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When

*Eccles.5.3.

21 ¶ *When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayest eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put any in thy vessell.

*Matth.12.1. marke 2.23. luke 6.1.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, *then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbors standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10. *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manstealers.* 8 *Of Lepresie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iustice.* 19 *Of charity.*

*Matth.5.31. and 19.7. marke 10.4.

WHen a *man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that shee finde no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some †vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of †diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

† Heb. matter of nakednesse. † Heb. cutting off.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to bee his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap.20.7.

† Heb. not any thing shall passe vpon him.

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither †shall he be charged with any businesse, but hee shall bee free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for hee take by a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

*Leuit.13.2.

8 ¶ Take heede, in *the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

*Num.12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

† Heb. lend the pawne of any thing to, &c.

10 ¶ When thou doest †lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant that is poore and needie, whether hee be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

*Leuit. 19. 13. tob. 4. 14.

15 At his day *thou shalt giue him his hire, neither shall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and †setteth his heart vpon it, lest he cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

† Heb. he lifteth his soule vnto it.

*2.King.14.6 2.chro.25.4. iere.31.29,30 ezek.18.20.

16 *The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

19 ¶ *When thou cuttest downe thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

† Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not †goe ouer thy boughes againe: it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† He[illegible] after thee.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it †afterward, it shall bee for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes must not exceed forty.* 4 *The oxe is not to be muzzled.* 5 *Of raising seede vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodest woman.* 13 *Of vniust weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

IF there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall bee, if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor.11.24

3 *Fourty stripes he may giue him, and not exceede: lest if hee should exceede, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18.

4 ¶ *Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe when he †treadeth out the corne.

† Heb. thresheth

*Matt.22.24. marke 12.19. luke 20.28.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her

‖ Or, next kinſeman.

her ‖ huſbands brother ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an huſbands brother vnto her.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

‖ Or, next kinſemans wife.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My huſbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duety of my huſbands brother.

* Ruth. 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his Citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall bee called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

† Heb. a Stone and a ſtone.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

† Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that doe vnrighteouſly, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod. 17. 8.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and wearie, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the baskets of firſt fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put it in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the Countrey, which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian readie to periſh was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a Nation, great, mightie and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, and worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, which is * the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements which thou haſt commanded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commaunded mee.

* Eſa. 63. 15.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe

doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all Nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

*Chap.7.6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commaunded to write the Law vpon ſtones,* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Deu.4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: *thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron tooleupon them.

*Deu.20.25. Ioſh.8.31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Or, for a curſe.

14 ¶ *And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a lowd voyce,

*Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed be hee that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be he that perverteth the Iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed be hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed be her that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Exo.23.1.

26 * Curſed be hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

*Galat.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience,* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to ſeruе and to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all Nations of the earth.

*Leuit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the City, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy baſket, and thy ‖ ſtore.

‖ Or, dough, or kneading troughe.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

‖ Or, barnes.

9 The

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap. 30. 9, &c.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

‖ Or, for good.

† Heb. belly.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many Nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit. 26. 14. lament. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2. baruc. 1. 20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to do all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhall be thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou bee deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

† Heb. which thou would leſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew; and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

*Leuit. 26. 16.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And thy heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee ſhalbe yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeis ſhall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde groapeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a Vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 28. † Heb. prophane, or vſe as common meat.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhalt not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

† Heb. ſhall not return thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, ſhall a Nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes, which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy King which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a Nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all Nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* 1. King. 9. ieremi. 24. 9. and 25. 9. * Micah. 6. 16. agge. 1. 6.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant Vineyards, and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drinke of the Wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſtes, but thou ſhalt not annoynt thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not inioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruite of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.

‖ Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very hie: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: hee ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 More-

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou harkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall bee vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and hee shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shal bring a Nation against thee from farre, from the ende of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth, a Nation whose tongue thou shalt not †vnderstand:

50 A Nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, Wine, or oyle, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And *thou shalt eate the fruite of thine owne †body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eate: because hee hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernesse, her eye shall bee euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for shee shall eate them for want of all things, secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the wordes of this Lawe that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shalbe left few in number, whereas yee were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shal scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foote haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene, 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his couenant, 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednes, 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese are the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and sayd vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue ledde you forty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither

you:

†Heb. cause to ascend.

*Chap. 10. 22.

*Exod 19. 4.

you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Chap. 4. 6. 1. king. 2, 2. iosh. 1. 7.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

†Heb. passe.

12 That thou shouldest † enter into couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idols, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

†Heb. dunghie gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe and serue the gods of these nations: lest there should be among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ Or, a) offonfull herbe, Heb. Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

‖ Or, stubburnnesse. †Heb. the drunken to the thirstie.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

†Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

†Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, and burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrewe in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

*1. Kings 9. 8. ier. 22, 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

†Heb. dealt. Or, who had giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the penitent. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce, according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

*Nehe. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell,

*Chap. 28. 11.

tel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea, for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I commaund thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan, to goe to possesse it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and curling: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue thee LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Iosh. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests to reade it in the seuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 And a Song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And hee said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, *Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and hee will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And *the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. *Chap. 7. 2.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee it is that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither bee dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priestes the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of euery seuen yeeres, in the solemnitie of the *yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles, *Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse; thou shalt reade this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses & Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a clonde: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt †sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe to be amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them. †*Hebr. lie downe.*

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall †befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs? †*Hebr. finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat: then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † doe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.

† *Heb. before.*

† *Heb. doe.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Iosh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I knew, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt your selues, and turne aside from the way which I haue commaunded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses Song, which setteth foorth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 Hee is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of truth, and without iniquitie, iust and right is he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a peruerse and crooked generation.

† *Heb. haue corrupted themselues.*

‖ *Or, that are not his children, their blot.*

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee and stablished thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Heb. rope.*

10 Hee found him in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: Hee ‖ led him about, hee instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compassed him about.*

11 As an eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou didest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatnesse: then he forsooke God which made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ *Or, which were not God.*

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ‖ abhorred them because of the prouoking of his sonnes and of his daughters.

‖ *Or, despised.*

20 And hee said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to iealousie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and *I will moue them to iealousie with those which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

*Rom. 10. 19.

‖ *Or, haue moued.*

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume

‖ *Or, hath kindled.*

‖ *Or, shall*

consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 They shall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall † destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling also with the man of gray hayres.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, and lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation voyde of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter ende.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put tenne thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when hee seeth that their † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And hee shall say, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their sacrifices, and drinke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, and bee † your protection.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing yee shall prolong your dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernes of Zin: because ye sanctified mee not in the mids of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea hee loued the people: all his Saints are in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feete: euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was king in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands bee sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee said, * Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst proue at Massah, and with whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements,

‖ Or, Ioshua.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

* Num. 27. 12.

* Numb. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

* Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.

‖ Or, strife at Kadesh.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

* Exod. 28. 30.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

and Iſrael thy law: ‖ they ſhal put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

Or, let them put incenſe. †Heb. at thy noſe.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

*Gen. 49. 25.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſayd, * Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the deaw, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

†Heb. thruſt foorth. †Heb. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that * was ſeparated from his brethren.

*Gen. 49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people together, to the endes of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Iſſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhal call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſnes: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed be he that inlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, & he came with the heads of the people, hee executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

†Heb. ſeiled.

22 ¶ And of Dan hee ſaid, Dan is a Lions whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

‖ *Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhall be yron.*

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhalbe yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone, the fountaine of Iacob ſhall bee vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall droppe downe deaw.

*Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people? Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhall bee found lyers vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ *Or, ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The prayſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ *Or, hill.* * *Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.*

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea.

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I wil giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.

* *Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.*

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Heb. moiſture. † Heb. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ The

The Booke of Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him ſealtie.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruãt of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes *minister, ſaying,

*Deut.1.38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore arise, go ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, euen to the children of Iſrael.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſayd vnto Moſes.

*Deut.11.24. Iha.14.9.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sun, ſhall be your coaſt.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moſes, ſo I will bee with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Heb.13.6.

5 *Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people ſhalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut.31.23. ‖ Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ‖ proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

*Deut.5.32. and 28.14. ‖ Or, doe wiſely.

8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous: and then thou ſhalt ‖ haue good ſucceſſe.

‖ Or, doe wiſely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Ioſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and commaund the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Ioſhua, ſaying,

13 *Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num.32.20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Iordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren †armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

†Heb. marſhalled by fiue.

15 Until the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as hee hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Ioſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebel againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhalbe put to death: onely bee ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conſealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went and *came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and †lodged there.

*Heb.11.31. iames.2.25. †Heb. lay.

2 And it was tolde the King of Iericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Iſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto me, but I wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate: when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhall ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hidde them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Iordan vnto the fords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And ſhee ſayd vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land †faint becauſe of you.

†Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dried vp the water of the red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, *Sihon and Og, whom yee vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exod.14.21. chap.4.23.

*Num.21.24.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† Heb. roſe vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto me by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that ye will alſo ſhew kindneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

† Heb. in ſtead of you to die.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſayd vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meete you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſayd vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the windowe which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

† Heb. gather.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhall bee vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhall bee on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhe bound the ſcarlet line in the windowe.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoue from the place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, aboue two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye haue not paſſed this way † heretofore.

† Heb. ſince yeſterday and the third day.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

* Leuit.20.7. num.11.18. chap.7.13. 1.ſam.16.5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

* Chap.1.5.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſayd, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Ieburites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

* Pſal.114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remoued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſtes bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

* Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that beare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feete of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

* 1.Chron.12. 15.eccluſ.24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And

17 And the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood ſtirme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19. The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed *ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto *Ioſhua, ſaying,

*Deut. 27. 2. *Chap. 3. 12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the mids of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, that when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying; What meane you by theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the middeſt of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

*Num. 32. 27.

13 About fortie thouſand || prepared for warre, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Ierichо.

|| Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD were come vp out of the mids of Iordan, and the ſoles of the Prieſtes feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp. † Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Ierichо.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And hee ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

† Heb. to morrow.

22 Then yee ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which hee dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

*Exod. 14. 21.

24 That all the people of the earth might knowe the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Heb. all dayes

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites, which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan, from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted: neither was their ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee || ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

*Exod. 4. 25. || Or, knines of ſtone.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe knines, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at || the hill of the foreſkinnes.

|| Or, Gibeah haaraloth.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, dyed in the wildernеſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wildernеſſe by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD *Num. 14. 23. sware that hee* would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, whom hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised; because they had not circumcised them by the way.

†Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised. 8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is, rolling. 10 ¶ And the children of Israel incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, *Exod. 23. 23. and beholde, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

‖ Or, Prince. 14 And he said, Nay, but as ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy *Exod. 3. 5. actes 7. 33. foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 3 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The citie is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

†Hebr. did shut vp, and was shut vp. NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all yee men of warre, and goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priestes shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priestes shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shoute with a great shoute: and the walles of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him. † Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets. †Heb. gathering hoste,

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall yee shout. † Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: only on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priestes blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shalbe ‖ accursed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue; she, and all that are with her in the house, because * shee hid the messengers that we sent. ‖ Or, deuoted. * Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, least yee make your selues accursed, when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse and yron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. † Heb. holinesse.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trum-

pet,

pet, and the people shouted with a great shoute, that * the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that shee hath, * as yee sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that shee had: and shee dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spie out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adiured them at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Jericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest sonne shall hee set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Iosuas complaint* 10 *God instructeth him what to doe.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He and all hee had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and vewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let †about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Jordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shall environ vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Joshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the middest of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families thereof, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said vnto Achan, my sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now what thou hast done, hide it not from mee.

20 And Achan answered Iosua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles a goodly Ba-

Hebr. 11 30. Heb. vnder it

Chap. 2, 14. Hebr. 11, 31.

Hebr. families.

1 King. 16. 34.

Chap. 22. 20. 1. chron. 2, 7

Hebr. about 3000 men: or about 3000. men.

Or, in Adar ad.

† Heb. necker.

† Heb. fallest.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

ly Babylonish garment, and two hundreth shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hidde in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Iosh. sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Iosh. and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

† Heb. powred.

24 And Iosh. and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosh. said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day, and all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

|| That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Iosh. 3 The stratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Iosh. buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 propoundeth the blessings and cursings.

*Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

AND the LORD said vnto Iosh. * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and all his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didest vnto * Iericho and her king: Only the spoyle thereof, and * the cattel thereof shal ye take for a praye vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21.
* Deut. 20. 14

3 ¶ So Iosh. arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosh. chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And hee commanded them saying, Behold, yee shall lie in waite against the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but bee yee all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that wee will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they wil say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore wee will flee before them.

† Heb. pulled.

7 Then yee shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the citie, that yee shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall yee doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Iosh. therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Iosh. lodged that night among the people.

10 And Iosh. rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the west side || of the citie.

|| Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had set the people, euen all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in waite on the West of the citie: Iosh. went that night into the midst of the valley.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battel, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the citie.

15 And Iosh. and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them: and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Iosh. and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD saide vnto Iosh. Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for, I will giue it into thine hand. And Iosh. stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickely out of their place, and they ranne assoone as hee had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, & they had not † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

† Heb. hand.

21 And when Iosh. and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and they slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the midst of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them; so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

* Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Iosh.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed

med, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill hee had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that citie Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commaunded that they should take his carkeis downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and * raise thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copie of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priestes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleese the people of Israel.

34 And afterward hee read all the wordes of the Law, the blessings and curlings, according to all that is written in the Booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Iordane in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coastes of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde shooes and clowted vpon their feete, and olde garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, Wee bee come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they sayd vnto Ioshua, Wee are thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they saide vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, Wee are your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses on the day we came forth to goe vnto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldie.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

† *Heb. in your hand.*

‖ *Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.*

And

21 And the Princes ſaid vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promiſed them.

* Verſe 15.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God *commaunded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraide of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Ieriche, and her King, ſo he had done to * Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.

* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mightie.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto mee, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, the King of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, ſlacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickely and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eſai. 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4.

† Heb. be ſtil.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtil, and the Moone ſtaied, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue Kings are found hidde in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachiſh, and the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe, when they brought

out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these Kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaied, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all his enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioshua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hidde, and layed great stones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroied, them, and all the soules that were therein, hee let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 ¶ Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the King thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein: hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, hee vtterly destroyed that day according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so hee did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as hee had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded. *Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard those things, that hee sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, & the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were †met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel. †Heb. assembled by agreement.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraide because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖great Zidon, & vnto ‖Misrephoth-maim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining. ‖Or, Zidon Rabbah. ‖Or, salt-pits. Hebr. burning of waters.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him, hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying them: there was not †any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire. †Hebr. any breathing.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Ioshua take, & smote them with the edge of the sword, and he vtterly

destroyed

destroyed them, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still †in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely: that did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattel, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them: neither left they any to breath.

15 ¶ *As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so *did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee †left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 Euen from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a Citie that made peace with the children of Israel, *saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, *according to their diuisions by their Tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Num.33.52. deut.7.2 and 20.16,17.
†Heb. an their heape.
*Exod.34.11.
*Deut.7.2.
†Heb. he removed nothing.
‖Or, the smooth mountaine.
*Chap.9.3.
*Num.26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countries Moses tooke and dispossed of. 7 The one and thirtie Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, euen the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder *Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the *remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon:

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and *Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe Tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the Tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ *The king of Iericho, one: the *king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 *The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: *the king of Gezer, one:

13 *The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah one: the king of Arad, one:

15 *The king of Libnah one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 *The king of Makkedah one: the king of Beethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah one: the king of Hepher one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon one: *the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of *the Nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

*Deut.3.17, and 4.49.
*Deut.3.11, chap.13.12.
*Num.32.33, deut.3.12. chap.13.8,
*Chap.11.17.
*Chap.6.2.
*Chap.8.29.
*Chap.10.23.
*Chap.10.38.
*Chap.10.39.
*Chap.10.33.
*Chap.10.28.
*Chap.11.10.
*Gene.14.1.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe Tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old and stricken in yeres, and the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old,

[Or, Teman.
‖Or, the spring of Pisgah, or the hill.
‖Or, Sarons

old, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baalgad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathes, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the Giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba,

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and * ‖ Ashdoth Pisga, and Beth-ieshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the Kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey. *Num.31.8.

22 ¶ Balaam also, the sonne of Beor the ‖ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them. ‖Or, diuiner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan and his border, euen vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordane Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families. *Num.32.39.

32 These are the countreyes which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the Tribe of Leui Moses gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them. *Chap.13.7. *Num.18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these are the countreyes which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Iehoshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them: *Num.34.17.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe. *Num.26.55. and 33.54.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two

† Heb. to possesse it.

‖ The cane.

*Num.32. 3.deut.3.13. Iosh.22.4.

*Deut.3.11. Iosh.12.4.

‖Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.

*Deut.3.17.

‖Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell in, with their suburbes for their
*Num. 35. 2. chap. 21, 2. cattell, and for their substance.

5 *As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite sayd vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD sayde vnto Moses the man of God, concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but
*Num. 14. 24. I wholly *followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD thy God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto
†Heb. walked, Moses, while the children of Israel †wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

*Ecclus. 46. 9. 11 *As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap. 21. 12. 1 mac. 2. 56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

*Chap. 15. 13. 15 And *the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conquest. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obteineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 23 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen to
*Num. 34. 3. the border of Edom; the *wildernesse of Zin
*Num. 33. 36. Southward, was the vttermost part of the South coast:

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

† Heb. tongue.

3 And it went out to the South side to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim,

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shalbe your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummin, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towardes the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

*1. King. 1. 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the Northside, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, euen *‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap. 14. 15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb drone thence *the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudg. 1. 10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as shee came vnto him

him, that she moued him to aske of her father a field, and she lighted off her asse; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing; for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue me also springs of water: and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Bizziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zorah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen to the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, ‖ *Or, Ianus.*

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. * Chap.14.15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernes, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel; † *Heb. went forth.*

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth, * Iudg.1.26.

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Janohah:

7 And it went downe from Ionohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out to Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities of the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they driue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first borne of Ioseph) to wit, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

*Gen.41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num.32.39.

2 There was also a lot for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

*Num.26.29.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Num.26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commaunded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the Commaundement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasseh's sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖ *Or, brooke of reedes.*

10 Southward it was Ephraims, & Northward it was Manassehs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ *Or, Rephaim.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue chariets of yron, both they who are of Bethshean and her townes, and they who are of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron chariets, and though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts. 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 14 The lot and border of Beniamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come againe to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seuen parts, and bring the description hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may heere cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen

parts

parts in a booke, and came againe to Joshua to the house at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Judah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hil that lieth on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from that hill ‖ lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath Iearim) a city of the children of Judah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-Iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Jebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended * to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Jebusi (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

* Chap. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Heb. tongue.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher,* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sun rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el,

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Enganim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez,

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and

Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, xiii. cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achsaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon.

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah, and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast of Achzib.

† Heb. Tzor.

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel vnto Lakum: & the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah.

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Mejarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖before‖ Iaphe.

‖ Or, ouer against. ‖ Or, Ioppa, Act. 9.36.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Lethem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lethem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

*Iudg. 18.29

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee asked, euen *Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

*Chap. 24.30.

51 *These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

*Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

*Exod. 21.13. num. 35.6,11. 14. deut. 19.2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And hee shall dwell in that citie, vntill hee stand before the Congregation for iudgement, and *vntill the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence hee fledde.

*Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Heb. sanctified.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned *Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

*Deut. 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes,

vnto

vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iehua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

*Num.35.2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the LORD, these cities, and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto ỹ Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here † mentioned by name,

†Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them || the citie of Arbah the father of Anak which citie is Hebron) in the hil countrey of Iudah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

†Heb. Kiriath-arba.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh for his possession.

*Chap.14.14. 1.chro.6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbs to be a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs:

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Priests, were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,

24 Aialon with her suburbs, Gathrimmon with her suburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manasseh, they gaue Golan in Bashan, with her suburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the slayer: and Beesh-terah with her suburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbes, and Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to bee a citie of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Iazer with her suburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.

42 These cities were euery one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel

all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

* Chap. 23. 14, 15. 45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commaunded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commaundement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the Lord your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, & vnto the land of your poſſeſſion * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

* Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioshua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had giuen poſſeſſion in Bashan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioshua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying: Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with golde, and with braſſe, and with Iron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay: Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And with him ten princes of each † chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that ye haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD.)

* Num. 25. 4

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, ſeeing yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe ye ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquity.

* Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſaid vnto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Iſrael hee ſhall know, if it bee in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day.)

23 That we haue built an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer theron burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, † In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Iſrael?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from feating the LORD:

26 There-

26 Therefore wee sayd, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say againe, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words which the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest sayd vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shalbe a witnes betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 25. verse 34.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

† Heb. Thou.

‖ That is, a witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioshua exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, and † stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and sayd vnto them; I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very courageous to keepe and doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare by them, neither serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, it is he that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else if you doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certaintie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares and traps to you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he hath destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and yee shal perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

† Heb. at the Sunne set.

* Deut. 5. 32. & 28. 14.

* Psal. 16. 4.

‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

* Leuit. 26. 8. deut. 32. 30.

† Heb. soules.

* Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.

* Chap. 21. 45.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in olde time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gen.11.31. iud.5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led them through out all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and *gaue him Isaac.

*Gen.21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau, and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen.25.26. *Gen.36.8. *Gen.46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among st them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Exod.3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

*Exod.12.37. *Exod.14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, & I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

*Num.21.33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you.

*Num.22.5. deut.23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hands.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the Kings of the Amorites; but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod.23.28. deut.7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue yards which ye planted not, doe ye eat.

14 Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerities, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for mee and my house, wee will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and sayd, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee it is that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land; therefore will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, & serue strange gods, then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap.24.19.

21 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua sayd vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they sayd, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said hee, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people sayd vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone and set it vp there, vnder an oke, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua sayde vnto all the people, Beholde, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs: for it hath heard all the wordes of the LORD, which hee spake vnto vs; it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest yee deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

*Chap.19.50. iudg.2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dates of Ioshua, and all the dates of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

†Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

*Gen.50.25. exod.13.19. *Gen.33.19. || Or, lambs.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ The

The Booke of Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iuſtly requited. 8 Hieruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe that the children of Iſrael aſked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſaide vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, || gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, in the South, and in the || valley.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriah-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriah-ſephir)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhee came to him, that ſhe mooued him to aſke of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land: giue mee alſo ſpringes of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſpringes, and the nether ſpringes.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee || draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants

† Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feete, || Or, gleaned.

* Ioſh. 10. 36 and 11. 21. and 15. 13. || Or, low country.

* Ioſh. 15. 13.

* Num. 21. 3.

|| Or he poſſeſſed the mountaine.

* Num. 14. 24. Ioſh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

* Gene. 28. 19.

* Ioſh. 2. 14.

* Ioſh. 17. 11, 12.

* Ioſh. 16. 10.

bitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab nor of Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and the Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† *Hebr. was heauy*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

|| *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 10 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

|| *Or, Meſſenger.*

AND an || Angell of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

*Deut. 7. 2.

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue yee done this?

*Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhall bee a * ſnare vnto you.

*Ioſh. 23. 13.

*Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angell of the LORD ſpake theſe words vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is, weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.*

8 And Ioshua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaash.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* *Pſal. 44. 12. Iſai. 50. 1.*

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as * the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* *Leuit. 26. deut. 28.*

16 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† *Hebr. ſaued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and || corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubburne way.

* *Chap. 3. 12.*
|| *Or, were corrupt.*
† *Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD || left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtely, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

|| *Or, ſuffered.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw theſe are the Nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by them (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan:

2 Onely that the generations of the chil-

dren

dren of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of †Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and he did girde it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an ende to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: And Ehud sayd, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke his dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the hait also went in after the blade, and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he ‖ couereth his feete in his Summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he sayd vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the fords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 And Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines fiue hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.* 18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD solde them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the Captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah & Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And

Heb. Aram-naharaim.

Heb. Sauiour.

Heb. was.

Heb. Aram.

Or, the sonne of Gemini.

Heb. sonne of his right hand.

Or, grauen ones.

Heb. a parlour of cooling.

‖ *Or, it came out at the fundament.*

‖ *Or, doeth his easements.*

Heb. fatte.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Psa.83.9,10. 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

*Num.10.29. 11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

† Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation. 13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

*Psal.83.10. 15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; and there was not † a man left.

† Heb. vnto me. 17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a

‖ Or, rugge, or blanket. ‖ mantle.

19 And hee said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie.

*Chap.5.25. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe hee said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man heere? that thou shalt say, No.

† Heb. put. 21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleepe, and weary;) so hee died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her tent, beholde, Sisera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

† Heb. going went and going forth.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, euen I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes also dropped water.

*Deut.4.11.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Psal.97.5. †Heb. flowed. *Exod.19.18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked thorow † by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31. * Chap.4.17. †Heb. walkers of paths. †Heb. crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fortie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offred themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyse of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, euen the † righteous actes toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin among thy people: out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

†Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Issachar were with Deborah:

Deborah euen Iſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben there were great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the ſea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

21 The riuer Kiſhon ſweept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hookes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prauings, the prauings of their mighty ones.

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought forth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattiſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meete † for the neckes of them that take the ſpoile?

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, be as the Sunne when hee goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 27 *Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire.* 14 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh deſendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideon armie.* 36 *Gideons ſignes.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds. † *Hebr. was ſtrong.*

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ‖ ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe. ‖ *Or, goat.*

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impouriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them: Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage. † *Hebr. a man, a Prophet.*

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and driue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce. * 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Iere. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the Wine preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites. * Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † *Hebr. to cauſe it to flie.*

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſaide vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my father is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe. ‖ *Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.*

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaide vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ preſent, and ‖ *Or, meat offering.*

and set it before thee. And he said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready †a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

†Hebr. a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God saide vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that was in his hand, and touched the flesh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD! *for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖That is, the Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖euen the second bullocke of seuen yeere old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

‖Or, and.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this †rocke, in the ‖ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

†Heb. strong place. ‖Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: and so it was because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that was by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie saide vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye saue him? Hee that will plead for him, let him bee put to death, whilest it is yet morning: if hee be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because one hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a Trumpet, and Abiezer †was gathered after him.

†Heb. clad. *Num. 10. chap. 3. †Heb. was called after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: and if the dewe bee on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for hee rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dewe out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon saide vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote against mee, & I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dewe.

*Gene. 18. 32.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dewe vpon all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirtie thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of Trumpets and Lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against mee, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, *Whosoeuer is fearfull, and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

*Deut. 20. 1. mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall bee that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall go with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise every one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the hoste of Midian was beneath in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine handes bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else, saue the sword of Gideon the son of Ioash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † Trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be, that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow yee the Trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the Trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the Trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left handes, and the Trumpets in their right handes to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath. *Esai.9.4. ‖Or, towards. †Heb. lip.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying; Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan. *Psal.83.11. Esai.10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gid. on pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernement. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely. †Heb. what thing is this thou hast done vnto vs? † Heb. strongly.

2 And hee said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that. †Heb. spirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And hee said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zeba & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernes, and with briers. †Heb. thresh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now

10 ¶ Now Zeba and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, an hundred and twentie thousand, every one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

† *Heb. wrote.*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayd, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb. made to know.*

17 And he beat downe the towre of Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zeba and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom yee slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them alme, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, and slay them: but the youth drewe not his sword: for hee feared, because hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moone.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare rings of his pray. For they had golden eare rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, Wee will willingly giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred shekels of golde, beside ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweete iewels,*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel: so they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fortie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wifes.

† *Heb. going of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name hee † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash dyed in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindenesse to the house of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying:

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† *Heb. Whether good? &c.*

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these wordes, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they said, Hee is our brother.

† *Heb. after.*

4 And they gaue him threescore and tenne pieces of siluer, out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for hee hid himselfe.

6 And

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they tolde it to Jotham, hee went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they said vnto the olive tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the olive tree said vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree said vnto them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then said all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble said vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come and put your trust in my shadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and sincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and haue done to him according to the deseruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his sonnes threescore and ten persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maidseruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, because hee is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him also reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

23 Then God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sonnes of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood bee layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which slewe them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set lyars in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder mine hand; then would I remoone Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it shalbe, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the citie: and behold, when he and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid waite against Shechem in foure companies.

35 ¶ And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrowe,

Or, by the oake of the pillar. Iosh. 24. 26.

Or, goe vp and serue for other men?

Or, thistle.

Heb. cast his life.

Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

‖ Or, songs.

Or, hote.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

† Heb. as thine hand shall finde.

† Hebr. nauell.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie: and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and layd it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What yee haue seene † mee doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

Iudges 11.21

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of mee, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euils of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Heb. saue.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

* Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.
* Chap. 2.13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet yee haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32.15. Iere 2.13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the miserie of Israel.

† Heb. gods of strangers.
† Heb. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall bee * head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chapter 11.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant between Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head, 12 The treaty of peace between him-

him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 *Iephthahs vow.* 32 *His conqueſt of the Ammonites.* 34 *Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.*

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the ſonne of †an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

*Heb. 11. 32, called Iephte. †Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled †from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, †in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

†Heb. after dayes.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, The LORD †bee witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not ſo according to thy words.

†Heb. bee the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe lands againe peaceably.

*Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah: *Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe, vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

*Num. 20. 14.

17 Then *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like maner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

*Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Jabbok, and from the wilderneſſe, euen vnto Iordan.

*Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

*Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. ioſh. 24. 9.

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt mee: the LORD the Iudge, be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſayde, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhall bee, that †whatſoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my houſe to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

†Hebr. that which commeth forth, ſhall come forth. ‖Or, I will offer it, &c.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the ‖plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of

‖Or, Abel.

Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his land, and behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with dances, and he was his onely child; ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne eyther sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.*

35 And it came to passe when hee saw her, that hee rent his clothes, and sayd, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enimies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee sayd vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for me: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb goe and goe downe.*

38 And he said, Goe. And hee sent her away for two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewayled her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Heb. from yere to yeere.*

‖ *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dyeth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and sayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Heb. were called.*

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then dyed Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aialon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asscolts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† *Heb. sonnes sonnes.*

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite dyed, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fortie yeres.

† *Heb. added to commit, Or.*

* *Chap 2 11, and 3 7, and 4 1 and 6, 1 and 10, 6.*

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and sayd vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* *Num. 6, 3, 8*

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shal begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* *Num. 6, 5, 1, Sam. 1, 11.*

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told hee me his name:

7 But hee sayd vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which

which thou diddest send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and sayd vnto him, Beholde, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and sayd vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he sayd, I am.

12 And Manoah sayd, Now let thy wordes come to passe: † How shall we order the child, and ‖ how shall we do vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto Manoah, Of all that I sayd vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah sayd vnto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife sayde vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offring and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

† Heb. what shal be the maner of the, &c.
‖ Or, what shall he do? Heb. What shall be his worke?
† Heb. before thee.
‖ Or, wonderfull.
* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6, 22.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeise. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is make knowen. 19 He spoyleth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother sayd vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? and Samson sayde vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

4 And his father and his mother knewe not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and behold, a yong lion roared † against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, & he rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samson sayd vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, and out of the strong came forth sweetenesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they sayd vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.
† Heb. in meeting him.
‖ Or, shirts.

with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and sayd, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he sayd vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him ‖ the seuen daies, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sun went down, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? And he sayd vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their ‖ spoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

† *Heb. to possesse vs or to impouerish vs.*

‖ *Or, the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.*

‖ *Or, apparell.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger sister fayrer then she? † take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ‖ Now shall I be more blameless then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middest betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and hee went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, Not but we will binde thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe coardes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bandes † loosed from of his hands.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heaps vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iawe, and there came water thereout: and when he had drunke, his spirit came again, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twentie yeere.

† *Heb. let her be thine.*

‖ *Or, now shall I be blameles from the Philistines, though, &c.*

‖ *Or, torches.*

† *Heb. were melted.*

† *Heb. meyst.*

† *Heb. an heape two heapes.*

‖ *That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or casting away of the iawbone.*

‖ *Or, Lehi.*

‖ *That is, the well of him that called or cryed.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carieth away the gates of the City. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrise she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and layde wait for him all night in the gate of the City, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, wee shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose

† *Heb. A woman an harlot.*

† *Heb. silent.*

at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley || of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

|| Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and sayd vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that wee may binde him, to || afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred pieces of siluer.

|| Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah sayd to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth and wherewith thou mightest bee bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson sayd vnto her, If they binde me with seuen || greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then shall I bee weake, and be as † another man.

|| Or, new cords. Heb. moyst. † Heb. one.

8 Then the lordes of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah sayd vnto Samson, Behold thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest bee bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde mee fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† Heb. wherewith worke hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and sayd vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah sayd vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked mee, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he sayd vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told mee wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to passe, when shee preassed him daily with her wordes, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. shortened

17 That hee told her all his heart, and sayd vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I haue beene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent, and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once for he hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees: & she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And shee said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and sayd, I will goe out as at other times before and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the prison house.

† Heb. boared out.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, || after he was shauen.

|| Or, as when he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, & the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson sayd vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars wherevpon the house standeth that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and sayd, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and || on which it was born vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

|| Or, hee leaned on them.

30 And Samson sayd, Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with all his might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 And he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of Mount Ephraim whose name was Micah.

2 And hee ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with mee, I tooke it. And his mother ſayd, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an *Ephod, and *Teraphim, and †conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſojourne where he could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, †as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? and hee ſaide vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſojourne where I may finde a place.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer by the yeere and ‖ a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſayde Micah, Now I know that the LORD will doe mee good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

*Chap. 8. 27. *Gen. 31. 19. ofe 3. 4.

† *Heb. filled the hand.*

*Chap. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† *Heb. in making his way.*

‖ *Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb, an order of garments.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance. 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, and his conſecrate things. 27 They winne Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

*Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

IN *thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

† *Heb, ſonnes.*

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſayd vnto them, Goe, ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou heere?

4 And hee ſayd vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayde vnto him, Aske counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way which wee goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein yee goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein how they dwelt carleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the land that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

† *Heb, poſſeſſor or heire of reſtraint.*

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſayd vnto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſayd, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† *Heb, girded.*

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behinde Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence from mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſayd vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

† *Heb. asked him of peace.*

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſayd the

the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand vpon thine mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a familie in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen Image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And hee sayd, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had noe businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-reob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image which hee made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife,* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah* 22 *The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Judah, and was there ‖ foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, hee reioyced to meete him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damsels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart bee merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law the damsels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge heare, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Jebus (which is Jerusalem:) and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, Wee will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And hee said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, hee sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And

* Heb. that thou gathered to her?

* Heb. bitter of soule.

* Iosh. 19.47.

* Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.

† Heb. a woman concubine, or a wife a concubine.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths, Hebr. dayes foure moneths

† Heb. to her heart.

† Heb. strengthen.

† Heb. tyll the day declined.

† Heb. is weake. † Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

† Hebr. to thy tent.

† Heb. to ouer against Jebus.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And hee ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: for I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man

† *Heb, gathereth.* that † receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, for the young man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer let all thy wants lie vpon mee: onely lodge not in the ſtreete.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maiſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

* Gene. 19. 6. 23 And * the man, the maiſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe

† *Heb, the matter of this folly.* not † ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And hee ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid holde on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, & ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice and ſpeake your mindes.

CHAP. XX

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtrat agem all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beer ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footemen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednelle?

† *Heb, the man the Leuite,* 4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered & ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhee

† *Heb, humbled.* is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue heere your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, wee will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuals for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Heb, ſellowed.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying What wickednelle is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battel againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And ẏ children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and fiue thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euerie one could ſling ſtones at an hayre breadth, and not

* *Cha. 3. 15.* miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin,

min, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes.) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? and the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, and were drawne away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayde, They are smitten downe before vs as at the first: But the children of Israel saide, Let vs flee, and draw them from the City, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah, tenne thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the Citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they sayd, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Beniamites round about, and chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men: all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: & they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 * But sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, aswell the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

‖ *Or, made a long sound* with the trumpet.

‖ *Or, time.*

† *Heb. with.*

† *Heb. elevation.*

† *Heb. to smite the wounded.*

† *Heb. the whole consumption.*

† *Heb. touched them.*

‖ *Or, from Menuchah, &c.*

† *Heb. vnto ouer against.*

* Chap. 21. 13.

† *Heb. was found.*

† *Heb. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred

dred wiues. 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one Tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the Tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one Tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Jabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, & commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shal do, *Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent some † to speake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Jabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that bee escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely in a place which is on the Northside of Bethel on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the Vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the Vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shalbe when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his familie, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Num. 31.17.
† *Heb. knoweth the lying with man.*
† *Heb. yong women Virgins.*
† *Heb. and spake and called.*
‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*
† *Heb. from yeere to yeere.*
‖ *Or, toward the Sunrising.*
‖ *Or, on.*
‖ *Or, gracious vnto them in this.*
* *Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 19. 1.*

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there.* 4 *Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die also.* 6 *Naomi returning homeward,* 8 *dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her.* 14 *Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancie accompanieth her.* 19 *They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.*

† *Heb. iudged.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Judah, went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Judah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† *Heb. were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then

6 ¶ Then shee rose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where shee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then shee kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any more sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne again, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growne? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And shee said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall bee my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to mee, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When shee saw that shee † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And shee said vnto them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi: call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against mee, and the Almighty hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley haruest.

CHAP. II.

Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great fauour. 18 That which she got, she carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinsman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse said vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the fielde, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whose sight I shall finde grace. And shee said vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And shee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

† *Hebr. hap happened.*
‖ *Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you; and they answered him, The LORD blesse thee.

5 Then said Boaz vnto his seruant, that was set ouer the reapers, Whose damosell is this?

6 And the seruant that was set ouer the reapers, answered, and said, It is the Moabitish damosell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongst the sheaues: so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that shee tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another fielde, neither goe from hence, but abide here fast by my maydens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they shall not toueh thee? and when thou art athirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of mee, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered, and said vnto her, It hath fully bene shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy sight my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thine hand-maidens.

‖ *Or, I finde fauour.*
† *Hebr. to the heart.*

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And shee sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and shee did eate, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when shee was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and † reproch her not.

† *Hebr. shame her not.*

16 And

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them that shee may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So shee gleaned in the fielde vntill euen, and beate out that shee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And shee tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gaue to her that she had reserued, after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law saide vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed bee her that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom shee had wrought, and said The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi saide vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinsemen.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field.

‖ Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So shee kept fast by the maydens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley haruest, and of wheat haruest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law saide vnto her, My daughter, shall I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing flooze.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the flooze: but make not thy selfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when hee lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou shalt do.

‖ Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And shee said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And shee went downe vnto the flooze, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and shee came softly, and vncouered his feete, and layde her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

‖ Or, tooke hold on.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmayd: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmayd, for thou art ‖ a neere kinsman.

‖ Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee saide, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part, but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feete vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the flooze.

15 And he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe measures of barley, and layed it on her: and she went into the citie.

‖ Or, mantle.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe measures of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, vntil thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And hee said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, besides thee, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

† Heb. I will reueale in thine eare.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead,

dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe; for I cannot redeeme it.

7 * Now this was the maner in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a testimonie in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman saide vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren; and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, Wee are witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house bee like the house of Pharez, (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and shee was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception: and shee bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And hee shall bee vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and layed it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Iesse the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate || Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

'Gene. 38. 29. 1. chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

† Heb. ceased to cease vnto thee.
|| Or, redeemer.

† Heb. to nourish.
† Heb. thy grey haires.

* 1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

|| Or, Salmah.

The first Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worshipeth yerely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah.* 9 *Hannah in grefe prayeth for a child.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterward blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee be weaned.* 24 *Shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.*

NOW there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And as hee did so yeere by yeere, || when shee went vp to the house of the LORD, so shee prouoked her; therefore shee wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And shee was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And shee vowed a vow, and sayde, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeede looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmayd, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the

|| Or, a double portion.

† Heb. angred her.

|| Or, from the time that shee &c. Heb. from her going vp.

† Heb. Bitter of soule.

† Heb. seede of men.

dayes

dayes of his life, and *there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee ‖ continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart: onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and sayd, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that shee bare a son, and called his name ‖ Samuel, saying; Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said vnto her husband, I will not goe vp vntill the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarie vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD: as long as he liueth, ‖ he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

*Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

† *Heb. multiplied to pray.*

† *Heb. hard of spirit.*

‖ *Or, meditation*

† *Heb. reuolution of dayes.*

‖ *That is, asked of God.*

‖ *Or, returned him, whom I haue obteined by petition of the LORD.*

‖ *Or, he whom I haue obteined by petition shalbe returned.*

Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes. 28 A prophecie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and sayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. † *Heb. hard.*

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girt with strength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that were hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp. * *Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. & ob. 12. 6.*

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them. * *Psal. 113. 7.*

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darknesse; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall bee broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed. * *Chap. 7. 10.*

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, & the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And hee strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleshhooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. † *Heb. as in the day.*

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the

LORD,

LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when shee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seede of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeede, that thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall bee lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not bee an old man in thy house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, whom I haue not cut off from mine Altar, shall bee to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest that shall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and hee shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come and crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me, (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† Heb. ioyne.
‖ Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 *How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel.*
11 *God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house.*
15 *Samuel, thoughteth, telleth Eli the vision.* 19 *Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dates; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layde downe to sleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ranne vnto Eli, and said, Heere am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet knowe the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before be knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didest call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall bee, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2. King. 21, 12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c.
* Cap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c.

‖ Or, accursed. † Heb. frowned not vpon them.

vile, and hee † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the House of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide any ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Heb. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It is the LORD: let him doe what seemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday, or the third day

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mightie Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Bee strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1. † Heb. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirtie thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Heb. dead.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said: What meaneth the noise of this tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And hee said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb. is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife was with childe neere ‖ to bee deliuered: and when shee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

‖ Or, ready. † Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard it.

† Heb. set not her heart.

21 And she named the childe ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.)

‖ That is, where is the glory? ‖ Or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with the men of Gath, when it was brought

brought thither: 10 *and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God and brought it from Eben-ezer, vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that goe into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with *Emerods, euen Ashdod and the coasts thereof. *Psal.78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carryed about vnto Gath. And they carryed the Arke of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had caryed it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they sayde, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall bee healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords. †*Heb. them.*

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let the † people goe, and they departed? ‖*Or, reproachfully.* *Exod.12.31. †*Heb. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them:

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs. ‖*Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layde the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the hie way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering

vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, & of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great stone of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; which stone remaineth vnto this day, in the fielde of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and tenne men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God: and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it 2 After twenty yeeres 3 the Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetch vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriah-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Iosh. 24.15, 23.
* Iudg. 2.13.
* Deut. 6.4. matt. 4.10. luke 4.8.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

* Iudg. 2.13.

5 And Samuel sayde, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, & I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drewe water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and sayde there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lordes of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs: that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from vs. from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill they came vnto Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ That is, The stone of help.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coastes thereof did Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the daies of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuite to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and circuited.

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his house: and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of the second, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And sayde vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

* Ose 13.10. Acts 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† Heb. was euil in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD saide vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done [illegible] that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shewe them the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: He will take your sonnes, and appoint them for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and some shall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will set them to eare his ground, and to reape his harnest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And he will take your fieldes, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, euen the best of them, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And hee will take your men seruants, and your maide seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 By the counsell of his seruant, 11 And direction of young maidens, 15 According to Gods reuelation, 18 Commeth to Samuel, 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, go seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not; and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Beholde now, there is in this city a man of God, and hee is an honourable man; all that hee sayth commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time, in Israel when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is, behold, hee is before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, because he doth bleste the sacrifice, and afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel is his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel sawe Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am

Or, obey.
Or, notwithstanding whom thou hast solemnely protested against them, then thou shalt rule, &c.
Heb. Eunuches.
Chap. 1 8. 5 1. 1. chron. 8. 33.
Or, the same a man of substance.
Or, substance.
† Heb. is gone out of &c.
† Heb. is with vs?
† Heb. there is found in my hand.
† Heb. thy word is good.
† Heb. in the ascent of the city.
‖ Or, feast.
* Chap. 15. 1. actes 13. 21.
† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.
† Heb. restraine in.

am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

† Heb. to day three dayes.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

† Heb. according to this word?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Benjamite of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I sayd vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and Samuel sayd, Behold, that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee since I sayd, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

‖ Or, reserued.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel sayd to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and hee passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shewe thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1. Samuel annoynteth Saul. 2 Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and hee propheseth. 14 Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by * Rachels sepulchre in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

* Gen. 35. 20.

† Heb. the businesse.

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their handes.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt bee turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou do as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c. † Heb. do for thee as time and shall find. * Chap. 13. 8.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when he had turned his † back to go from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

† Heb. shoulder. † Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people sayd † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. a man his neighbour. * Chap. 19. 24.

12 And one † of the same place answered, and sayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when he had made an ende of prophesying, he came to the hie place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And saide vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and ye haue saide vnto him, Nay, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish

Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Beholde, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel sayd to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people shouted, and sayde, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the manner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial sayd, How shall this man saue vs? and they disdised him, and brought him no presents: but || hee held his peace.

† Heb, let the king liue.

|| Or, he was as though he had beene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and incamped against Jabesh Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh sayde vnto Nahash, make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Jabesh sayd vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coastes of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Heb, forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saule came after the herde out of the field, and Saul said, What ayleth the people that they weepe? and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand, and the men of Judah thirtie thousand.

9 And they sayde vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Jabesh Gilead, To morrow by that time the sunne be hote, ye shall haue || helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

|| Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh sayde, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the middest of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people sayde vnto Samuel, Who is hee that sayd, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul sayd, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal, and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 Hee reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 Hee terrifieth them with thunder in harueft time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel sayd vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee sayd vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you, and I am olde, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I am, witnesse against mee before the LORD, and before his anoynted: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe || to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you.

*Eccluf. 46. 19

† Heb. ransome.

|| Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they sayd, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he sayd vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anoynted is witnesse this day that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, Hee is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel sayd vnto the people, It is the LORD that || aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

|| Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Heb. righteousnesses, or benefits.

† Heb. with.

8 * When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the

*Gen. 46. 5, 6.

*Exod. 4. 16. LORD *sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD
*Iudg. 4. 2. their God, *hee sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and
*Iudg 11. 1. Bedan, and *Jephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, yee sayd vnto mee, Nay, but a King shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, beholde the King whom yee haue chosen, and whom ye haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the † Commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Heb. mouth. † Heb. be after.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD bee against you, as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and see that your wickednesse is great, which yee haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people saide vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes, this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel sayde vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside, for then should ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I should sinne against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

† Heb. from ceasing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if yee shall still doe wickedly, ye shall bee consumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great hoste. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul weary of staying for Samuel sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoyling bandes of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel: † Heb. the sonne of one yeere in reigning,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people hee sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare. ‖ Or, the hill.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal. † Heb. did stinke.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore, in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel sawe that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrewes went ouer Jordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling. † Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he taried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him. * Chap. 10. 8

9 And Saul sayd, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, beholde, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might † salute him. † Heb. bless him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore sayd I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering. † Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel sayd to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded:

manded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Heb. a file with mouthes, † Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priest answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnadvised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Saul strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Heb. tooth.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto these men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntil we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this shall be a signe vnto vs.

* 1 Mac. 4. 30

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoylers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

† Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God; (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. were cryed together. * Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chro. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with the

the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about: euen they also turned to bee with the Israelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise al the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any foode.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with an oath: wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie-combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and sayd, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, & oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto mee this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them heere, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew them there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither all the † chiefe of the people: and know, and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20.3 † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, hee shall surely die: but there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Bee yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots betweene mee and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan that hee died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, & against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, were Ionathan and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amaleck.* 6 *Saul saueth the Kenites.* 8 *Hee spareth Agag and the best of the*

of the spoile. 10 *Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience.* 24 *Sauls humiliation.* 32 *Samuel killeth Agag.* 34 *Samuel and Saul part.*

Chap 9.16. SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoynt thee to bee King ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he layd wait for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

*Exod.17.8. num.14.40.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not: but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ layd wait in the valley.

‖ Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindenesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou comest to Shur, that is ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly.

‖ Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and beholde, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul sayde, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayde vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath sayd to mee this night. And hee sayd vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel sayd, when thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anoynted thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and sayde, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed.

† *Heb. they consume themy.*

19 Wherefore then diddest thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul sayde vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? behold, * to obey, is better then sacrifice: and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* Eccles. 4.17. ose. 6.7. matt. 9.13. & 12.7.

23 For rebellion is as the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornenesse is as iniquitie and idolatrie: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from being King.

† *Heb. diuination.*

24 ¶ And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he layd hold vpon the skirt of his mantle and it rent.

28 And Samuel sayde vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee should repent.

‖ *Or, eternity, or victory.*

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; yet honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then saide Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag saide, Surely, the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel sayd, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childelesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

* Exod. 17.14. num. 14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and

Saul.

Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horn with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† *Heb. in thine hand.*

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt annoynt vnto mee him, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Commeth thou peaceably?

† *Heb. meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for the LORD seeth not, as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† *Hebr. eyes.*
* 1. Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and hee sayde, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel sayde vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are heere all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and beholde, hee keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

* 2 Sam. 7. 8. psal. 78. 71.
† *Heb. round.*

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now hee was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD sayde, Arise, anoynt him: for this is hee.

† *Heb. faire of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ *Or, terrified.*

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants which are before thee, to seeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and sayde, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ *Or, speech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and saide, Send mee Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ *Or, the end of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

† *Heb. ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath: whose height was sixe cubites and a spanne.

5 And hee had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thousand shekels of braſſe.

† *Heb. clothed.*

6 And hee had greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his shoulders.

‖ *Or, gorget.*

7 And

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head weighed fiue hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And hee stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in array? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye bee our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those wordes of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and hee had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an olde man in the dayes of Saul. *Chap.16.1.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of their thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. †Hebr. cheeses milke. †Hebr. captaine of thousand.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going forth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell. ‖, place of carriage. ‖, battell ray, place of fight.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren. †Heb. the vessell from vpon him. †Hebr. asked the brethren of peace.

23 And as hee talked with them, beholde, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same wordes: and Dauid heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid. †Hebr. from his face.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue ye seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is hee come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel. *Ioſh.15. 16.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former maner. †Heb. word.

31 And when the wordes were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him. †Heb. tooke him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ Lambe out of the flocke: ‖ Or, kid.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male. †Hebr. clothed, &c with his clothes.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and hee assayed to goe, for hee had not proued it: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards † bagge which he had, euen in a scrippe; and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine. ‖ Or, valley. †Hebr. vessell.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for hee was

but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine saide vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then saide Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoastes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

†Heb. shut thee vp.

46 This day will the LORD †deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare, (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

*Ecclus. 47.4. 1. mac. 4.30.

50 So *Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way of Shaaraim euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Ionathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuieth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *feareth him for his good successe,* 17 *offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *Dauid perswaded to bee the Kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when he made an ende of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ Or, prospered.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with †instruments of musicke.

‖ Or, Philist.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and saide, *Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

† Hebr. three stringed instruments.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying †displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid tenne thousands, and to me they haue ascribed but thousands: and what can he haue more but the kingdome?

*Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

† Hebr. was euil in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophecied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and hee went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

‖ Or, prospered.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraide of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, that shee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, saying, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying: † On this manner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to Dauid, The King desireth not any dowry: but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to bee the Kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the Kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraide of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid.* 4 *He perswadeth his father to reconciliation.* 8 *By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him.* 12 *Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bedde.* 18 *Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth.* 20 *Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid.* 22 *And Saul himselfe prophesie.*

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kil Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out, and stand before my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes haue beene to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; And Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence as † in times past.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and layd it in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed with a pillow of goats hayre for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul

* Iudg. 9.17. & 12.3. chap. 28.21. psal. 119.109.

† Heb. yesterday, third day.

† Heb. his face.

Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophesied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† *Hebr. fell.*

*Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renewe their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lovingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

† *Heb. vncouer mine eare.*

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he bee grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene mee and death.

4 Then sayde Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

‖ *Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.*

† *Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.*

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my selfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked leaue of mee, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for there is a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ *Or, feast.*

7 If he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

*Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan sayde vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan sayde vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there bee good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† *Heb. searched.*

† *Heb. vncouer thine eare.*

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD bee with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while I yet liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made a couenant with the house of Dauid, saying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† *Heb. cut.*

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe: ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

‖ *Or, by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the new moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † emptie.

† *Heb. missed.*

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when thy businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

‖ *Or, diligently, Heb greatly.*

† *Heb. in the day of the businesse.*

‖ *Or, that sheweth the way.*

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a ladde, saying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† *Heb. not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD bee betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde, and when the new moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seate as at other times, euen vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely hee is not cleane.

27 And

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Jonathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of mee, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded mee to bee there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Jeſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednеſſe?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Jeſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he bee ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a launcelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the fielde at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, hee ſhot an arrowe † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cryed after the ladde. Make ſpeede, haſte, ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the ladde knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carie them to the citie.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying: The LORD bee betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, obteineth of Abimelech hallowed bread.*
7 *Doeg was preſent.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword.*
10 *Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Abimelech the Prieſt, and Abimelech was afrayd at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why are thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaide vnto Abimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs aboue theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, deteined before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Abimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it mee.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaide vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in daunces, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ‖ ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man ‖ is mad: wherefore then haue ye brought him to me:

† *Heb. found.*

* Exod. 25.30. leuit. 24.5. matt. 12.4.

‖ *Or, eſpecially when this day there is* other *ſanctified in the veſſell.*

* Chap. 17.2.

* Chap. 18.7. and 29.5. ecclus. 47.6.

‖ *Or, made markes.*

‖ *Or, playeth the mad man.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Abimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cane Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe hither to him.

2 And euery one that was in distresse, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Heb. had a creditour.*
† *Heb. bitter of soule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and bee with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

|| *Or, greue in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Jesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against mee, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for mee, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Heb. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Jesse comming to Nob, to Abimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Abimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priestes that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Heb. behold mee.*

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against mee; thou and the sonne of Jesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Abimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this † lesse nor more.

† *Heb. little or great.*

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Abimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king saide vnto the || footemen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priestes of the LORD, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priestes of the LORD.

|| *Or, guard. Heb. runners.*

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priestes, and slewe on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priestes, smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Abimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, resueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the trecherie of the Keilites, hee escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Jonathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistims. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe, and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, wee be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and

and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to go downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſayd to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſayd Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whither ſoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernes of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wildernes of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed bee yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told mee, that hee dealeth very ſubtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee bee in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wildernes of Maon, in the plaine of the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wildernes of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was told him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernes of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayd vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD ſayd vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anoynted, to ſtretch forth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing hee is the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My

* Or, fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came downe with an Ephod in his hand. 20.

† Or, deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? ſhut vp.

† Heb. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

† Heb. after.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

† Heb. cut off.

lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade me kill thee, but mine eye spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for he is the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As sayth the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel gone out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer mee out of thine hand.

† Heb, iudge,

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an ende of speaking these wordes vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And hee sayd to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb, shut vp,

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnes, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

*Chap. 28. 3. ecclus. 46, 13, 20,

AND * Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, & lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wilderne of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

‖ Or, in his

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

† Heb, aske him in my name of peace,

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth in prosperity, Peace bee both to thee, and peace bee to thine house, and peace bee vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb, shamed.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

† Heb, rested.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the sonne of Iesse? There bee many seruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb, slaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernes to salute our master: and † he railed on them.

† Heb, flew vpon them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and wee were not † hurt, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

† Heb, shamed.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine, and

and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and layd them on asses.

‖ Or, lumpe.

19 And she said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertaines vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Vpon me, my lord, vpon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou diddest send.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to shedde blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enimies and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. saning thy selfe.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

‖ Or, present.

† Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shalbe bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † as out of the middle of a sling.

† Heb. in the middst of the bought of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe. But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. no staggering: or stumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel which sent thee this day to meete me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet mee, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about tenne dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid bee a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel and they were also both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

* 2. Sam 3.14. 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare & cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieshimon.

* Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah which is before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arole, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap. 14.50. and 17.55.

‖Or, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abiſhai ſaid, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his boſſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſayd Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

† Heb ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch forth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guilteleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his boſſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls boſſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that crieſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſayd to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anoynted: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his boſſter.

† Heb. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering; but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other Gods.

† Heb. ſmell.

† Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſayd Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold, the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayd to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh.* 8 *He inuading other countreis, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.*

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul, there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† Heb. be conſumed.

2 And Dauid arole, and hee paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh in Gath, hee, and his men euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

† Heb. the number of dayes.

† Heb. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖Gezrites and the Amalekites: and thoſe nations were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt

‖Or, Girzites.

to

to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neyther man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖ Or, did you not make a rode &c.

10 And Achish sayde, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid sayd, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will bee his manner all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

† Heb. to stinke.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid, 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish sayd vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with mee to battel, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish sayd to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

* Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraide, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Urim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then sayde Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar spirit that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruants sayd to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other rayment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night. and he sayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring mee him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause mee to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then sayd the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And hee sayd, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued mee? for thou art Saul.

13 And the King sayde vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman sayd vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† Heb. what is his forme.

14 And hee sayde vnto her, † What forme is hee of? And shee sayde, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel sayd to Saul, why hast thou disquieted me to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from mee, and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

† Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then sayde Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

‖ Or, for himselfe.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake † by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

* Chap. 15. 28.

† Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeydst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel, with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with mee: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul fell † straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let mee set a morsell of bread before thee, and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused and sayd, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke

flower, and kneaded it: and did bake vnleauened bread therof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lordes of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rere-ward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What doe these Hebrewes heere? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, since he fell vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines sayde vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that he may go againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battel, lest in the battel hee be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in daunces, saying, * Saul slewe his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with mee in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lordes of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and sayd to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoyle Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoyle. 22 Dauids lawe to diuide the spoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein; they slew not any either great or small, but carryed them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and beholde, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe:

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid saide to Abiathar the Priest Abimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And hee sayd, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid sayde to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neyther kill mee, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, beholde, they were spread abroad vpon all the earth

* 1. Chr. 12. 19

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 12.

† Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.
† Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.
† Heb. before thee

† Heb. him.

earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoyle, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herdes, which they draue before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, he || ſaluted them.

|| Or, aſked them how they did. † Hebr. men.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſayd Becauſe they were not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the ſpoyle that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children: that they may leade them away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part be that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

† Heb. and forward.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

† Heb. bleſſing.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Irahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcaſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, & fell downe || ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

* 1. Chron. 10. 1. || Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell was ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers | hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt mee thorow, and || abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke mee.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard || of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

|| Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

* Iere. 34. 5.

13 And they tooke their bodies, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

The

The second Booke of SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himself of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chaunce vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw mee, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Heare am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay mee: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in mee.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee answered, I am the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS anoynted?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that hee died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah the vse of the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher)

19 The beautie of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streetes of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no dewe, neither let there bee raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparrell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell: O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah.* 5 *Hee commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindenesse to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth king of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall:*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said

---

* 1.Sam.30. 17.

† *Heb. what was &c.*

† *Heb. behold me.*

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my imbroidered coat) hindereth me, that my &c.*

* *Chap.3.31. and 13.31.*

* *Psal.105.15.*

* *Ioshua 10.13.*

‖ *Or, of the vpright.*

* *Micah. 1.10.*

‖ *Or, sweete.*

said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they Anoynted Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindenesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindenesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † bee ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anoynted me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, Captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon, and they sate down, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner sayde to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foot † as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him. ‖ *Or, spoyle.*

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the speare smote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the speare came out behinde him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and sayd, Shall the sworde deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter ende? How long shall it bee then, ere thou bidde the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother. † *Heb. from the morning.* ‖ *Or, gone away.*

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 & mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron:

* 1. Macc. 2. 57
* 1. Sam. 31. 13
† Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour.
† Heb. the hoste which was Sauls.
† Heb. number of yeres.
† Heb. them together.
That is, the field of strong men.
† Heb. of his feet. as one of those that is swift.
† Heb. from after Abner.

Hebron: and his first borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital;

5 And the sixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, & the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and Ishbosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, Am I a dogges head, which against Judah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not delinered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Judah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand shalbe with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

† Heb. saying.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, euen from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

* 1. Sam 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned.

† Heb. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past, to be King ouer you.

† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and wil gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Joab came from pursuing a troupe, and brought in a great spoyle with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the hoste that was with him, were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath sent him awaie, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the King, and sayd, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Joab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him || quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift rib, that hee died, for the blood of * Asahel his brother.

* 1. King. 2. 5. ||Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2. 23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome are guiltlesse before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

† Heb. blood.

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not † faile from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

† Heb. let there be of.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother * Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

* Chap. 2. 23

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himselfe followed the † bere.

† Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

† Heb. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doe God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the king did, pleased all the people.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King saide vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though annoynted King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah bee too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were soiourners there vntill this day.)

† Hebr. second.

4 And Ionathan Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nourse tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that hee fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heate of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, & gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When* one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (†thinking to haue brought good tidings,) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

* Chap. 1. 15. Heb. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. ‖ Or, which was to reward I would haue giuen him for his tidings.

11 How much more when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their handes and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoynt Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulberry trees.

THEN * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was King ouer vs, thou wast hee that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a Captaine ouer Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, & King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, that are hated of Dauids soule, * he shall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6. ‖ Or, because they had said, euen the blinde and the lame, He shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

† Hebr. went, going and growing.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

* 1. Chro. 14. 1. † Hebr. hewers of the stone of the wall.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 3. 9.

14 And * these be the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

* 1. Chro. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, & Eliada, and Eliphalet.

* 1 Chro. 14. 16, and 14. 8.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all

all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Esai.28.21. 20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

‖ That is, the plaine of breaches.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *‖ burnt them.

*1.Chro. 14. 12.

‖ Or, tooke them away.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

*1.Chron. 13. 5,6.

2 And *Dauid arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

‖ Or, at which the Name, euen the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

† Hebr. made to ride.

‖ Or, the hill.

4 And they brought it out of *the house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

*1.Sam.7.2.

† Hebr. with.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of instruments made of firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke holde of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for his ‖ errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

‖ Or, rashnesse.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

† Hebr. broken.

‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, *The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the City of Dauid, with gladnesse.

*1.Chro.15. 25.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with all his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the Trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

† Hebr. stretched.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, *hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

*1.Chro.16. 2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his houshold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the mayds seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanke-giuing.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king saide vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou builde mee an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the Tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepcoat † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before-time:

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges to be ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: (Also the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his Kingdome.

13 * He shall build an house for my Name, and I wil stablish the Throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his Father, and hee shall be my sonne: * if hee commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee established for euer before thee: thy Throne shalbe established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD? †Heb. law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, & to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods? *Deut. 4.7.

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel to bee a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes is the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee. †Heb. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.) *Iohn 17.17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer. †Heb. be thou pleased and blesse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines. *1 Chron. 18. 1, &c. psal. 60. 2. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: then with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne

of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ *Or, of him.*

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ charets, & ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twentie thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them for an hundred charets.

‖ As 1. Chro. 18. 4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zoball, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put garriſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, and brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† *Heb. aske him of peace.*
† *Hebr. was a man of warres with.*
† *Heb. in his hand were.*

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which hee ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

† *Heb. his ſmiting.*

14 ¶ And hee put garriſons in Edom; throughout all Edom put hee garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.*

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar were the Prieſts, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

‖ *Or, ſecretary.*

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.
‖ *Or, Princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 Hee maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant is he.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaide vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

* Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, hee is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come to Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaide, Mephibosheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaide vnto him, Feare not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſayde, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, ſaid the King, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſon, whoſe name was Micha: & all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are vilenously intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chr. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not

† *Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid*

Dauid

Dauid rather sent his seruants vnto thee, to search the citie, and to spie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they stanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon sent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousand footemen, and of king Maacha, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mightie men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacha were by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe the men of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fortie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bathsheba.* 6 *Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken.* 14 *He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death.* 18 *Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid.* 26 *Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth to battell, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1. Chro. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an eueningtide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings house: and from the roofe hee sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent, and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (|| for shee was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house.

|| *Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Uriah to Dauid.

7 And when Uriah was come vnto Dauid, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† *Heb of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Uriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe of meat from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Uriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Uriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why then diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Uriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Uriah, Tarie here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the † hottest battel,

† *Heb. strong.*

and retire yee †from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab observed the citie, that hee assigned Uriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoote from the wall?

Iudg. 9.53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger sayde vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall, vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid sayde vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing †displease thee: for the sword deuoureth †one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, †displeased the LORD.

†Heb. from after him.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

†Hebr. so and such.

†Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid, and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: & it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne †meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. morsell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herde, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe * foure fold, because hee did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

* Exod 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel & of Iudah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised mee, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I will raise vp euill against thee, out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28. & chap. 16.22.

12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, * I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

* Eccles. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, because by this deede thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid †fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. fasted a fast.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will hee then †vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

†Heb. do himselfe.

19 But when Dauid sawe that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anoynted himſelfe, and changed his apparell, & came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſayd his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou diddeſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell whether GOD will bee gracious to mee that the childe may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhee bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it bee called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, & hee brought foorth the ſpoyle of the citie † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorow the bricke kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

Matth. 1. 6.

1. Chro. 22. 9

‖ That is, Beloued of the Lord.

† Heb. my name is called vpon it.

1 Chro. 20. 2

† Heb. very great.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſel faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepeſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name was Ionadab: the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

† Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

4 And he ſayd vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon ſayd vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† Heb. thinne. † Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionadab ſayd vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue mee meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ Or, paſte.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſayd vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought them vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhee anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

† Heb. humble mee. *Leuit. 18. 9. † Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſayd vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto me: But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, & bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto

her, hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister: hee is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

†Heb. set not thine heart.
†Heb. and desolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeres, that Absalom had sheepeshearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepeshearers, Let the king, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King sayd vnto him, Why should hee goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be † valiant.

‖ Or, will you not since I haue commanded you?
† Heb sonnes of valour.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, as Absalom had commanded: then all the kings sonnes arose, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: & all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the kings sonnes: for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Absalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his sister Tamar.

† Heb. mouth.
‖ Or, settled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab sayd vnto the King, Behold, the kings sonnes come: † as thy seruant said, so it is.

† Heb. According vnto the word of thy seruant.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of speaking, that behold, the kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and Dauid mourned for his sonne euery day.

‖ Or, Ammihud

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the soule of King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

‖ Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beauty, hayre, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought vnto the kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him; so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

† Heb. saue.

5 And the king said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. to deliuerer betweene them.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband neither name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the king sayd vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, & I will giue charge concerning thee.

‖ Or,

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity bee on me and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne be guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one hayre of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuengers of blood do not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman sayde, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: || neither doeth God respect any person, yet doeth hee deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

|| Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king; it may bee that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy mee and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now bee † comfortable; for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will bee with thee.

† Heb. for, rest.

† Heb. to hearn.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Joab he bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech, hath thy seruant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Joab, Behold now I haue done this thing: go therefore, bring the yonng man Absalom againe.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of || his seruant.

† Heb. blessed.

|| Or, thy.

23 So Joab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beautie: from the sole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: because the haire was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to haue sent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, hee would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Joabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† Heb. neere my place.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had bene good for me to haue beene there still: now therefore let mee see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom, by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? and he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

† Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is || no man deputed of the King to heare thee.

|| Or, none will heare you from the king downward.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto mee and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fortie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King sayde vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the Trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his city, euen from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſayd vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for we ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and bring † euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſayd vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are ready to do whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. chuſe.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſayd the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the King, and ſaide, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whether in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

|| Called Ioh. 18 a Cheedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſayd vnto Zadok, Carrie backe the Arke of God into the city: If I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The king ſayd alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſs.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where hee worſhipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſayd, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, as I haue bene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts: therefore it ſhall bee that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne: and by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſalons counſaile. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred loaues of bread and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſayd vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſayd, The aſſes bee for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and the ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the king ſayd, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſayd vnto the king, Behold he abideth at Ieruſalem: for hee ſayd, To day ſhal the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera || he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

|| Or, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus saide Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloodie man, and thou man of Belial:

† Heb, man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy mischiefe, because thou art a bloody man.

† Heb, behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, vnto the King, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the King? let me goe ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1. Sam. 24. 15 chap. 3. 8.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold my sonne, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite doe it? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine || affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

|| Or, teares, Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came wearie, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai sayde vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

† Heb, let the King liue.

17 And Absalom sayd to Hushai, Is this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not serue in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then sayd Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what wee shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel sayde vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb, word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Hushais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel saide vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraide: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb, was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what hee sayeth.

† Heb, what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb, word.

7 And Hushai sayde vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

† Heb, counselled.

8 For, (sayd Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they bee mightie men, and they be † chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb, bitter of soule.

9 Beholde, hee is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb, fallen.

10 And hee also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they which bee with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell that all Israel bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battel in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shalbe found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city: then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and wee will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsell of Hushai the Archite is better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then sayd Hushai vnto Zadok and to

Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe over, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to the mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the Wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon: and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they sayd, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? and the woman sayde vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Jordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Jordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not †followed, he saddled his asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and †put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Jordane, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the host in stead of Joab: which Amasa was a mans son whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash sister to Zeruiah, Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flowre and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they sayde, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

† *Heb. done.*

† *Heb. gaue charge concerning his house.*

‖ *Or, cups.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and set captaines of thousands and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now thou art †worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou †succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gates side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commaunded Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Deale gently for my sake with the young man, euen with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twentie thousand men.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the country: and the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

† *Heb. set their heart on vs.*

† *Heb as ten thousand of vs.*

† *Heb. be to succour.*

† *Heb. multiply to deuour.*

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke and his head caught hold of an oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man saw it, and told Joab, and sayd, Beholde, I saw Absalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Joab sayde vnto the man that told him, And beholde, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten shekels of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man sayd vnto Joab, Though I should † receiue a thousand shekels of siluer in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings son: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, †Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

‡ *Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.*

† *Heb. beware, whosoeuer yet be of &c.*

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falsehood against mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against me.

14 Then sayd Joab, I may not tarry thus †with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the †midst of the oke.

15 And ten young men that bare Joabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

† *Heb. before thee.*

† *Heb. heart.*

16 And

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a verie great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which is in *the kings dale: for he said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said vnto him, Thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Goe tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Joab, But † howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

23 But howsoeuer (said he) let me run: And hee saide vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and outranne Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he ranne a pace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the King said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † We thinketh the running of the formost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed bee the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the king said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the Kings seruant, and mee thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said vnto him, Turne aside and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King sayde vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines.

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not one tary with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the king rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake yee not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the king backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, euen to his house.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones, and my-

† Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

† Heb. by louing, &c

† Heb. that princes or seruants are not to thee.

† Heb. to the heart of thy seruants,

† Heb. are yee silent?

my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the king?

13 And say yee to Amasa: Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to mee, and more also, if thou bee not captaine of the hoste before mee continually in the roome of Joab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Judah: euen as the heart of one man, so that they sent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Jordan.

* 1. King. 2. 8 16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came downe with the men of Judah, to meete King Dauid.

* Chap. 16. 1. 17 And there were a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Jordan before the King.

† Heb. the good in his eyes. 18 And there went ouer a ferry boate to carrie ouer the kings houshold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King, as he was come ouer Jordan;

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Jerusalem, that the King should take it to his heart:

* Chap. 16. 15. 20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, because hee cursed the LORD'S anoynted?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah, that ye should this day bee aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the King, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntil the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Jerusalem to meete the King, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with mee, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O King, my seruant deceiued mee; for thy seruant saide, I will saddle me an asse, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

† Chap. 16. 3. 27 And * hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of thy fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne tabel: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King? † Heb. men of death.

29 And the king said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai † Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went ouer Jordane with the King, to conduct him ouer Jordan. † Heb. Gileadite.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeres old, and * he had prouided the king of sustenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man. * Chap. 19. 32.

33 And the king said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with mee in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the king to Jerusalem? † Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing men, and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Jordan with the king, and why should the king recompense it mee with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of mee, that will I doe for thee. † Heb. aske.

39 And all the people went ouer Jordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Judah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more right in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † dispise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of † Heb. set light.

of Iudah were fierce̅r then the wo̅rdes of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his *concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were †shut vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, †Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and †escape vs.

7 And there went out after him, Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a sword fastened vpon his loynes, in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that was in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fift rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and †stroke him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloath vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, †battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the City, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, Art thou Ioab? And hee answered, I am he. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And hee answered, I doe heare.

18 Then shee spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre bee it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri †by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, euen against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shal be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they †retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ chiefe ruler about Dauid.

Marginal notes:
- *2 Sam.16.22. *Heb.house of ward. †Heb.bound. †Heb.in widowhood of life, †Heb.all,*
- *†Heb.deliuer to vs from vs.*
- *2 Sam.8.18. *Heb.8.18.*
- *†Heb.doubled the stroke,*
- *‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall. †Heb.marred to throw downe.*
- *‖ Or, They plainely spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.*
- *†Heb.by his name.*
- *†Heb.were scattered.*
- *2 Sam.8.16. ‖ Or, remembrancer.*
- *‖ Or, a prince.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid †inquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but *of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: & Saul sought to slay them,

Marginal notes:
- *†Heb.sought the face, &c.*
- *Iosh.9.3, 16, 17.*

them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

2 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

|| Or, It is not siluer or gold that we haue to do with Saul or his house, neither perteineth it to vs to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, || We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, that will I doe for you.

|| Or, cut vs off.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that || deuised against vs, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

|| Or, chosen of the Lord.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, || whom the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue them.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8. 42.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

|| Or, Michals sister.

† Heb. bare to Adriel.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of || Michal the daughter of Saul, whom shee † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

* Chap 3. 7.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackecloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan where the

* 1. Sam. 31. 10. * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the country of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

|| Or, Rapha. † Heb. the staffe, or the head.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sonnes of || the Giant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new sword, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sonnes of || the Giant.

* 1. Chro. 20.

|| Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew * the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare was like a weauers beame.

* See 1. Chro. 20. 5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he also was borne to || the Giant.

|| Or, Rapha.

21 And when hee || defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him.

|| Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.

22 These foure were borne to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the wordes of this Song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he sayd, * The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

* Psal. 18. 1. &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest mee from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

5 When the || waues of death compassed mee: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

|| Or, paines. † Heb. Belial.

6 The || sorowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

|| Or, cords.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe, and darkenesse was vnder his feete.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, and thicke clouds of the skies.

† Heb. blacknesse of waters.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.
15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them: lightning, and discomfited them.
16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.
18 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.
19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.
20 Hee brought me forth also into a large place: hee deliuered mee, because hee delighted in mee.
21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his iudgements were before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.
25 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me according to my righteousnes: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.
26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauory.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou mayest bring them downe.
29 For thou art my ‖ Lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.
30 For by thee I haue ‖ run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.
31 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who is God, saue the LORD? and who is a rocke, saue our God?
33 God is my strength and power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.
34 He † maketh my feet like hinds feet: and setteth me vpon my hie places.
35 He teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken in mine armes.
36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shielde of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee: so that my † feet did not slip.
38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.
39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.
40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou † subdued vnder me.
41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to saue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.
43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, and did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee to bee head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.
45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.
46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shalbe afraid out of their close places.
47 The LORD liueth, and blessed be my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.
48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:
49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vpon high aboue them that rose vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will giue thanks vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.
51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

*Rom.15.9.

*Chap.7.13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,
2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by mee, and his word was in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me, ‖ he that ruleth ouer men must be iust, ruling in the feare of God:
4 And he shalbe as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riseth, euen a morning without clouds; as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.
5 Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting Couenant, ordered in all things and sure: for this is all my saluation, and all my desire, although hee make it not to grow.
6 ¶ But the sonnes of Belial shall be all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man that shall touch them, must be † fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the same place.
8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the Captaines (the same was Adino the Eznite:) ‖ hee lift vp his speare against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.
9 And after him was * Eleazar the sonne

†Heb. sonnes of the stranger.
‖ Or, yeeld faigned obedience, Heb. lie.

†Heb. giueth auengements for me.

‖Or, he that ruleth, &c.

†Hebr. filled.
‖ Or, Iosheb-basshebet the Tachmonite, head of the three.
‖See 1.Chron. 11.11.
†Hebr. slaine.
*1.Chron.11.

of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Israel were gone away.

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines vntil his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

*1. Chro. 11. 27. || Or, for foraging.

11 And after him was *Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together || into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But hee stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

|| Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harvest time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the garison of the Philistines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee said, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I should doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mighty men.

*1. Chro 11. 20. †Hebr. slaine.

18 And * Abishai the brother of Joab the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not most honourable of three? therefore he was their Captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the first three.

†Hebr. great of actes. †Hebr. Lion of God. †Hebr. a man of countenance or sight: called 1. Chron. 11. 23. a man of great stature.

20 And Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada the sonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he slew two || Lion-like men of Moab: he went downe also, and slew a Lion in the midst (a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a speare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada, & had the name among three mightie men.

|| Or, honourable among the thirtie.

23 He was || more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his || guard.

|| Or, Councill: Hebr. at his commaund.

24 * Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

*Chap. 2. 18.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

*1. Chro. 11. 27.

26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the || brookes of Gaash,

Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite.

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sonnes of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour bearer to Joab the sonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, (for his sinne) to number the people.* 5 *The Captaines hauing passed nine and twenty dayes, bring the number of fiue hundred thousand true fighting men.* 10 *Dauid conuicted by his owne conscience, is reproued by Gad, repenteth, and chuseth three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance, preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague staieth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and || hee moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.

|| Satan, 1. Chron. 21. 1.

2 For the King said to Joab the captaine of the hoste, which was with him, || Go now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

|| Or, passe

3 And Joab saide vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the Captaines of the hoste: and Joab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Jordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that lieth in the midst of the || riuer of Gad, and toward Jazer.

|| Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the || land of Tahtim-Hodshi: and they came to Dan-Jaan, and about to Zidon,

|| Or, within newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Judah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy lande? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straite: let vs fall into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are || great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and saide to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is ynough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD, when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the Lord commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king, and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and other instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King: And Araunah said vnto the King, the LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

The first Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids dearling vsurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba moueth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed king by Zadok & Nathan, & people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijah guestisses.* 50 *Adonijah flying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was olde, and † stricken in yeeres, & they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throwout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him. † *Heb. reigne.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Absalom. † *Heb. from his dayes.*

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped him. † *Heb. his words were with Ioab.* † *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adoniah.

9 And Adoniah slew sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adoniah the sonne of * Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? Why then doeth Adoniah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adoniah reigneth: and now my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 And hee hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Israel are vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

† Hebr. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they tolde the King, saying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adoniah shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and beholde, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adoniah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But mee, euen mee thy seruant, and Zadoke the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call mee Bathsheba. And shee came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the King sware and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead: euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there king ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for hee shall be king in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, & said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen so bee hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and all the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniah and all the guests that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noyse of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adoniah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue annointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught holde on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes shall bee found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon,* 3 *of religiousnesse,* 5 *of Ioab,* 7 *of Barzillai,* 8 *Of Shemei,* 10 *dieth.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah, moouing Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood.* 28 *Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there slaine.* 35 *Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars.* 36 *Shemei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgments, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest * || prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said hee) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whome hee slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that was about his loynes, and in his shooes that were on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fledde because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee * Shemei the sonne of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a † grieuous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou ought est to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith, came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and shee said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And shee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And hee said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his Throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then shee said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: And the

*2.Sam.7.12.
†*Heb.be cut off from thee from the throne.*

*2.Sam.3.27.
*2.Sam.20. 10.
†*Heb.put.*

*2.Sam.19.31.

*2.Sam.16.5.
†*Heb.strong.*

*2.Sam.19. 23.

*Actes 2.29. and 13.6.
*2 Sam.5.4. 1.chron.29. 26,27.

*2.Chron.29. 23.

†*Heb.turne not away my face.*

King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12. 13.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† *Heb. a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD: that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam.2.31. 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered mee.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2.Sam.3.27. *2.Sam.20. 10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seede, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt knowe for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying is good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto mee, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the *kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. *2.Chr.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obteineth wisedome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about. *Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name

Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon sayd, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as it is this day. ‖ Or, bountie.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant is in the middest of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? *2. Chro. 1. 10 † Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement; † Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also *giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes. *Matth. 6. 33. Luk. 12. 31. ‖ Or, hath not one.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my statutes and my commaundements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. *Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman sayd, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee were together; there was no stranger with vs in the house, saue wee two in the house.

19 And this womans child died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside mee, while thine handmayd slept, and layd it in her bosome, and layd her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my sonne that liueth, & thy sonne is the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and my sonne is the liuing.

24 And the King sayd, Bring mee a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King sayd, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and shee sayd, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it bee neither mine, nor thine, but diuide it. † Heb. were hote.

27 Then the king answered, and sayd, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was † in him, to doe iudgement. † Hebr. in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20. 24 *The peace & largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His dayly prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest, ‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder; ‖ Or, Secretaries. ‖ Or, remembrancer.

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute. *Chap. 5. 14. ‖ Or, leuie.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim, ‖ Or, Ben-Hur.

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Beth-hanan: ‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

10 The ‖ sonne of Heseb in Aruboth, to him pertained Socho, and all the land of Hepher; ‖ Or, Ben-Heseb.

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife: ‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

‖ Or, Ben-Geber. 13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim. 14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo, had ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſonne of Parnah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Baſhan; and hee was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

*Eccluſ. 47.15 21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

† Heb. bread. 22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine flowre, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale.

† Heb. Cors. 23 Tenne fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the Kinges on this ſide the Riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

† Heb. confidently. 25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

*2. Chr. 9. 25 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thouſand ſtals of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖ Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts. 28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Eccluſ. 47. 14.15,16. 29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 And he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about.

32 And hee ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſtes, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all Kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting foode for his family, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying, *1. Chron. 22.

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not builde an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide, vntill the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen mee reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſary, nor euill occurrent.

† Heb. ſay. * 2. Sam. 7. 1. chron. 22. 5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee ſhall builde an houſe vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore commaund thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not amongſt vs, any that can ſkill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians. † Heb. ſay.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

† Heb. hath. 8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

† Heb. ſend. 9 My ſeruants ſhall bring them downe from Lebanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing foode for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

† Heb. Cors. 11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for foode to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome,

dome, * as he promised him: & there was peace
* Chap. 3. 12. betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

† Heb. tribute of men. 13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † leny out of all Israel, and the leny was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and * Adoniram was ouer the leny.
* Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and tenne thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones to lay the foundation of the house.

|| Or, Giblites. Ezek. 27. 9. 18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the || stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stone to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The seeling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims:* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

* 2. Chro. 3. 1. AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which is the second moneth that hee † began to build the house of the LORD.
† Heb. built.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites was the breadth thereof before the house.

|| Or, windowes broad within and narrowe without, or, shewed and closed. 4 And for the house he made || windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And || against the wall of the house hee built † chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.
|| Or, vpon, or ioyning to. † Heb. floores.

6 The nethermost chamber was fiue cubits broad, and the middle was sixe cubits broad, and the third was seuen cubites broad: for without in the wall of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that the beames should not be fastened in the walles of the house.
† Heb. ribs. † Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.
† Heb. shoulder.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house || with beames and boards of Cedar.
|| Or, the vaults beames and the sielings with Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying;

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my statutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.
* 2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22. 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, || both the floore of the house, and the walles of the seeling: and he couered them on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of firre.
|| Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walls, &c. And so verse 16.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with || knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no stone seene.
|| Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the altar which was of Cedar.
† Heb. shut vp. || Or, ey'ie. Heb. trees of oyle.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the house within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlayd with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that was by the Oracle hee ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of || Olive tree, each tenne cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub, from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub was tenne cubits, and so was it of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * || they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall, & their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.
* Exod. 25. 20. || Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings

28 And hee ouerlayd the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers within and without.

† Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Olive tree: the lintell and side postes were ‖ a fift part of the wall.

‖ Or, fine square.

32 The ‖ two doores also were of Olive tree, and hee carued vpon them carvings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayd them with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores. † Heb. openings of flowers.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part of the wall.

‖ Or, foure-square.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And hee carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with al the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1. *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the tenne bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers.* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BUt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeeres, and hee finished all his house.

* Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

† Heb. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes and † light was against light in three rankes.

† Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square with the windowes: and light was against light in three rankes.

‖ Or, spaces and pillars were square in proiect.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubits: and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beames were ‖ before them.

‖ Or, according to them. ‖ Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

† Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

* Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, euen great stones: stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and he was filled with wisedom, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.

15 For he † cast two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubits did compasse either of them about.

† Heb. fashioned.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to set vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe, with pomegranats: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, he shall establish. ‖ That is, in it is strength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was Lilie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

† Heb. from brim to brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compassing it, tenne in a cubite, * compassing the sea round about: the knoppes were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward

toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe: foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lyons and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axletrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

† Heb. in the ſide.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele, their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the toppe of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

† Heb. nakednes

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer contained fourtie baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

† Heb. ſhoulder.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: ſo Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

† Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the tenne baſes, and tenne lauers on the baſes:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD were of † bright braſſe.

† Heb. made bright or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

† Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

† Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew bread was:

† Heb. ſearched.

49 And the candleſticks of pure gold, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold:

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hindges of golde, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doores of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

† Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels did hee put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. things of Dauid.
* 2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons bleſſing. 22 Solomons prayer, 62 His ſacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid which is Zion.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2.
† Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto King Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheep and oxen, that could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſtes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

into the Oracle of the house to the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holie place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

† Heb. heads.
‖ Or, Arke, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 5.
‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priestes were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

*Exod. 40. 34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloude: for the glorie of the LORD had filled the House of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * sayd that hee would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*2. Chro. 6. 1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee sayd, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house that my Name might bee therein, but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen.

*2. Chro. 6. 13.

23 And hee sayd, * LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2. Mac. 1. 8.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying: *† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel, † so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.
† Heb. only if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens can not containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, euen toward the place of which thou hast sayd, * My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut. 12. 11.
‖ Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† H. he cause require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there bee caterpiller: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse there be,

‖ Or, in their Gates.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer bee made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which

which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spred forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, euen thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shal heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when hee shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Israel, and that they may know that †this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battel against their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD †toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

47 Yet if they shall †bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, As thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, to whom *thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O LORD GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a loud voyce, saying:

56 Blessed bee the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not †failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is GOD: and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And *the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of peace offerings: because *the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offrings, and meate offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people away: and they ‖blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Salomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifice.* 26 *His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

And

*Exod. 19. 6.

†*Heb.* fallen.

†*Heb.* the thing of a day in his day.

*2. Chro. 7. 4

*2. Chron. 7. 7

‖ *Or,* thanked.

Heb. thy name is called vpon this house.

Heb. the way of the citie.

Or, right. *Chro.* 6. *Eccle.* 7. 22. *Ioh.* 1. 8. 10.

Heb. bring backe to their heart.

Or, right.

*2.Chro.7.11 AND *it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, & all Solomons delire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

*Chap.3.5.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall bee there perpetually.

*Chap.8.29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my statutes, and my iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.Chro.22.10

6 But if you shal at all turne from following me, you & your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but go and serue other gods and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them: and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

*Iere.7.14.

8 And at this house which is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall bee astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

*Deut.29.24. Iere.22.8.

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshiped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it * came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

*2.Chro.8.1.

11 (Now Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and fire trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul, vnto this day.

‖ That is displeasing, or dirtie.

14 And Hiram sent to the king fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of the leuy which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

† Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

*Leuit.25.39.

23 These were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

*2.Chro.8.11

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: so hee finished the house.

† Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

† Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; shee came to proue him, with hard questions.

*2 Chro.9.1. matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

† Heb. with.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hidde from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers

† Heb. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

ters, and his ascent by which he went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true †report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖acts, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes haue seene it: and behold, the halfe was not tolde mee: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the Throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do Judgement and Iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundreth and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred, threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And hee made three hundred shieldes of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with the best golde.

19 The Throne had sixe steppes, and the top of the Throne was round † behinde: and there were † stayes on either side, on the place of the seate, and two Lions stood beside the stayes.

20 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side, and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not the † like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon, were of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King had at sea a nauie of Tharshish, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the Cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King † made siluer to be in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee to bee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his olde age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Abijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you: for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ierusalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did hee for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

¶ Anno

Heb. word.
Or, sayings.
Heb. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.
Or, rails, or, a drop. 1 Chron. 9.
according to the hand of Solomon.
captaines.
1 King. 7. 2.
2 Chron. 9. 13, 14.
on the one part.
hands.
for.
there was any in.
Or, Elephants teeth.
† Heb. sought the face of.
**2 Chro. 1. 14.*
† Heb. gaue.
**2 Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28.*
† Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.
† Heb. by their hand.
** Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19.*
‖ Or, besides.
** Exod. 34. 16.*
** Iudg. 2. 13.*
† Heb. fil filled not after.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, *which had appeared vnto him twiſe.

*Chap. 3. 5, 9.

10 And *had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

* Chap. 6. 12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſayd vnto Solomon: Foraſmuch as this †is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, *I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

† Heb. is with thee.
*Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

* 2. Sam. 8. 14.

15 *And it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, †Let me depart that I may go to mine owne countrey.

† Heb. ſend mee away.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

† Heb. Not.

23 ¶ And *God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary, Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

*2. Sam. 8. 3. and 10. 18.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand againſt the King.

*2. Chro. 13. 6.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, and †repaired the breaches of the Citie of Dauid his father.

† Heb. clo ſed.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that hee †was indultrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the †charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

† Heb. did works.
† Heb. burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himſelfe with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the Citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken me, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoth the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my ſtatutes:

35 But *I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen tenne tribes.

*Chap. 11. 35.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one Tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a †light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the Citie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

† Heb. lamp, candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ acts of Solo-

‖ Or, words, thing.

mon,

mon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the Booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, was * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the Citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr. dayes.*
2. Chron. 9. 30.
* Matth. 1. 7. *called Roboam.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſute of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten Tribes reuolt, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the preſence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;

4 Thy father made * our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt bee a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſooke the old mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

19 So Iſrael ‖ rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid, vnto this day.

‖ *Or, fell away.*

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

* Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

* 2. Chro. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp, to do ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Behold thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee

* Exod 32. 8.

thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee let the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to worship before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of hie places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Judah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*
‖ *Or, to sacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Heb. to burne incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel 11 An old Prophet ſeduceth him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, to offer.*

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

* *2. King. 23. 17.*

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shalbe powred out.

4 And it came to passe, when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that hee put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and saide vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Hebr. the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they tolde also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went hee? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and hee rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him sitting vnder an oke; and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then hee saide vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† *Heb. and was.*

18 He said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeied the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement, which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcase shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that hee saddled for him the asse, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lion also stood by the carkasse.

25 And beholde, men passed by, and sawe the carkasse cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the carkasse: and they came and tolde it in the Citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, hee said

It

It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath †torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

†Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the Lion ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the Lion had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor †torne the aſſe.

†Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layed it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee layed his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but †made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee †conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſts of the high places.

†Heb. returned and made. †Heb. filled hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed, with preſents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried.* 19 *Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam.* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem.* 29 *Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abiiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11.

3 And take †with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honie, and goe to him: hee ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

†Heb. in thine hand. ‖ Or, cakes. ‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes †were ſet by reaſon of his age.

†Heb. ſtood for heauineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall bee when ſhe commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine herſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feete, as ſhee came in at the doore, that he ſayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? for I am ſent to thee with †heauy tidings.

†Heb. hard.

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not beene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 21. 21. 2. king. 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feet enter into the citie, the childe ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and hee ſhall roote vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhall giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe dyed.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and he †ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

†Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

‖ *Or, standing images, or statues.*

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hil, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shieldes, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings house.

† *Heb. runners.*

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖ *Or, candle.*

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abiiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13.

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16.

† *Heb. cut.*

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

† *Heb. holy.*

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

* 2. Chron. 16.

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come, and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may † depart from me.

† *Heb. go vp.*

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hostes, which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† *Heb. free.*

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matt. 1. 8. called Iosaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam †beganne to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

†Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahiah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layd siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto *the saying of the LORD, which hee spake by his seruant Ahiah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which he sinned, and which he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Baasha the sonne of Ahiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1.7 Iehu prophesieth against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preualeth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iehoshuahs curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like *the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29.

4 *Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fieldes, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

*Chap. 14. 11.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

*2. Chro. 16. 1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and first yeere of Asa, King of Iudah, beganne Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza †steward of his house in Tirzah.

†Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slewe all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsfolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha †by Iehu the Prophet,

†Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, king ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel to sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him

King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, beganne Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

† Hebr. was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest sonne Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 6.26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 Hee is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widowes son. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, *As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dewe nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Eliyahu. Luke 4.25. he is called Elias. * Ecclus. 41.3. Iames 5.17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shalbe that thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* Luke 4.26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe woman was there gathering of stickes: and hee called to her, and sayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and sayd, Bring mee, I pray thee a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she sayd, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne.

14 For thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate † many dayes.

† Heb. a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she sayd vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and carried him vp into a lofte, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and

† Heb. measured.

and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come † into him againe.

†Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah sayd, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Eliiah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was †Heb. Obadiahu. †the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah †Heb. ouer his house. feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when †Iezebell cut off †Heb. Izebel. the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab sayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that wee †lese not all the beasts.

†Heb. that we cut not off our selues from the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said; Art thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is heere.

9 And hee sayd, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayd, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is heere.

12 And it shal come to passe, assoone as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; & so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, hee shall slay mee: but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lorde what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here: and he shall slay mee.

15 And Eliiah said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meete Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Eliiah, that Ahab said vnto him: Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And hee answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

‖Or, thoughts.

22 Then sayd Eliiah vnto the people, I, euen I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people answered, and sayde, † It is well spoken.

†Heb. the word is good.

25 And Eliiah sayde vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse it first, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ answered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖Or, answer.
‖Or, heard.
‖Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or hee is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee sleepeth, and must be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voyce.
‖Or, he meditateth.
†Heb. hath a pursuit.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues after their maner, with knives, and lancers, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening sacrifice; that there was neither voyce, nor any to answere, nor † any that regarded.

†Heb. ascending. †Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah sayde vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came

neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Jacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, *Israel shalbe thy name.

*Gen.32.28. 2.king.17.34.

32 And with the stones hee built an Altar in the name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and layde him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Heb. went.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the euening sacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, hee is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

‖ Or, apprehend.

40 And Eliiah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slewe them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

41 ¶ And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there is ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And layde to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And hee sayd, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Heb. tye, or binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Jezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Eliiah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, So let the gods doe to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he sawe that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and came, and sate downe vnder a Juniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that he might die, & sayd, It is ynough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

† Heb. for his life.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Juniper tree, beholde then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, and eate.

6 And hee looked, and beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

† Heb. beloe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and sayd, Arise, and eate, because the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, & behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou heere, Eliiah?

10 And he said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and *I euen I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

*Rom.11.3.

11 And he sayd, Goe foorth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so, when Eliiah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and sayd, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he said, I haue beene very ielous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Conenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, euen I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And

16 And Jehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king ouer Iſrael: and * Elisha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

* Luke 4.27. called Eliseus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Jehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Jehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

* 2 King. 9.1, &c. Eccluſ. 48.8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left mee ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him.

* Rom. 11.4. ‖ Or, I will leaue.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Go backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

† Heb. get thee backe, or turne.

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then hee aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab the Syrians truſting in the valleyes, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and hee went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſayde, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will lend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall bee, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

† Heb. deſireable.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſayd vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſayd, The gods doe ſo to me and more, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feete.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, tents, ‖ Or, place the engines and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſayeth the LORD, Euen by the ‖ young men of the princes of the prouinces. Then hee ſayd, Who ſhall † order the battell? And hee anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants. † Heb. bind or ioe.

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred, and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, & ſmote the horſes, and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings away

way, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, and surely wee shall bee stronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD is God of the hils, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the house of Israel, are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Israel; peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue, whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, beholde, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and slew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and said Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded him.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cried vnto the king: and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battel, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie heere and there, † hee was gone. And the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement be, thy selfe hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee said vnto him, Thus sayeth the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued,* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliiah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it is neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauie, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And hee answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime

† *Heb. that was fallen.*

† *Heb. to the war with Israel.*

‖ *Or, were victualled.*

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.*

† *Heb. smiting and wounding.*

† *Heb. weigh.*

† *Heb. he was not.*

* *Chap. 22. 34.*

† *Heb. be good in thine eyes.*

claime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhee had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carryed him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, hee is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayeth the LORD; In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſayd to Eliiah, Haſt thou found mee, O mine enemie? And hee anſwered, I haue found thee: Becauſe thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked mee to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And * of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhal eate Iezebel by the || wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife || ſtirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead, 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, & Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Iehoſhaphats good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram ſucceedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael. * 1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?) † *Heb. ſilent from taking it.*

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the king of Iſrael, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes. * 2. King. 3. 7.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſayd vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the King of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doeth not prophelie good concerning mee, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an || Officer, and ſayd, Haſten hither Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah. || *Or, Eunuche.*

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyde place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophelied before them. † *Heb. floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee ſayd, Thus ſayeth the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophelied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call

* Heb. in the top of the people.

* Chap. 14. 10. & 16. 3. & 21. 21. 2. King. 9. 8. 1. Sam. 25. 22.

* Chap. 14. 10. * Chap. 15. 29. * Chap. 16. 3.

* 1. King. 9. 36. || Or, duſh.

|| Or, incited.

Micaiah spake vnto him, saying, Behold, now the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and speake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah sayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the king, and the king sayd vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the king sayd vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hilles, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD sayd, These haue no master, let them returne every man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee sayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

‖ *Or, deceiue.*

20 And the LORD sayd, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and sayd, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD sayde vnto him, Wherewith? And hee said, I will goe forth, and I will bee a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee sayd, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and sayd, * Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

* 2. Chron. 18. 23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ *Or* from *chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the King of Israel sayd, Take Micaiah and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah sayd, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ *Or, when he was to disguise himselfe and enter into the battell.*

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the Captaines of the charets sawe Iehoshaphat, that they sayd, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the Captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drewe a bowe † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore hee sayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carrie mee out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb, in his simplicitie.* † *Heb, ioynts and breastplate.*

† *Heb, made sit.*

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed in vp his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the ‖ midst of the charet.

† *Heb, ascended.* † *Heb, bosom.*

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sun, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† *Heb, came.*

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee spake.

* Chap. 21. 19

39 Now the rest of the actes of Ahab, and all that hee did, and the ‖ ynorie house which hee made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa began his reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yere of Ahab King of Israel.

* 2. Chr. 20. 31

42 Iehoshaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat, and his might that hee shewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie was king.

48 Iehoſhophat || made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for golde: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then ſaide Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the Citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

The ſecond Booke of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He putteth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was hee which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaide to the Captaine of fiftie, If I be a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another Captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a Captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third Captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fifty thy ſeruants, be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two Captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraide of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD, which Eliiah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP.

* Chap. 3. 5.

† Heb. bowed.

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successour. 15 The yong prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt, healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah sayd vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets, that were at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Heb. in sight, or ouer against.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha sayd, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

† Heb, thou hast done hard in asking.

10 And he sayd, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: neuertheless, if thou see me, when I am taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Ecclus. 48, 9 1. macc. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Heb. lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and sayd, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: and they came to meete him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Heb. sonnes of strength.

† Heb. one of the mountains.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is nought, and the ground † barren.

† Heb. causing to miscary.

20 And he said, Bring mee a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, & said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not bee from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and sayde vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoyle, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, vexeth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. statue.

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster,

master, and rendered vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand Lambes, and an hundred thousand Rammes with the woolle.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with mee against Moab to battell? And hee said, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And hee answered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell †that followed them.

10 And the King of Israel sayd, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here is Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel saide vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring mee a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wells of water, and †marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they †gathered all that were able to †put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they sayd, This is blood: the Kings are surely †slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: †onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, & smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee rayseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha sayd vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbors; euen empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought the vessels to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that shee said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And hee sayd vnto her, There is not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And †it fel on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee

*Chap.1.1.

King.22.

*Hebr. at their

*Hebr. grieue.

†Hebr. were cryed together.
†Hebr. gird himselfe with a girdle.

†Heb. destroyed.

‖Or, they smote smit, euen smiting.

†Heb. vntill he left the stones thereof in Kyharaseth.

‖Or, scant not.

‖Or, creditour,

†Heb. there was a day.

†Heb. layd hold on him.

shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as hee passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast bene carefull for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou bee spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And hee said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

*Gen. 18. 10. †Heb. set time.

16 And he said, *About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither New moone nor Sabbath. And she said, It shall be † well.

†Heb. peace.

†Heb. restraine not for me to ride.

24 Then she saddled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So shee went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmel: and it came to passe, when the man of God saw her a farre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.

†Heb. by his feet.

†Heb. bitter.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue mee?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

†Heb. attending.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, & prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, & his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

†Heb. walked, and came thither.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, hee said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then shee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets were sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast it into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

†Heb. euil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huske thereof: and hee said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

‖Or, in his scrip or garnish.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee said againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus saith the LORD, *They shall eate, and shall leaue thereof.

*Iohn 6. 11.

44 So hee set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1. Naaman by the report of the captiue mayd, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, granteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his masters name vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman Captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man †with his master, and ‖ honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little mayd, and she †waited on Naamans wife.

3 And shee said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saide the mayde that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of rayment.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how hee seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and saide, Behold, † I thought, Hee will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 Are not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and hee *was cleane. *Luke 4. 27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But hee said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: and hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, that when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way. †*Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his handes that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † Is all well? †*Hebr* Is there peace?

22 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there bee come to mee from mount Ephraim, two yong men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his seruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house, and hee let the men goe, and they departed. ‖*Or, secret place.*

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence commest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither. †*Hebr. not hither or thither.*

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and mayd seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede for euer: And hee went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings,

dwellings, causeth yron to swimme. 8 He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell. 13 The army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets saide vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And hee answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

†Hebr. yron. 5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast it in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place shall bee my †campe.

†Heb. encamping. 9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God tolde him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once, nor twise.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me which of vs is for the King of Israel?

†Hebr. No. 12 And one of his seruants said, †None, my lord, O king; but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spy where hee is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a †great hoste: and they came by night and compassed the Citie about.

†Hebr. heauy.

‖Or, minister. 15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the Citie, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas, my master, what shall we doe?

*2. Chro. 32. 7. 16 And he answered, Feare not: for *they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha saide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the Citie: †follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

†Hebr. come ye after me.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when hee saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them; and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was sold for fourescore pieces of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

‖Or, Let the Lord saue thee. 27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine presse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What ayleth thee? And shee answered, This woman saide vnto mee, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my sonne to morrow.

*Deut. 28. 53. ‖Hebr. giue. 29 So * wee boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had sackecloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then hee said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See yee how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and holde him fast at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feete behinde him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samari. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The King finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoyleth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre be ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof. † a lord belonging to the king

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, wee die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue: and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, & a noyſe of horſes, euen the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carried thence ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the Kings houſhold. † we ſhall ſuffer

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters, and they told it to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the King aroſe in the night, and ſayd vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we be hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the Citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the Citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee. † Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flower was ſolde for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekell, and a meaſure of fine flower for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, If the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, is awaked the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after hee had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom & Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne wherſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres. * Gene. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went forth to cry vnto the King for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman, whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this

this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fortie camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

† *Heb. in his hand.*

10 ¶ And Elisha sayd vnto him, Go, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

† *Heb. and set it.*

12 And Hazael sayde, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holdes wilt thou set on fire, and their yoong men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with childe.

13 And Hazael sayd, But what, is thy seruant a dogge, that hee should doe this great thing? and Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou shalt bee King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who sayd to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat being then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † beganne to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 18. 4.

† *Heb. reigned.*

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2 Sam. 7. 13.

† *Heb. candle, or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for hee was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

† *Heb. with which the Syrians had smitten him.*

† *Heb. smote him.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young Prophet with instruction to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his message, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem. 30 Proud Iezabel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogges.

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and sayd vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this box of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

† *Heb. a chamber within a chamber.* 1. King. 19. 16.

3 Then * take the box of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting; and hee sayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy

thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and * I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and one said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow vnto thee? and he said vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false, tell vs now: And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria.

15 But * king † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it bee your mindes, then † let none goe forth nor escape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horsebacke to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde mee. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent out a second on horsebacke, which came to them, and said, Thus saieth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde mee.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for hee driueth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram sawe Iehu, that hee said, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Ioram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, & smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrowe went out at his heart, and hee † sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then said Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; and they did so, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and shee † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this curst woman, and burie her: for she is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: And hee said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *Hee excuseth the fact by the prophecie of Eliah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two and fortie of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtiltie he destroyeth all the worship-*

* 1. King. 21.
* 1. King. 14.
* 15. 29.
* 1. King. 16. 3.
† Heb. smiteth.
† Heb. Ioram, is smote.
† Heb. let no escape go, &c.
† Heb. marching. ‖ Heb. in madnesse.
† Heb. binde.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
† Heb. bowed
* 1. King. 21. 29.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.
† Heb. put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
† Heb by the hand of.
* 1. King. 21. 23.

worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuentie sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, saying,

†Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horses, a fenced citie also and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And hee that was ouer the house, and hee that was ouer the citie, the Elders also, and the bringers vp of the children, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If yee be † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuentie persons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

†Heb. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slewe seuentie persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which hee spake * † by his seruant Eliiah.

*1 King. 21. 29. †Hebr. by the hand of.

11 So Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as hee was at the † shearing house in the way,

†Heb. house of shepheards binding sheepe.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

†Heb. found. †Heb. to the peace of.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, euen two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, comming to meet him, and he † saluted him, and

†Heb. found. †Heb. blessed.

said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it bee, giue me thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice to doe to Baal: whosoeuer shalbe wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtilitie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

†Heb. sanctifie.

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ Or, so full that they stood mouth in mouth.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu sayd to the guard, and to the Captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines, cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

†Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

†Heb. statues.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But

† Heb. obserued ini.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: for hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. to cut off in ends.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

† Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne. ‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

† Heb. the daies were.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed royal, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada making order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anoynteth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

2. Chr. 22. 10.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

Heb. seed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

2. Chr. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part shalbe at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken downe.

Or, from making vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

Or, companies.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be yee with the King, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue king Dauids speares & shields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple.

† Hebr. shoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and sayd, † God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyse of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, & the princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commaunded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they layde hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was shee slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people: betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† Heb. officers.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the Captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

2. Chron. 24. 1.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fortie yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that passeth the account, † the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the Priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, wheresoeuer any breach shalbe found.

6 But it was so that † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repayred the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the other Priests, and said vnto them, Why repayre yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and tolde the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money, being tolde, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouerlight of the house of the LORD: and they † layde it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repayre the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was layde out for the house to repayre it.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz, his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned seuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the grone also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footemen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written

Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.
† Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation.
† Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.
† Hebr. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.
† Heb. threshold.
‖ Or, Secretary.
† Heb. bound vp.
† Heb. brought it forth.
† Heb. went forth.
† Heb. went vp.
‖ Or, Beth-Millo.
† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.
† Heb. walked after.
† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.
† Heb. he walked.
† Heb. stood.

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sate vpon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenesse whereof hee dyed, and Joash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha sayd vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, †Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his handes vpon the kings handes.

17 And hee sayd, Open the windowe Eastward. And hee opened it. Then Elisha sayd Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed them.

18 And he sayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and sayd, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bandes of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, *he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his †presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Joash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoyled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Joash sonne of Jehoahaz King of Israel, reigned *Amaziah the sonne of Joash King of Judah.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slewe his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers, hee slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commaunded, saying, * The father shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slewe of Edom in the valley of salt, tenne thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Joktheel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash the sonne of Jehoahaz sonne of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeede smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glorie of this, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Jehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Judah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Judah, the sonne of Jehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake downe the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Judah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

* Chap. 12. 20.

* Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18. 20.

‖ Or, the rocke.

† Heb. at thy house.

† Heb. was smitten.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chro. 25. 27. 19 Now *they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlewe him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 26. 1. he is called Vzziah. 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elah, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned fortie and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 Hee reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant *Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet which was of Gath Hepher.

*Mat. 12. 39, 40. called Ionas. 26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſayd not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath which belonged to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the laſt of Ichu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem* 16 *Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah ſucceedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah.* 27 *Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea.* 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, & he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer his houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlewe him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This was *the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe. *Chap. 10. 30

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of *Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned †a full moneth in Samaria. *Matth. 1. 9. called Oziu. †Heb. a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts therof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. *1. Chro. 5. 26

20 And Menahem †exacted the money of Iſrael, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe and ſtayed not there in the land. †Heb. exacted it, to come forth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in

in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, beholde they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentie yeeres.

28 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue into Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah and all that he did, beholde, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

2.Chron. 27.1. 32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assayled by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz, sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his own deuotion. 17 He spoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne. * 2.Chron. 28.1.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonnes to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. * Isa. 7.1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser King of Assyria, saying, I am thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and saue mee out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and golde that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent it for a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ * And King Ahaz went to † Damascus to meete Tiglath Pileser, King of Assyria, and saw an Altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof. † Heb. Dammesek.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made it, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the King approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And hee burnt his burnt offering, and his meate offering, & powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar. † Heb. which were his.

14 And hee brought also the brasen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from betweene the Altar, and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meate

offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offring, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shalbe for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Uriah the Priest according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, & removed the laver from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the covert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, & the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being seduced by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoshea the sonne of Elath to reigne in Samaria ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendered.
‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no present to the king of Assyria, as hee had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

* Chap. 18. 10.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly, those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

† Heb. statues.

10 And they set them vp † images, and groues in euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had sayd vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

* Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all.
* Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

* Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

* Exod. 32. 8. 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 And Iudah kept not the Commaundements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam drane Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as hee had sayd by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the Cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD:

LORD: therefore the LORD sent Lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The Nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the Priests whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery Nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the hie places which the Samaritanes had made, euery Nation in their Cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and serued their owne gods, after the maner of the Nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD: neither do they after their Statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, saying, *Yee shall not feare other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall ye feare, and him shall yee worship, and to him shall yee doe sacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, yee shall not forget, neither shall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shal feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So these Nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Hezekiahs good reigne.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth.* 9 *Samaria is carried captiue for their sinnes.* 13 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute.* 17 *Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous perswasions, solliciteth the people to reuolt.*

NOw it came to passe in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah King of Israel, that *Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, began to reigne.

*2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 9. 1.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: His mothers name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 He removed the hie places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and hee called it Nehushtan.

†Heb. statues. *Num. 21. 8.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

†Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee prospered whithersoeuer he went forth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

†Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And *it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah King of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

*Chap. 17. 3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

*Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the King of Assyria did carrie away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did †Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2. Chro. 32. 1. Esay 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 18.
†Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou puttest on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was

was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlayed, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.

† Hebr. them.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the Conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the Fullers field.

† Hebr. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖ Or, secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou ‖ sayest, (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖ Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips. ‖ Or, but counsel and strength are for the warre.

21 Now beholde, thou † trustest vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

† Heb. trustest thee.

22 But if ye say vnto mee, Wee trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee whose hie places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ Or, hostages.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots, and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Go vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh saide vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not sent mee to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

† Heb. the water of their feete?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying: The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this City shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne,

‖ Or, seeke my fauour. Hebr. make with me a blessing. ‖ Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of Oyle oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the Nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourneth, sendeth to Esay to pray for them.* 6 *Esay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Esay his prophesie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

1 AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

* Esay 37. 1.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah saide vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraide of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

* Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

7 Behold,

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the Nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and saide, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made Heauen and Earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the Nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the Kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? euen against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast saide, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced Cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, & thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, Ye shal eate this yere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred, fourescore and fine thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth tenne degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

In

† Hebr. the talnesse, &c.
‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.
‖ Or, fenced.
‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ages, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to bee ruinous heapes?
† Heb. short of hand.
‖ Or, sitting.
† Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.
† Heb. the escaping.
* Isai 37.36. tob 1.21. eccl. 48.24. 1 mac. 7.41. 2 mac. 8.19.
† Heb. Ararat.
† Hebr. gaue.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

*2. Chron. 32. 24. Iſa. 38. 1.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, †Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

†Heb. giue charge concerning thine houſe.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept †ſore.

†Heb. with a great weeping.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

‖ Or, Citie.

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this Citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and layd it on the boyle, and hee recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhalbe the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Eccluſ. 48. 24. Iſa. 38. 8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, Is it a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Heb. degrees.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

*Iſa. 39. 1.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, euen from Babylon.

15 And hee ſayde, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the LORD.

*Chap. 24. 13. and 25. 13. Iere. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

‖ Or, ſhall there not be peace and truth? &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the Citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

*2. Chron. 33. 1.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, & made a grone, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the grone that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſayd to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

* 1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which

*Iere. 15. 4.

were

were before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such euil vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it and turning it vpside downe.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray and a spoile to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that which was euill in my sight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ierusalem † from one ende to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple.* 8 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.*

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, & walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the king sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe of the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto Carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the Booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the king word againe, and said, thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the House of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a Booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the king had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this Booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this Booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † Wardrope: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the Colledge: and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue

* 1. Sam. 3. 11.

Heb. he wipeth and turneth it on the face thereof.

Heb. from mouth to mouth.

* 2. Chron. 33. 20.

* Matth. 1. 10. and Iosias.

* 2. Chron. 34.

† Hebr. threshold.

† Hebr. molten.

† Hebr. garments.

‖ Or, in the second part.

haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not bee quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

Iosiah causeth the Booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renoweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Necho, who made Ioiakim king. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

*2. Chron. 34. 30. AND * the king sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the Booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† *Hebr. from small euen vnto great.*

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all their heart, and all their soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grone, and for all the hoste of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

† *Heb. causid to cease.* † *Heb. Chemarim.*

5 And hee || put downe the † idolatrous Priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the hie places, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the || Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

|| *Or, twelue signes or constellations.*

6 And hee brought out the * grone from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* *Chap. 21. 7.*

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wone || hangings for the grone.

† *Heb. Houses.*

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the Cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the Priestes had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the Citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the Citie.

9 Neuertheless the Priests of the hie places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Tophet which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the || chamberlaine which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

|| *Or, Eunuch, or Officer.*

12 And the altars that were on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and || brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

* *Chap. 21. 5.*

|| *Or, ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which were on the right hand of the || mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| *That is, the mount of Oliues.*

* *1. King. 11. 5.*

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† *Heb. stat.*

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, and the hie place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that altar, & the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and stampt it small to powder, and burnt the grone.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

* *1. King. 13. 2.*

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee said, Let him alone: let no man moone his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† *Heb. he left.*

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that

that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, wherein this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of *the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the †prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this Citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My Name shalbe there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants caried him in a charet dead frō Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and *the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the son of Iosiah, and anoynted him, and made him King in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and †put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to *Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and dyed there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euil reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken, and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeres, then he turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, *according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake †by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ *At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the Citie †was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came

*Matt. 2.12. called Iakim.

*Chap. 20.17. and 23.27. †Heb. by the hand of.

*Dan. 1.1. †Heb. came to siege.

came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

* Chap. 20. 17. elay 39. 6.

14 And hee carried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thouſand Captaines, and all the craftſmen, and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captiuitie from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. eſth. 2. 6.
‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, euen ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

* Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged, 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan deſtroyeth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie, 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

* Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the Citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Iere 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho; and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. ſpake iudgement with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the ſeuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, chiefe marſhall.

9 And hee burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt hee with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the Captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 24. 13. Iere 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of golde, in gold, and of ſiluer, in ſiluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away:

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. the ſea.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubitts, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

* 1. King. 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threſhold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖ Or, Eunuch.
† Heb. ſaw the Kings face.
‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke

tooke thee, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, & slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler. *Ier.40.5.9.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. *Ier.40.7.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the king of Babylon; and it shall bee well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of †the seede royall, came, and ten men with him, and *smote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. †Hebr. of the kingdome. *Ier.41.2.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the Captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayd of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

28 And he spake †kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. †Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

The first booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

Adams line to Noah. 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes.* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edom.*

ADam, *Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ *The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush *begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and *Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech. *Gen.10.23. and 11.10. ‖ Or, Mash, Gen.10.23.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan. ‖ That is, diuision.
20 And *Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah. *Gen.10.26.
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ *Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, *Luke 3.24.
25 *Eber, Peleg, Reu, *Gen.11.15.
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same is Abraham. *Gen.17.5.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: *Isaac, and *Ishmael. *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.16.11.
29 ¶ These are their generations: The *first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, *Gen.25.13. to 17.
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema.
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael. ‖ Or, Hadar, Gen.25.14.
32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: shee bare Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, *and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 ¶ The sonnes of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna was Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal: ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: *Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zaavan, and ‖ Jakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these are the *kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel. Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the fielde of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was Anith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie was ‖ Pai: and his wives name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon.
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

*Gen. 36. 9. 10.
‖ Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 12.
‖ Or, Heman, Gene. 36. 22.
‖ Or, Alnan, Gene. 36. 23.
‖ Or, Sepho, Gene. 36 23.
*Chap. 2. 31.
‖ Or, Hemdan, Gene. 36. 26.
‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 26. 27.
*Gen. 36. 31.
*Gen. 36. 37.
‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36. 39.
‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36. 39.
*Gen. 36. 40.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sonnes of Israel.* 3 *The posteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Iesse.* 18 *The posteritie of Caleb the sonne of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons posterity by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels posteritie.* 34 *Sheshans posteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs posterity.* 50 *The posterity of Caleb the sonne of Hur.*

‖ Or, Iacob.

THese are the sonnes of ‖ Israel: * Reuben Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua the *Canaanitesse. And Er, the first borne of Iudah, was euill in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And *Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.
5 The sonnes of *Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the sonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing *accursed.
8 And the sonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sonnes also of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram *begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon, prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Iesse.
13 ¶ *And Iesse begat his first borne Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth: Dauid the seuenth:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah: Abishai, and Ioab, and Asahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amasa. And the father of Amasa was Iether the Ishmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ieriioth: her sonnes are these: Ieser, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate *Bezaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore yeres old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.
23 *And he tooke Geshur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes therof, euen threescore cities. All these belonged to the sonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the first borne of Hezron, were Ram the first borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiah.
26 Ierahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, shee was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sonnes of Ram the first borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the sonnes of Onam were, Shammai,

*Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.
*Gen. 38. 29. 30. mat. 1. 3.
*Ruth 4. 18.
‖ Or Zabdi, Ios. 7. 1.
*1. King. 4. 31.
‖ Or, Dara.
‖ Or, Achan. *Ios. 6. 18. and 7. 1. 25.
‖ Or, Aram, Mat. 1. 3.
‖ Or, Caleb, verse 18.
*Ruth 4. 19.
*1. Sam. 16. 6.
‖ Or, Shema, 1. Sam. 16. 9.
*Exod. 31. 2.
†Heb. took.
*Num. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. Ios. 13. 30.

mai, and Jada. And the sonnes of Shammai: Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur, was Abihail, and shee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled dyed without children.

31 And the sonnes of Appaim, Ishi: and the sonnes of Ishi, Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Jada the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether dyed without children.

33 And the sonnes of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sonnes, but daughters: and Sheshan had a seruant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Jarha his seruant to wife, and shee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad. *Chap.11.41.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

38 And Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begate Azariah.

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begate Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the sonnes of Mareshа the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the sonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the sonnes of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was Achsah. *Iosh.15.17.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Hur the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, ‖ Haroe, and ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zarathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the *Kenites that came of Hemath the father of the house of *Rechab. *Iudg.1.16. *Iere.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne, *Amnon, of Ahinoam the *Jezreelitesse: the second ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse: *1.Sam.3.2. *Iosh.15.56. ‖Or, Chileab, 2.sam.3.3.

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fift, Shephatia of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife. *2.Sam.3.5.

4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Jerusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 *And these were borne vnto him in Jerusalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathshua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel. *2.Sam.5.14. ‖Or, Shammua, 2.sam.5.14. ‖Or, Bethsabe, 2.sam.11.3.

6 Ibhar also, and ‖ Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. ‖Or, Eliam, 2.sam.11.3. ‖Or, Elishua, 2.sam.5.15. ‖Or, Beliada.

9 These were all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar *their sister. *Chap.14.7. *2.Sam.13.1.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne was *Rehoboam: †Abia his sonne, Asa his sonne, Iehoshaphat his sonne, *1.King.11.43 and 15.8. ‖Or, Abiam, 1.king.15.1. †Or, Azariah, 2.chron.22.6. and 21.17.

11 Joram his sonne, ‖ Ahaziah his sonne, Joash his sonne,

12 Amaziah his sonne, ‖ Azariah his sonne, Jotham his sonne;

13 Ahaz his sonne, Hezekiah his sonne, Manasseh his sonne, ‖Or, Vzziah. 2.king.15.30.

14 Amon his sonne, Josiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Josiah were: the first borne ‖ Johanan, the second ‖ Joakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth, Sallum. ‖Or, Ioachaz, 2.kings 23.30.

16 And the sonnes of *Joakim; ‖ Iechoniah his sonne, ‖ Zedekiah his sonne. ‖Or, Eliakim, 2.kings 23.34. ‖Or, Mathania, 2.kings 24.17.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of ‖ Iechoniah, Assir, † Salathiel *his sonne, *Matth.1.11. ‖Or, Iehoiachin, 2.kings 24.6. ‖Or, Comiah, iere.22.4. †Heb. Shealtiel.

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah. * 2.Kin.24.17. being his vnele.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister. *Matth.1.12.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: And the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah, Elioenai,

†Heb. Hiskiah. and † Hezrkiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The posteritie of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur, 5. Of Asher the posthumus son of Hezron 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The posteritie of Shelah. 24 The posteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

*Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. || Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb. Cha. 2. 18 || Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.

THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And || Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And these were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi,
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sonnes of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

*Chap. 2. 24.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sonnes of Naarah.
7 And the sonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

|| That is, sorrowfull.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeede, and inlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.

†Heb. If thou wilt, &c. †Heb. doe me.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.
12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.

|| Or, the citie of Nahash.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

|| Or, Hathath. & Meonothai, who begat, &c.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charashim, for they were craftesmen.

|| Or, inhabitants of the valley. || That is craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, || euen Kenaz.
16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

|| Or, Vkna.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.
18 And his wife || Iehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

|| Or, the Iewesse.

19 And the sonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

|| Or, Iehudijah mentioned before.

20 And the sonnes of Shimeon were: Ammon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

*Gen. 38. 15.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea,
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.
23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Shimeon were: || Nemuel and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

|| Or, Iemuel. Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibzam his sonne: Mishma his sonne,
26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hammuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne:
27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

†Heb. mee.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

*Iosh. 19. 2.

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad.

|| Or, Bilhah. Iosh. 19. 3. || Or, Eltad. Iosh. 19. 4.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their Cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

|| Or, Hazar-Susah. iosh. 19. 5.

32 And their villages were: || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue Cities,

|| Or, Ether, Iosh. 19. 7.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

|| Or, Baalath-Beer, iosh. 19. 8. || Or, as they reckoned themselues by name among them.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amaziah,
35 And Joel, and Jehu the sonne of Iosibia the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.
38 These † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

†Heb. written.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.
41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaine Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſonnes of Ishi,

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The cheefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and cheefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for * he was the firſt borne, but foraſmuch as hee defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

*Gen.49.9, 10. *Micah.5.2. Matt.2.6. Or, prince. *Gen.46.9. *Exod.6.14. *Num.26.5.

3 The * ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael were Hanoch, and Pallu, Eſron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaiah his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom || Tilgathpilneſer King of Aſſyria, caried away captiue: hee was prince of the Reubenites.

*Or, Tiglathpheſer, 2 King. 15.29 & 16.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Jeiel, and Zachariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azaz, the ſonne of || Shema, the ſonne of Joel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

*Or, Shemaiah, verſ. 4. *Iosh.13.15, &c.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

*Iosh.13.11. †Or, vpon all the face of the.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah:

12 Joel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſonne of Jaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſhiſhai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

*Iosh.21.39. †Or, their goings forth, 1 King.4.25.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Jotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Iſrael.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoote with bowe, and ſkilfull in warre, were foure and fortie thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

†Hebr. ſonnes of valour.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Jetur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

*Gen.25.15.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels, fiftie thouſand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and † men an hundred thouſand.

†Heb. led captiue. †Heb. ſoules of men as verſ. 31.35.

22 For there fell downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodauiah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

†Heb. men of names.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

*2.King.17.7.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

*2.Kings 15. 19. *2.King.17.6.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the prieſts vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſtes and Leuites.

THe ſonnes of Leui, * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Gen.46.11. exod.6.17. || Or, Gerſhom. verſ.6.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Uzzi.

6 And Uzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

*2.Sam.15. 27.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Johanan,

10 And Johanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Prieſts office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Jeruſalem.)

†Heb. in the houſe. *2.Chron.3. 1.King.6.

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

‖ Or, Meshullam, Chap. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

*Nehem. 11. 11.

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

*2. King. 25. 18.

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, *when the LORD carted away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

*Exod. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Gershon. verse 1.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these bee the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, *Zimmah his sonne,

*Verse 24.

‖ Or, Ethan, verse 42.

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

‖ Or, Adaia, verse 41

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

‖ Or, Izehar, verse 2, 18.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Uriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

*See 35. and 36. verses.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

‖ Or, Zuph, 1. sam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

‖ Or, Called also Ioel, verse 33. & 1. sam. 8. 2.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these are they whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.

*Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb stood.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

37 The sonne of Tahath, the sonne of Assir, the sonne of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

*Exod. 6. 24.

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) euen Asaph the sonne of Berachiah, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah.

42 The sonne of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari, stood on the left hand: Ethan the sonne of ‖ Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Maluch,

‖ Or, Kushaiah, Chap. 15. 17.

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

*Leuit. 1. 9. *Exod. 30. 7.

50 And these are the sonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne

54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places, throughout their castles in their coastes, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs.

58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Holon, Iosh. 21. 15.

59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs,

‖ Or, Ain, Iosh. 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.

‖ Or, Almon, Iosh. 21. 18.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

*Iosh. 21. 5.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtaly, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

*Iosh. 21. 7. 34

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites

Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

Ioſh.21.21. 67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: they gaue alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhom were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbes.

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbs, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbs.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wildernes with her ſuburbs, and Iahlah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron foure.

Gen.46.13. Num.26.23. 2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

1.Sam.24. 3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

Gen.46.21. 6 ¶ The ſonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhith, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers mighty men of valour, were ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſoldiers, fit to goe out for warre and battell.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, and Hushim, the ſonnes of || Aher.

||Or, Iri, verſ.7.
||Or, Ahiram, Num.26.38.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, * and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhee bare (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

*1.Sam.12.11.

18 And his ſiſter Hammolekheth bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, & Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned ma-

ny dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

‖Or, Nun. Num 13.9. 27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward *Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the †townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza, & the townes thereof.

*Iosh.16.7. †Heb. daughters. ‖Or, Adassa, 1.mac.7.45.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

*Iosh.17.7. *Iosh.17.11.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Iswah: and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

*Gene.46.17.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzaith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleth, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choyce and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them that were apt to warre and to battell, was twentie and fiue thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

*Gene.46.21. num.26.38. NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

‖Or, Ard. Gen. 46.21. 3 And the sonnes of Bela were ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

‖Or, Shupham, Num.26.39. 5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

*Chap.2.52. 6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begate Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away, Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim hee begate Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed: who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who driue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,

‖Or, Shema, verse 13.

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel: the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jareshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name was Maachah:)

‖Called Ihiel, chap 9.35. *Chap.9.35.

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher.

‖Or, Zechariah, chap.9.37.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.

‖Or, Shimam, chap.9.38.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

*1.Sam.14.51 ‖Or, Ishbosheth, 2.Sam.2.8.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan was ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

‖Or, Mephibosheth, 2.Sam. 4.4.

35 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

‖Or, Tahrea, chap.9.41.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother were Ulam his first borne, Ieush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and

and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their Cities, were the Israelites, the Priestes, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

Nehe.11.1. 3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh,

4 Athai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullah the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and sixe. All these men were chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the ruler of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasiah the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer:

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand, & seuen hundred and threescore very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

† Hebr. mighty men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari:

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereth, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithum: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe;

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korathites, were ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

† Hebr. threesholds.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, & the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to bee porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ‖ set office.

† Heb. founded. ‖ Or, trust.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ set Office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and Treasuries of the house of God.

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, storehouses.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning perteined to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

† Hebr. bring them in by tale, and cary them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

‖ Or, vessels.

30 And some of the sonnes of the Priestes made the * oyntment of the spices.

* Exod.30.23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ set Office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

‖ Or, trust. ‖ Or, on flat plates, or sices.

32 And other of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † Shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

† Heb. bread of ordering.

33 And these are the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

† Hebr. vpon them.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was * Maacha:

* Chap.8.29.

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

* Chap.8.33.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Merib-baal:

baal: and Merib-baal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz.

*Chap. 8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead, towards Saul and his sonnes.* 13 *Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.*

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

*1. Sam. 31. 1, 2.

‖ Or, *wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

‖ Or, *Ieshui,* 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. *shooters with bowes.* † Hebr. *found him.*

4 Then sayd Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse mee: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

‖ Or, *mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, & tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he † committed against the LORD, *euen against the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit, *to enquire of it:

† Hebr. *transgressed.* *1. Sam. 15. 23. *1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† Hebr. *Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron.* 4 *Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

THen *all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

*2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God sayde vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt bee ruler ouer my people Israel.

† Hebr. *both yesterday and the third day.* ‖ Or, *rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by *Samuel.

† Hebr. *by the hand of.* *1. Sam. 16. 13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel *went to Ierusalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

*2. Sam. 5. 6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus sayd to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuerthelesse Dauid tooke the castle of Sion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe, and Captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† Hebr. *head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

† That is, *Zion,* 2. Sam 5. 7.

8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† Hebr. *renued.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

† Hebr. *went in going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also are the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, and with all Israel, to make him King, according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

*2. Sam. 23. 8. ‖ Or, *held strongly with him.*

11 And this is the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid had. Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the Captaines: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine by him at one time.

‖ Or, *sonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim: and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ Or, *Ephesdammim,* 2. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the *Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ Or, *stood.* *2. Sam. 23. 13. ‖ Or, *salvation.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and sayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee slew two Lion-like men of Moab: also hee went downe and slew a Lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of great stature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirty: but attained not to the first three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, were Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ sonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the sonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a Captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanan the sonne of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterothite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ sonne of Zimri, andIoha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in hurling stones, and shooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioash, the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth, and Beracha, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harephite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azarel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites.

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the holde to the wildernesse, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shielde and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These were of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These are they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and answered & said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † bee knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray mee

Hebr. with their liues.

2. Sam. 23. 19, &c.

Hebr. great of deedes.

Hebr. a man of measure.

Or, Harodite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.

Or, The Hagerite.

1. Sam. 27. 1.

† Heb. being yet shut vp.

‖ Or, Hasmaa.

† Heb. of the hoste.

† Heb as the Roes vpon the mountaine to make haste.

‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

† Hebr. filled ouer.

** Iosh. 3. 15.*

† Heb. before them.

† Hebr. be one.

|| Or, violence.

me to mine enemies, seeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

†Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, who was chiefe of the Captaines, and hee said, Thine are wee, Dauid, and on thy side thou son of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them Captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement sent him away, saying, *He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

*1.Sam.29.4.

†Heb. on our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, Captaines of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

|| Or, with a band.

21 And they helped Dauid || against the band of the rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were Captaines in the hoste.

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

|| Or, Captaines, or, men. Hebr. heads.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the || bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, were sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready || armed to the warre.

|| Or, prepared.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two Captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the †kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

†Heb brethren.

†Heb. a multitude of them.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand and eight hundred mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

†Heb. men of names.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could || keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

|| Or, rangers of battell, or, ranged in battell.

|| Or, set the battell in array.

†Hebr. without a heart and a heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirtie and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

|| Or, keeping their ranke.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and || meate, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there was ioy in Israel.

|| Or, victuals of meale.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnity from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzzah being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it seeme good vnto you, and that it bee of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

†Heb, let vs breake forth and send.

†Heb, in the cities of their suburbs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

†Heb, bring about.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So *Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

*1.Sam.7.1, 2.Sam.6.2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to *Baalah, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD: that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called on it.

*Iosh.18.

7 And they † caryed the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drawe the cart.

†Heb, made the Arke to ride.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, & with trumpets.

†Heb, song.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || stumbled.

|| Called Nachon, 2.Sam. 6.6.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because hee put his hand to the *Arke: and there hee dyed before God.

|| Or, shooke it.

*Num.4.15.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

†Heb, breach of Vzza.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying,

saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the Citie of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed *the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

† Hebr. remoued.

* As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Hirams kindnesse to Dauid.* 3 *Dauids sillicitie in people, wiues and children.* 8 *His two victories against the Philistines.*

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maisons, and carpenters to build him an house.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. yet.

4 Now these are the names of his children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogа, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

|| Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5. 16.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that *Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israell, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out against them.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? and the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam 5. 23.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priestes and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND Dauid made him houses in the Citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † none ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

† Heb. It is not to carry the arke of God, but for the Leuites.

* Num. 4. 2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Ark of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Uriel the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred and twentie.

|| Or, kinsmen.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Joel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Uzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee did it not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

* Exod. 25. 14.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the sonne of Joel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

* Chap. 6. 33.
* Verse 39.
* Verse 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Jachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaliah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth,

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, on the right to ouersee.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

‖ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed about the carriage.

† Heb. I sing vp.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priestes, did blow with the Trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah were doore-keepers for the Arke.

2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So *Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offred seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ Or, cariage.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with Trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyse with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the Citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing & playing: & she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to sing Thankesgiuing. 7 The Psalme of Thankesgiuing. 37 He appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

*2. Sam. 6. 17.

SO* they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zacharias, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel † with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals:

† Heb. with instruments of Psalteries and Harpes.

6 Benaiah also and Jahaziel the Priestes with Trumpets, continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first this Psalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowen his deeds among the people. *Psal. 105. 1.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgments of his mouth.

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He is the LORD our God, his Iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations:

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac. *Gene. 17. 2. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant.

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance. † Heb. the cord.

19 When ye were but † few, *euen a few, and strangers in it: † Heb. men of number. *Gene. 34. 30.

20 And when they went from Nation to Nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

21 Hee suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their sakes, *Gene. 12. 17. and 20. 3.

22 Saying, *Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme. *Psal. 105. 15.

23 *Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation. *Psal. 96. 1.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all Nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praysed: hee also is to bee feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heauens, *Leuit. 19. 4.

27 Glory and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shalbe stable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 *O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

35 And

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, *Amen, and praised the LORD. *Deut.27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Iedithun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offring continually †morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel: †Heb. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer:

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with Trumpets and Cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Iedithun were †porters. †Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder Curtaines. *2.Sam.7.1.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build mee an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but †haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another. †Heb. haue walked.

6 Whereseuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built mee an House of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe, coat, euen †from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel: †Heb. from after.

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shalbe moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednes waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges to bee ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou must goe to be with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I * will bee his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee. *2.King 9.14.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid speake more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these †great things. †Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme to bee his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God:

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, euen a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee. †Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for euer.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer & the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 13 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 14 *Dauids officers.*

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath and her townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet horses, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slewe of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

† Heb Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‖ Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.

* 1. King. 7. 23. and 2. chron. 4. 15.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because hee had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all maner of vessels of gold and siluer and brasse.

‖ Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.
‖ Or, to salute.
† Heb. to blesse.
† Heb. was the man of warres.

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the golde that hee brought from all these nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, Remembrancer.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the Priests, and ‖ Shausha was Scribe.

‖ Called Ahimelech in Sam. and Sa. 2. king. 4. 4.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the King.

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai.* 16 *Shophach making a new supply of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.*

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 2. Sam. 10. 1. &c.

2 And Dauid sayd, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon sayd to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

† Heb. in his eyes doth Dauid, &c.

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and hee sent to meete them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

† Heb. to stink.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

† Heb. the face of the battell was.
‖ Or, young men.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. Abishai.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell: and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians sawe that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ River: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set the battell in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe of the Syrians seuen thousand men, which fought in charets, and fourtie thousand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer sawe that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND † it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battell, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and hee brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with sawes and with barrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slewe Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of great stature, whose fingers and toes were foure and twentie, sixe on each hand, and sixe on each foot. And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slewe him.

8 These were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, stirreth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence. 15 After the death of seuentie thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gods direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore where hauing built an altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, & stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel. *2.Sam.24.1.&c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. †*Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly. *2.Sam.24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee. †*Heb. stretch out.*

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee †*Heb. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee.) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent mee.

13 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very great ‖ are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ *Or, many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuentie thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusa- *2.Sam.24.16.

lem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Jebusite.

‖ Or, Araunah. 2. sam. 24. 18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand, stretched out ouer Jerusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commaunded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD, my God, bee one mee, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should bee plagued.

*2. Chro. 3. 1.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which hee spake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned back, and sawe the Angel, then he and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Heb. giue.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Graunt me the place of this threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt graunt it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2. Sam. 24. 24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid sawe that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that season in the high place at * Gibeon:

* Chap. 16. 39. 2. chron. 1. 3. 1. king. 3. 4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his dutie in building the Temple.* 17 *Hee chargeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the joynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight:

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid said, * Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to bee builded for the LORD, must bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

* Chap. 29. 1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

* Chap. 28. 3. 2. sam. 7. 13.

9 Behold, a sonne shall be borne vnto thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

‖ That is, peaceable.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will bee his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, If thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Judgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

‖ Or, in my trouble.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

* As verse 3.

15 Moreouer, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

‖ That is, masons and carpenters.

16 Of the golde, the siluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his olde age, maketh Salomon king.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

*Chap.28.5. SO *when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Priests, and the Leuites.

*Num.4.3. 3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie *yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

‖Or, to ouerſee. 4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand prayſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to prayſe therewith.

*Exod.6.16. 1.chr.6.1.&c. 2.chron.8.14. and 29.25. †Heb. diuiſions. *Chap.26.21. ‖Or, Libni, chap.6.17. 6 And *Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the *Gerſhonites were ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

‖Or, Zina, verſe 11. †Heb. did not multiply ſonnes. 10 And the ſonnes of Shimei were: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizа the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

*Exod.6.20. *Exod.28. hebr.5.4. 12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of *Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and *Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

*Exod.2.22. 14 *Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod.18.3,4 15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: *Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

16 The ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

*Chap.26.25. ‖Or, the firſt. †Heb. were highly multiplied. 17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: *Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were verie many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſons of Merari: Mahli, & Mushi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

‖Or, kinſemen. 22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes, but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The ſonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ieremoth, three.

*Num.10.24. 24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of *Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by the number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD; from the age of *twentie yeeres and vpward.

*Num.1.3. ‖Or, and hee dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c. 25 For Dauid ſayde, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ that they may dwel in Ieruſalem for euer;

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

†Heb. number. 27 For by the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

†Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron. 28 Becauſe † their office was to wayte on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, & in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

*Chap.9.29. &c. leuit.6.21 ‖Or, flat plate. 29 Both for the *ſhewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ panne, and for that which is fryed, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen;

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſtes, by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

*Leuit.10.4. NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. *The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Num.3.4. and 26.60. 2 But Nadab and Abihu died *before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the

sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Priestes and Leuites: one †principall household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Miamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Iehua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul.

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These were the ordrings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui were these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

*Chap. 23.19. and 26.31.

23 And the sonnes of *Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These were the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests, and Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer against their ponger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot, into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the host separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with Harpes, with Psalteries, and with Cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the handes of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 14.

†Heb. by the hand of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ six, vnder the handes of their father Iduthun, who prophecied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, Izri, verse 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned vers 17.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahaziath:

‖ Or, Azarel, verse 18.

‖ Or, Shubael, verse 20.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, matters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

†Heb. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, he, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his sonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.
18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-Ezer, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 officers and Iudges.

CConcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was || Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of || Aſaph.
2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.
3 Elam the fift, Iehoanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.
4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sachar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift,
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed || him.
6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.
7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.
10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes, Simri the chiefe, (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe.)
11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.
12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.
13 CAnd they caſt lots || as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to || Shelemiah; then for Zachariah his ſon (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.
15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſſuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſſuppim, two and two.
18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.
20 CAnd of the Leuites, Ahiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.
21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were || Iehieli.
22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:
24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler ouer the treaſures.
25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Joram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands, and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.
27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.
28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kish, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 COf the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.
31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for,

|| Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.
|| Called Meſhelemiah, verſe 1.
† Heb. gatherings.
|| See 1. King. 10.4. 2. Chron. 9.4, 11.
† Heb. holy things.
|| Or, Libni, chap. 6.17.
|| Or, Iehiel, chap. 23, 8.
† Heb. out of the battels and ſpoyles.
† Hebr. ouer the charge.

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids seuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers of the captains of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the king in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Jashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was || Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twentie and foure thousand.

|| Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Jehoiada a || chiefe Priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

|| Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23 and 1. chro. 11. 24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fift captaine for the fift moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Antothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was | Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

|| Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aarontes, Zadok.

18 Of Judah: Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseth, Joel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Joab the sonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

* Chap. 21. 2. Sam. 24. &c.
† Heb. stood.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treasures, was Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the storehouses in the fieldes, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the sonne of Uzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei, the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Shiphmite.

† Heb. that which was in the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Olive trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Joash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, was Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, was Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dauids.

32 Also Jonathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a || Scribe, and Jehiel the || sonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings sonnes.

|| Or, secretary. || Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel was the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie was Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solempne assembly, among declared Gods fa-

nour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20. He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred vnto the King by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possessions of the King, and of his sons with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feete, and sayd, Heare mee, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footestoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God sayd vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou hast beene a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel chose mee before all the house of my father to be King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee King ouer all Israel:

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many sonnes) hee hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And hee saide vnto mee, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I haue chosen him to bee my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, hee will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuarie: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy seat.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers roundabout of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 He gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euerie kinde of seruice.

15 Euen the weight for the Candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlesticks of siluer by weight, both for the candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight he gaue golde, for the tables of shewbread, for euery table: and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins, he gaue gold by weight for euerie basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euerie basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD. *1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6.23. &c.

19 All this sayd Dauid, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And beholde, the courses of the Priestes and the Leuites, euen they shall be with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there shalbe with thee for all maner of workmanship, euerie willing skilfull man, for any manner of seruice: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my sonne, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet * yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. *Chp.22.5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the golde for things to bee made of golde, the siluer for things of siluer, and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, & wood for things of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and al maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 Euen three thousand talents of golde, of
*1.King.9.28. the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The golde for things of golde, and the siluer for things of siluer, and for all manner of worke to bee made by the handes of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

†Heb. to fill his hand,

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the Captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of golde fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer tenne thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid sayd, Blessed bee thou LORD God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victorie, and the Maiestie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is *the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

*Matth.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee and prayse thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

†Heb. vttaine or obtaine strength. †Heb. of thine hand.

15 For wee are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none † abiding.

*Ptal.39.12. and 90.9. hebr.11.13. 2.pet.2.11. †Heb. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

*Chap.28.9. 2.sam.16.7.

17 I know also, my God, that thou *tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy thy people which are † present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

†Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

‖Or, stablish,

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all these things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid sayd to all the Congregation, Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, and a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King the second time, and *anoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

*1.King.1.39

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as a King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

†Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and *bestowed vpon him such royall Maiestie, as had not bene on any King before him in Israel.

*1.King.3.13. 2.chron.1.12. eccles.2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Israel, was fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖Or, history. †Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

¶ The

¶The ſecond booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyſe of Wiſedome is bleſſed by God.* 13 *Solomons ſtrength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.King.2.46.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernes.

*1.King 3.4. 1.chro. 16.39. and 21.29.

4 *But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*1 Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1.

‖Or, put there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In the night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead.

*1.Chro.28. 5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father bee eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made me King ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1. King.3.9. †Heb.much as the duſt of the earth.

10 Giue *mee now Wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is ſo great?

*1.King, 3.11, 12.num.27. 17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked Wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue bene before thee, neither ſhal there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron. 29. 25 eccleſ 2.9. 2.chro.9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

*1.King 10. 26.&c. and 4.26.

14 *And Solomon gathered Charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which he placed in the Charet-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 * And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1.King.10. 26.2.chro.9. 27,28.

16 *And †Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

†Hebr gaue.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a Charet for ſixe hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, †by their meanes.

*1.King.10. 28 2.chro.9. 28.

†Heb.the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.

†Heb.by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *Hiſembaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.*

AND Solomon determined to builde an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, & three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, euen ſo deale with me.

‖Or, Hiram. 1.kings 5.8.

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Iſrael.

†Heb. incenſe of ſpices.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

*1.King.8. 27.2.chro.6. 18.

†Heb. hath retained or obtained ſtrength.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold & in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

†Heb. to grame grauings.

8 Send mee alſo Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants ſhall be with thy ſeruants,

‖Or, Almuggim, 1.kings 10.11.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe †wonderfull great.

†Heb.great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue thy ſeruants the

the hewers that cut timber, twentie thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. according to all thy need.

† Hebr. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred.

* As Verse 3.

† Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And hee set * threescore and ten thousand of them to bee bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand fiue hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* As it is verse 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measures and ornaments of the House.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The Vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the House of the LORD at Ierusalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

* 1. King. 6. 1, &c.

‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. Chro. 21. 18.

2 And hee began to build in the second day of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these are the things * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure was threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubits.

* 1. King. 6. 2.

† Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twentie: and hee ouerlayed it within, with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house he sieled with fir tree, which he ouerlayed with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

† Hebr. couered.

7 He ouerlayed also the house, the beames, the posts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof, was according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and hee ouerlayd it with fine gold, amounting to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of golde: and hee ouerlayed the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlayde them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues fourth twentie cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces were ‖ inward.

‖ Or, toward the house.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimson & fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Matt. 27. 51.

† Heb. caused to ascend.

15 And hee made before the house * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere. 52. 21. 1. king. 7. 15.

† Hebr. long.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* 1. King. 7. 21.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in strength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue Oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The Courts, and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer hee made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

* 1. King. 7. 23, &c.

† Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

3 * And vnder it was the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

* 1. King. 7. 24.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and

and three looking toward the East: and the Sea was set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of lilies, and it receiued and held three thousand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flower.

6 ¶ Hee made also ten Lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten Candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten Tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ Basens of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayed the doores of them with brasse.

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for king Solomon for the House of God:

‖ Or, bowles. † Hebr. finished to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

† Heb. vpon the face.

14 Hee made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels: and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† Hebr. made bright, or scoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that were for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shewbread was set.

20 Moreouer the Candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner, before the Oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the Lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfection of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basens, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praysed, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the siluer, and the golde, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: these did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also king Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not bee told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priestes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drewe out the staues of the Arke, that the endes of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8. 8.

10 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two Tables which Moses * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5. ‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not then waite by course:

† Heb. found.

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun with their sonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets.)

* 1. Chron. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praysing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praysed the LORD, saying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the house was filled with a cloude, euen the house of the LORD,

* Psal. 136.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.

*1.King.8. 12.&c.
*Leuit.16,2.

THen *said Solomon, The LORD hath said that hee would dwell in the *thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel, to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my name might bee there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.chro.28.2.

7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fiue cubits †long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.)

†Heb. the length thereof, &c.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

*Exod.15,11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2 Sam.7.12. 1.king.2.4. and 6.12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, *There shall not †faile thee a man in my sight to sit vpon the throne of Israel: *yet so, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before mee.

†Heb. there shall not a man be cut off. *Psal.132,12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deede dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

*Chap.2.6. esay 66,1. acts 7.49.

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day & night, vpon the place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall †make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

†Heb. pray.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, be smitten. ‖ Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the *heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

*1.King.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there bee blasting, or mildew, locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the †cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there be:

*Chap.20,9. †Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely *knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

*1.Chron. 28.9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes †so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

†Heb. all the dayes which. †Hrb. vpon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger

* which

*which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against thine enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this City which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is *no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now *therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, bee clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismissed the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and prayed the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the House of God.

6 *And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery, and the Priestes sounded Trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the Feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their Tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finished the House of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the House of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I sende pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine *eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue *I chosen and sanctified this House, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the Throne of thy kingdome,

*which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauen, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against thine enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this City which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for there is *no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet if they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now *therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, bee clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feast of Tabernacles, and the Feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismissed the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the *fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and prayed the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the House of God.

6 *And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy endureth for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery, and the Priestes sounded Trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the *riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the Feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their Tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus *Solomon finished the House of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the House of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I sende pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine *eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now haue *I chosen and sanctified this House, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the Throne of thy kingdome,

*1. Chro. 15. 16.

†Hebr. by their hand.

*Iosh. 13. 3.

†Hebr. a rent: strains.

*1. King. 9. 1. &c.

*Dent. 12. 5.

†Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

*Chap. 6. 40.

†Heb. to the prayer of this place.

*Chap. 6. 6.

kingdoome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Chap. 6. 16. †Heb. there shal not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if yee turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this House which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to bee a prouerbe and a by-word among all Nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it: so that he shall say; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut. 29. 24. iere. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and tooke hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*1. Kings 9. 10. &c.

AND* it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the House of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the Cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-Cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-Cities, and the Cities of the horsemen, and †all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.

7 ¶As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of king Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

*1. King. 3. 1. and 7. 8.

11 ¶And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the Citie of Dauid, vnto the house that hee had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

†Heb. holinesse.

12 ¶Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day, offering according to the commaundement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new moones, and on the solemne Feastes *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

*Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

14 ¶And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courses of the Priestes to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priestes, as the duetie of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for †so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1. Chro. 24. 1. †Heb. for so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

*1. Chro. 9. 17.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the king vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, & to ‖Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖Or, Elath. deut. 2. 8.

18 And Huram sent him by the handes of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His Targets. 17 The throne of Iuorie. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His charets and horse. 26 His tribute. 29 His reigne and death.

*1. King. 10. 1. &c. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

AND* when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and golde in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖Or, butler.

†Heb. word.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖acts, and of thy wisedome:

‖Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not tolde me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his Throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe Iudgement and Iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and pretious ſtones: neither was there any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and pretious ſtones.

11 And the king made of the Algume trees, ‖ terraſſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her owne land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of Iuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the Throne, with a footſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the Throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two Lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

19 And twelue Lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon were of † pure golde: ‖ none were of ſiluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeere once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ Iuorie, and apes, and peacokes.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of golde, and rayment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem. *1.King.4.26.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtimes, and to the border of Egypt. *Gene.15.18. ‖ That is, Euphrates

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the low plaines in abundance. † Heb. gaue.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands. *1.King.10.28.& 2.chron.1.16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat? *1.King.11.41. † Heb. words, *Chap.12.15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Reboboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Reboboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Reboboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Haderam, and make Reboboam to flee.

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him king. *1.King.12.1,&c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Reboboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſayd vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Reboboam tooke counſell with the olde men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye mee, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſel which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſel with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Heb. laded. 11 For whereas my father †put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come to me againe on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men.

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee ſpake by the* hand of Ahiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſſe: Euery one to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam †made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

†Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and proviſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

*1. King. 12. 21. &c.

AND* when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Yee ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie, he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, †reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†Heb. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam* and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 13.

15 And he ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Iſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke* Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1. King. 15.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And hee dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he deſired †many wiues.

†Heb. and he ſought for many.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and his princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoyle. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Law of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came

vp

vp against Ierusalem, (*because they haue transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which pertained to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues, and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD sawe that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will graunt them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless, they shall bee his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, hee tooke all: hee caried away also the shieldes of gold, which Solomon had *made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king *Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euil, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw *in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, beganne Abiah to reigne ouer Iudah. *1.King.15. 1, &c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiah † set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mightie men of valour. †Heb. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abiah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath *rebelled against his LORD. *1.King.11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam *made you for gods. *1.King.12. 28.

9 *Haue yee not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priestes after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods. *Chap.11.14. †Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests which minister vnto the LORD, are the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their businesse.

11 *And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweete incense: the *shew-bread also set they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candlesticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forsaken him. *Chap.2.4. *Leuit.24.6.

12 And beholde, God himselfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Priestes with sounding trumpets to crie alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priestes sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shoute: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to

passe, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel, before Abiah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiah and his people slewe them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Judah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiah pursued after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Jeshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abiah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abiah, and his wayes, and his sayings, are written in the ‖ story of the Prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

*Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and *Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. King. 15. 8. &c.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues:

†Heb. statues.

4 And commaunded Judah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the †images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

†Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Judah, for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee sayd vnto Judah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought him, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an armie of men that bare targets and speares, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drewe bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ *And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

*Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD it is *nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

*1. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were †destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they caried away very much spoile.

†Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah, and many of Israel, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out †to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Judah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while yee be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

†Heb. before Asa.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was †destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduersitie.

†Heb. beaten in peeces.

7 Be yee strong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke shall bee rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the †abominable idoles out of all the land of Judah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

†Heb. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Judah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And

11 And they offered vnto the LORD ‖ the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remooued her from being Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other acts in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phiſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caryed away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baaſha was building, and hee built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou didſt relye on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly: therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phiſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the Citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with ſweete odours, and diuers kindes of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ieboſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines, and armies.

AND * Ieboſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet garriſons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Ieboſhaphat, becauſe he walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Ieboſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, he ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel,

† Heb. in that day.

* Deut. 13 9.

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horror.

* 1. King. 15. 17.

† Heb. Darmeſek.

Heb. which were his.

* Chap. 14. 9.

† Heb. in abundance.

‖ Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

† Heb. oppreſſed.

† Heb. digged.

* 1. Kin. 15. 24

† Heb. gaue.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

Iahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniah, and Tobiah, and Tob-adoniah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

†Heb. was, 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

‖Or, palaces. 12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, were in Ierusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

†Heb. at his hand. 15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyneth in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

a 1. King. 22 2. †Heb. at the end of yeres. 2 * And † after certaine yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe with him to Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him? †Heb. yet a more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the same is Micaiah the sonne of Imla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ officers, & said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Imla. ‖Or, Eunuche. †Heb. hasten.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them. ‖Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed. †Heb. thou shalt consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good. †Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah sayde, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God sayth, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King sayde to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: And the LORD sayde, These haue no master, let them returne therefore, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?) ‖Or, but for euil.

18 Againe he said: Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab King of Israel, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that maner.

*Iob 1. 6. 20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD sayd, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath

hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke and ſayd, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſaid, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And hee ſayd, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore he ſaid to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtruction to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And hee ſet Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſayd to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore nowe, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heede and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſtes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and commandement, ſtatutes and iudgements, yee ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſon of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall be officers before you. † Deale courageouſly, and the LORD ſhalbe with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt: 5 His prayer. 14 The propheſie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſheth.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court.

6 And ſayd, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulеſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power, and might,

Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

Heb. from aſter him. Heb. in his ſimplicity. Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate. Heb. made light.

Chap. 17.4.6.

† Heb. he returned and went out.

† Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

* Deut. 10.17. iob. 34.19. actes 10.34. rom. 2.11. col. 3.6. 1. pet. 1.17.

† Heb. take courage and doe.

† Heb. his face.

so that none is able to withstand thee?

†Heb.them. 7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therin for thy Name, saying,

*Chap.6.28. 2.king.8.37. 9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou

*Deut.2.9. *wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Jehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation.

15 And he sayd, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus sayth the LORD vnto you; Bee not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

†Heb.ascent. ‖Or,valley. 16 ¶ To morrow goe ye down against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.

17 Yee shall not needе to fight in this battel: set your selues, stand ye still, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow go out against them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: & all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and sayd, Heareme, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem; *Beleeue in the LORD your

*Isai.7.9. God, so shall you be established; beleeue his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

†Heb.praisers. †Hebr.and in the time that they &c. †Heb.in singing and praise. 21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

‖Or,they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to † destroy another.

†Heb.for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wildernesse they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

†Heb.there was not one escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖That is,blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

†Heb.head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of those countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ *And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

*1.King.22. 41.&c.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the Booke of the Kings of Israel.

†Heb.words. *1.King.16.1. †Heb.was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make shippes to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reigne.* 8 *Edom & Libnah reuolt.* 12 *The prophesie*

prophesie of Elijah against him in writing. 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.*

NOw *Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, *1.King.22.50.
and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these were the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, because hee was the first borne.

4 Now *when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sworde: and diuers also of the princes of Israel. *2.King.8.16, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeers old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD. *Chap.22.2.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promised to giue a †light to him and to his *sonnes for euer. †Heb. lampe, or candle. *2.Sam.8. 1.king.11.36. 2.king 8.19. psal.132.11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the †dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king. †Heb. hand, *2.King 8.21,

9 Then Iehoram *went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Prophet, saying, Thus sayth the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a †great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods. †Heb. a great stroke.

15 And thou shalt haue great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sicknesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians,

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and †caried away all the substance that was found in the kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues; so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ||Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes. †Heb. caryed captiue. ||Or, Ahaziah, chap.22.1. or, Azariah, ver.6

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sicknesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed †without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings. †Heb. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, hee is slaine by Iehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seede royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.*

AND *the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his yongest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the *eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned. *2.King.8. 24.&c. *Chap. 21.17.

2 Fortie and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri. *Chap.21.6.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And hee returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds †which were giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ||Azariah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because hee was sicke. †Heb. wherewith they wounded him, ||Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers.1. and Iehoahaz, chap.21. 17.

7 And †the destruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anoynted to cut off the house of Ahab. †Heb. treading downe. *2.King.9.7.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine *2.King.9.27.

him, they buried him: because, sayd they, hee is the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keepe still the kingdome.

*2.King.11,1. 10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seede royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada having set things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

*2.King.11, 4, &c. AND *in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he sayd vnto them, Behold, the kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *sayd of the sonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.11. 12. 1.kin.2.4. and 9.5. 2. chron.6.16. and 7.18.

4 This is the thing that yee shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, shall be porters of the †doores.

†Heb. thresholds

5 And a third part shall bee at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but bee you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and al Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right †side of the †Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple by the King round about.

†Heb. shoulder. †Heb. house.

11 Then they brought out the kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him the testimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him, and sayd, †God saue the king.

*Deut.17.18. †Heb. Let the king liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noyse of the people running and praysing the King; shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And shee looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praysе. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and sayd, †Treason, treason.

*Exod. 13,14 †Heb. conspiracy.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest sayd, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

†Heb. a

15 So they layd hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew *Mattan the priest of Baal before the Altars.

*Deut.13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the *law of Moses, with reioycing, and with singing, as it was ordeined †by Dauid.

*1.Chro.24.1

*Num.28.1. †Heb. by the hands of Dauid. *1.Chron.16. 1, &c.

19 And he set the *porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the Citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash *was seuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2.King.12, 1, &c.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in the

the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD. †Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, according to the commandement of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse? *Exod. 30.12, 13.14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation throw Iudah & Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God layd vpon Israel in the wildernesse. †Heb. a voyce.

10 And all the princes and all the people, reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it. †Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the King, and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada. ‖Or, pitchers.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the City of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his House.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and Idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet hee sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and saide vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. †Hebr. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the Court of the House of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when hee died, hee sayd, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus. †Hebr. in the reuolution of the yeere. †Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and hee died: and they buried him in the City of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse. ‖Or, Iozachar, 2. kings 12.21. ‖Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burdens layde vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, beholde, they are written in the ‖ storie of the Booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. †Heb. founding. ‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah begynneth to reigne well.* 3 *He executeth Iustice on the traitours.* 5 *Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them.* 11 *He ouerthroweth the Edomites.* 10. 13 *The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home.* 14 *Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet.* 17 *He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow.* 25 *His reigne.* 27 *He is slaine by conspiracie.*

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoaddan of Ierusalem. *2.King. 14. 1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was †established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

†Heb. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14. 6. iere. 31. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee numbred them from twentie yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choise men, able to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the †armie of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

†Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe †home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in †great anger.

†Heb. to their place. †Heb. in heate of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the †souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the Cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

†Heb. the sonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, & bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him, that the King said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare, why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath †determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

†Heb. counselled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a †wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

*2. King. 14. 8, 9.
‖Or, furre bush, or thorne.
†Heb. a beast of the field.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it came of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the king of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was †put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

†Heb. smitten.

23 And Ioash the king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to †the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

†Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And he tooke all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away †from following the LORD, they †made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

†Heb. from after. †Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the Citie of ‖Iudah.

‖That is, the citie of Dauid, as it is, 2. kings 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *Hee dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was sixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

*1. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1. ‖Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name also was Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the sight

sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And hee went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ‖ about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desert, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for hee loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the Scribe, and Maaliah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah one of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thousand, and six hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † slings to cast stones.

15 And hee made in Jerusalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes, and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for hee was maruelously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when hee was strong, his heart was lifted vp to his destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priestes of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and sayd vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it bee for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had a censer in his hand, to burne incense, and while hee was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead, before the Priestes in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his sonne was ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burtall which belonged to the Kings: for they sayd, He is a leper: and Jotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 Hee subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem: his mothers name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Judah, † in the forrests hee built castles and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Jotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians, 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for ayde to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 21 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres

*Hebr. sight of God.
† Heb. in the seeing of God.
‖ Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.
† Heb. went.
‖ Or, repaired.
‖ Or, cut out many cisternes.
‖ Or, fruitfull fields.
† Heb. ground.
† Heb. the power of an army.
† Heb. stones of slings.
† Heb. went forth.
Num. 18. 7.
Exod. 30. 7.
*As Ester 6. 12.
*2. King. 15. 5.
* Leuit. 13. 46.
† Heb. free.
*2. King. 15. 33.
‖ Or, the tower.
† Heb. much.
‖ Or, established.
*2. King. 16. 2.

yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

‖ Or, offered sacrifice.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

* Leuit. 18. 21.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the hie places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Heb. Darmesek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† Heb. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† Heb. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp vnto heauen:

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD already, yee intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caryed all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

* Deut. 34. 3.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

† Heb. captiuitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the King, and of the princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 And he sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

† Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezkiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 1. King. 18. 1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of

of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priestes, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giueth the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the Lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For loe our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, || bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and || burne incense.

|| Or, be not now deceiued. * Num. 8.14. and 18.2,6. || Or, offer sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Iedithun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the king, || by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the House of the LORD.

|| Or, in the businesse of the Lord.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue wee prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the City, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priestes receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offering, before the king, and the Congregation, and layde their * handes vpon them:

† Hebr. neere. * Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the Priestes killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering should bee made for all Israel.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for so was the Commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16. 4. and 25. 6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord. † Heb. by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid: and the Priestes with the Trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering beganne, the Song of the LORD began also with the Trumpets, and with the † instruments ordeined by Dauid king of Israel.

† Heb. in the time. † Heb. hands of instruments.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the Trumpetters sounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finished.

† Heb. song.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the King and all that were † bee thren with him, bowed themselues, and worshipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now yee haue || consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offrings vnto the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

|| Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was three score and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundreds lambes: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were, fiue hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priestes were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore

wherefore their brethren the Leuites †did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

†Heb. ſtrengthned them.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offring. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the Feaſt foureteene dayes. 27 The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond *moneth.

Num. 9. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing †pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

†Heb. was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

6 So the poſts went with the letters †from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and hee will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

†Heb. from the hand.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now †be ye not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, but †yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: & ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

†Heb. harden not your necke. †Heb. giue the hand.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall finde compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

*Exod. 34. 5.

10 So the poſtes paſſed from citie to citie, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King, and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the Feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the *altars that were in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron.

*Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtoode in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moſes the man of God: the Prieſtes ſprinkled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

†Heb. their ſtanding.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim & Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun had not cleanſed themſelues: yet did they eate the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah praied for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee bee not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were †preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the Prieſtes praiſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with †lowd inſtruments vnto the LORD.

†Heb. found. †Heb. inſtruments of ſtrength. †Heb. to the hearts of all, &c.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably vnto all the Leuits, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the Feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and they kept other ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and tenne thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

†Heb. lifted vp or offered.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſts and the Leuits & all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King of Iſrael, there was not the like in Ieruſalem.

27 ¶ Then

27 ¶ Then the Priestes the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp † to his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11. Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found. * 2. King. 18. 4. † Heb. statues.

† Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the Kings portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the fielde, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† Heb. brought forth. ‖ Heb. dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought in tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of * holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. Num. 18. 24. 28. † Heb. heapes vpon heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah & the Princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

‖ Or, treasuries.

12 And brought in the offerings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, was ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand. ‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere olde and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that were expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priestes, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by letters and message, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sicknesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 Hee waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 wealth and workes. 31 His error in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFter * these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

* 2. King. 18. 13, &c. esay. 36. 1, &c. † Heb. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people to-

gether,

gether, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come and finde much water?

5 Also hee strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised it vp to the towres, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid, nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him is an arme of flesh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but hee himselfe layde siege against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other landes? Were the gods of the nations of those landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speach, vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cause Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought giftes vnto the LORD, to Ierusalem, and † pretents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that hee was magnified in the sight of all nations from thence-forth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee spake vnto him, and hee ‖ gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels:

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the businesse of the † ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

†Heb. ouerflowed.

‖Or, swords, or weapons.

†Heb. he spake to their heart.

*Iere. 17. 5.

†Heb. leaned.

*2. King. 18. 17.

†Heb. dominion.

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

*2. King. 19. 35. &c.

†Heb. made him fall.

†Heb. presents.

*2. King. 20. Isai. 38.

‖Or, wrought miracle for him.

†Heb. his vp.

†Heb. vessels of desire.

†Heb. sent.

*2. King. 20. Isai. 39.

†Heb. kindnesse.

‖Or, higher.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manasseh his wicked reigne.* 3 *He setteth vp idolatry, and would not bee admonished.* 11 *Hee is caried into Babylon.* 12 *Vpon his prayer to God hee is releassed, and putteth downe idolatry.* 18 *His actes.* 20 *Hee dying, Ammon succeedeth him.* 21 *Ammon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants.* 25 *The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.*

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeers in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire, in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoone the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with || fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fishgate, and compassed about || Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, † all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of || the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *Hee destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheseieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.* 29 *Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, renoweth the couenant with God.*

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yere of his reigne, while he was yet young he beganne to seeke after the God of Dauid his father, and in the twelfe yere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and || the images that were on high aboue them hee cut downe, and

*2.King.21. 1,&c.

*Deut.18.9.

†Heb.he returned and built.

*2 King.18.4.

*Deut.12.11. 1.king.8.29. and 9.3. 2.chron.6.6. and 7.16.

*Psal.132.14.

*2 Sam.7.10.

Hebr.which were the kings.

Or,chaines.

Or,the tower.

*2.King.22. 1.&c.

*1.King.13.2.

*Leuit.26.30.

||Or,Sunne-images.

||Or,Hosai.

*2.King.21. 19.&c.

†Heb,multiplied trespasse.

the groues and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And so did hee in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

‖ Or, mantes.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house, hee sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaliah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah the Leuites, of the sons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerseeres of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moses.

* 2. King. 22. 8. &c.

† Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and sayd to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe it.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. King. 22. 12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the son of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that effect.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. king. 24. 14. † Heb. garment. ‖ Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell yee the man that sent you to mee,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

* 2 King 23. 1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand to it. And the

† Heb. found.

the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreyes that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, euen to serue the LORD their God, and all his dayes they departed not †from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

†Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer *Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day of the first moneth.

*2.King.23. 21,22. *Exod.12.6.

2 And hee set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build, it shall not bee a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the *writing of Solomon his sonne.

*1.Chron.9. 10.and chap. 23.24,25, and 26. *2.Chro.8.14

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the †families of the fathers of your †brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

†Heb.the house of the fathers. †Heb.the sonnes of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah †gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the Kings substance.

†Heb.offered.

8 And his Princes †gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and fiue hundred small cattell, and three hundred oxen.

†Heb.offered.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iozabad chiefe of the Leuites †gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand small cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

†Heb.offered.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites flayed *them.

*See chap. 29.34.

12 And they remooued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the Booke of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and †diuided them speedily among all the people.

*Exod.12.8,9

†Heb.made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their †place according to the *commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters *waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

†Heb.station. *1.Chron.25. 1,&c. *1.Chro.9.17& and 26.14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were †present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

†Heb found.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priestes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ *After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the †Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Karkemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

*2.King.23. 29. †Heb.house.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house †wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with mee, that he destroy thee not.

†Hebr.the house of my warre.

22 Neuerthelesse, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am †sore wounded.

†Heb.made sicke.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that hee had: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried ‖ in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And *all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres. *Zach.12.11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his †goodnesse, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

†Heb.kindnesse.

72 And his deeds first and last: behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

*2.King.23. 30,&c.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

†Heb. removed him.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

†Heb. mulcted.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to carie him to Babylon.

‖Or, chaines.

*2.King.24. 13, dan.1.1,2.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar also carryed of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖Or, Iecconiah, 1.chro.3.16.or, Coniah, iere.22. 24.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and tenne dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD.

*2 King 24.8.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

†Heb. at the returne of the yeere. †Heb. vessels of desire. ‖Or, Mattaniah 2.king.24.17. iere.37.1.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

*Iere. 52.1, &c. 2.king. 24.18.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but hee stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

*Iere.25.3, and 35.15. †Hebr, by the hand of his messengers. ‖ That is, continually and carefully. †Heb. heding, *2.King.25. 1,&c.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their yong men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

†Heb. the remainder from the sword.

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as shee lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

*Iere.25.9,11 and 29.10. * Leuit.26.34, and 35. & 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

*Ezra 1,1. *Iere.25.12, 13 & 29.10

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people: the LORD his God bee with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ Ezra.

Ezra.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reforeth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee † made a proclamation throwout all his kingdome, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (hee is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beastes, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Judah and Beniamin, and the Priestes and the Leuites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with golde, with goods, and with beastes, and with precious things; besides all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirtie basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, were fiue thousand and foure hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring vp with them of † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne, of the people,* 35 *of the Priests,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons seruants,* 62 *of the Priests which could not shewe their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Jerusalem, and Judah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, fiue hundred, fortie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, fiftie and fiue.

14 The children of Bigual, two thousand, fiftie and fiue.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

18 The children of ‖ Jorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred, twentie and three.

20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, nintie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and fiue.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, fiue hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

* 1. Chron. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

† Heb. caused a voyce to passe,

* Esa. 44. 28. and 45. 1, 13.

† Heb. lift him vp.

† That is, helped them.

* 2. King. 24. 13. 2. chron. 36. 7.

* See Chap. 5. 14.

† Heb. the transmigration,

‖ Or, Azariah. nehem. 7. 7.

* Nehem. 7. 6, &c.

* Nehe 7. 11.

‖ Or, Binnui. nehem. 7. 15.

‖ Or, Hariph. nehem. 7. 24.

‖ Or, Gibeon. nehem. 7. 25.

‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth. nehem. 7. 28.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and fiue.
*See vers. 7. 31 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.
*1. Chro. 24. 7. 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred, seuenty and three.
*1. Chro. 24. 14. 37 The children of *Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
*1. Chro. 9. 12. 38 The children of *Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fortie and seuen.
*2. Chron. 24. 8. 39 The children of *Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauiah, seuenty and foure.
‖ Or, Iuda, chap. 3. 9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7. 43. 41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of
‖ Or, Shamlai. ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Uzzah, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
‖ Or, Barkos, in Nehem. 52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem. 56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem. 58 All the *Nethinims and the children of *Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.
*Iosh. 9. 21, 27. 1. chro. 9. 2. 59 And these were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and
*1. King. 9. 21. Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.
‖ Or, pedigree. 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priestes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
*2. Sam. 17. 27. 62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as † polluted, put from the Priesthood.
† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood. 63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things till there stood vp a Priest with *Urim and with Thummim.
‖ Or, gouernour. *Exod. 28. 30. 64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore,
65 Beside their seruants and their maydes, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and there were among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.
66 Their horses were seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:
67 Their camels foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred, and twentie.
68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD, which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:
69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the *treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drammes of golde, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
*1. Chron. 29. 20. 70 So the Priestes and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen prepared.* 8 *The foundation of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.
‖ Or, Iosua. Hagg. 1. 1. 2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priestes, and *Zerubbabel the sonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is *written in the Law of Moses the man of God.
*Matt. 1. 12. and luk. 3. 27. called Zorobabel. *Deut. 12. 5. 3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare was vpon them, because of the people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings morning and euening.
*Num. 29. 12. *Exod 23. 16. † Heb. the matter of the dayes in his day. 4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, *as it is written, and† offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duetie of euery day required:
5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feastes of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the | foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their coming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, & all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appoynted the Leuites, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iehua, with his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people showted with a great showt, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priestes and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many showted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people showted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

† Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.
‖ Or, workemen.
* Acts 9.3.
‖ Or, Hodaiah, chap. 2.40.
† Heb. as one.
* 1. Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16.7. & 25.1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and sayd vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye doe, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

† Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.

3 But Zerubbabel and Iehua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel sayd vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

† Heb. Ahasuerosh.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerres wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

‖ Or, in peace.
† Hebr. fooeties.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerres the King, in this sort.

‖ Or, secretary.

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, and the Elamites,

† Chald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† Chald. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerres the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Bee it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

‖ Or, finished.
† Chald. ioyned together.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and customs, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

† Chald. giue.
‖ Or, strength.

14 Now because wee ‖ haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king;

† Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † mooued sedition † within the same of olde time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Chald. made.
† Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the Riuer.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. societies.

18 The letter which yee sent vnto vs, hath beene plainly read before me.

† Chald. by me a decree is set.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of olde time, hath † made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue bin made therein.

† Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue bene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreys beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

† Chald. make a decree.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill another commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that yee fayle not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum & Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, † by force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which is at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

* Agge. 1. 1. Zech. 1. 1.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, euen vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel, the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Ierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them, Tatnai, Gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and sayd thus vnto them: Who hath commaunded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

† Chald. that build this building.

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The Copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, & his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the king:

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus; Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their handes.

† Chald. stones of rolling.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, and sayd vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caryed the people away into Babylon.

* 2. King. 24. 1. and 25. 8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom hee had made || gouernour,

* Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5. || Or, deputie.

15 And sayd vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and layd the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time, euen vntill now hath it beene in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seeme good to the King, let there bee search made in the Kings treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † roller, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† Chald. in the † Chald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

|| Or, Ecbatana, or, in a castle.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offred sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly layd, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 With three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ierusalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be restored,

and

and † brought againe vnto the Temple which is at Ierusalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernor beyond the riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences bee giuen vnto these men, that † they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both young bullockes, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which are at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day, without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people, that shall put their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God, which is at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it bee done with speede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had seperated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem.* 11 *The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra.* 27 *Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.*

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Uzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazer, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† *He was the foundation of the going vp.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 Now this is the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at such a time.

‖ *Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

† *Chald. from before the kings.*

14 For asmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen Counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the

† *Chald. the house of the consummation.*

* *Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.*

the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and golde, which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Ierusalem.

*Chap.8.25. 16 *And all the siluer and golde, that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offring willingly for the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem:

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and golde; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shalbe needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow: bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers, which are beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred †measures of wheat, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of syle, and salt, without prescribing, how much.

†Chaldee cores.

†Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.

23 †Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the king and his sonnes?

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not bee lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hand, set magistrates and iudges, which may iudge al the people that are beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or †to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Chald. to roote out.

27 ¶Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put such a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God, was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companies of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the son of Iehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the son of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan ‖the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖Or, the yongest sonne.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Uthai, and ‖Zabbud, and with them seuentie males.

‖Or, Zaccur, some reade.

15 ¶And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Casiphia, and I †told them what they should say vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

†Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 *Also

*See chap. 2. 43

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the River Ahava, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, euen the offering of the house of our God, which the King and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, fiue hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twentie basins of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold are a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntill ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels to bring them to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, & the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had beene caried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, nintie and fiue rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for a sinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenans, and to the gouernours on this side the River, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seede haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had bene caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And sayd, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee bene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings and our Priests, beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoyle, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to † repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall wee say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one ende to another with their vncleannesse.

† Heb. yellow or shining braste.
† Heb. desireable
‖ Or, affliction.
‖ Or, guiltinesse.
† Heb. moments.
‖ Or, a pinne.
‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.
† Heb. to set vp.
† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.
*Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.
† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould bee no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou art righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold we are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

† Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Jehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the Commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

† Heb. to bring forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, wee alſo will be with thee: bee of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Jonathan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Heb. the ſhowers.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſayd vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, bee turned from vs.

‖ Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Jonathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Jahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Jeſhua the ſonne of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaſeiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſeiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſeiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Jozabad, & Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iezziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And

27 And of the sonnes of Zatu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.
28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.
29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.
30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adnah, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.
31 And of the sons of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,
32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.
33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh and Shimei.
34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,
35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,
38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, ‖Or, Mahnedebai according to some copies.
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.
43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.
44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them had wiues by whom they had children.

¶ The booke of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah understanding by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,
2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.
3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also *is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. *2. King. 25.
4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen.
5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements: *Dan. 9. 4.
6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which wee haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.
7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.
8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If yee transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the Nations: *Deut. 4. 25. &c.
9 But if ye turne vnto mee, and keepe my Commandements, and do them: *though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there. *Deut. 30. 4.
10 Now these are thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.
11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, & grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 *Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem.* 9 *Nehemiah, to the griefe of his enemies, commeth to Ierusalem.* 12 *He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles.* 17 *He inciteth the Iewes to build, in despite of the enemies.*

AND it came to passe, in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not been before time sad in his presence.
2 Wherefore the king said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this is not ought else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,
3 And said vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why should not my countenance bee sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers Sepulchres lyeth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?
4 Then the king said vnto mee, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.
5 And I said vnto the king, If it please the king, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.
6 And the King sayde vnto mee, (the †Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the king to send mee, and I set him a time. †Heb. wife.
7 Moreouer, I sayde vnto the King, If it please

please the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernors beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the kings forrest, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the king granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captaines of the army, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with mee, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the Dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as also the kings wordes that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they sayde, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their handes for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and disprised vs, and saide, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and sayde vnto them, The God of heauen hee will prosper vs, therefore wee his seruants will arise and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1. The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priestes, and they built the sheepe gate, they sanctified it, & set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they sanctified it vnto the towre of *Hananeel.

*Ier. 31. 38.

† Heb. at his hand.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fishgate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laide the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repayred Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah, the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchiah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† Heb. second measure.

12 And next vnto him repayred Shallum, the sonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repayred Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repayred Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repayred Shallun the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of *Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the stayres that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9. 7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the place ouer against the Sepulchres of Dauid and to the poole that was made, *and vnto the house of the mightie.

*2. Kin. 20. 20.

17 After

17 After him repaired the Leuites. Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of ‖ Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the ſonne of Vrriah the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel, vnto the place ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmithes ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmithes and the merchants.

Or, Zaccai.

2. Chro. 33. 2.

2. Chro. 27. 3

Or, the tower.

Or, corner wall.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and ſaid, What do theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he ſayd, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuitie.

† Heb. deſpight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſayd, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the middeſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſayd vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

‖ Or, that from all places ye muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Bee not yee afrayd of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhields, and the bowes, and the habergions, and the rulers were behinde all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, euery one with one of his handes wrought in the worke, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet, was by mee.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ saue that euery one put them off for washing.

† *Heb. on his leynes.*

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that sayde, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that wee may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that sayd, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

† *Heb. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue *redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they bee sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answere.

*Leuit. 25. 48.

9 Also I said, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsurie.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses: also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will wee doe as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Heb. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernors that had beene before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourtie shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also, I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee dayly, was an oxe, and sixe choice sheepe; also foules were prepared for mee, and once in tenne dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required I not the bread of the Gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

*Chap. 13. 14. 22. 31.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in some one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I can not come downe: why should the worke cease whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent to mee foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee, in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

‖ Or, Geshem, ver. 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, There is a King in Iudah, and now shall it bee reported to the King according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came into the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and hee said, Let vs meete together in the house of God within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I should bee afrayde, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their works, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 So the wall was finished in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, saw these things, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes, for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

† Heb. multiplied the messages of Tobiah.

18 For there were many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before mee, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah.* 5 *A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon.* 9 *Of the people,* 39 *of the Priests,* 43 *of the Leuites,* 46 *of the Nethinims,* 57 *of Solomons seruants,* 63 *and of the Priests which could not finde their pedigree.* 66 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 70 *Their oblations.*

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne be hote: and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie was † large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

† Hebr. broad in spaces.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had bene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

* Ezra. 2. 1 &c.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was this:

‖ Or, Seraiah.

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, fiue hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua and Ioab, two thousand and eight hundred and eightteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fortie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred, and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, fiue hundred, fourtie and eight.

‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, fiue hundred, threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fiue hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred, twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twenty and foure.

Or, Iora.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Gibbar.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‖ Or, Azmaueth.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, and three.

30 The men of Ramah, and Geba, six hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

*See verse 12.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

*1. Chron. 24.7.

39 ¶ The Priestes. The children of * Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred, seuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

‖ Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2.40. or Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuentie and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.

*Ezra 2.43.

61 * And these are they also which went vp from Tel-Melah, Tel-Harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

65 And the ‖ Tirshatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Urim and Thummim.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Besides their man seruants, and their maid seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirtie and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men, and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: six thousand, seuen hundred, and twentie asses.

†Heb. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fiftie bessins, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in there cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Lawe. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and bee instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

And

AND all the people gathered themselues to-
gether, as one man, into the streete that was
before the watergate,* and they spake vnto Ez-
ra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of
Moses, which the LORD had commanded to
Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law
before the Congregation, both of men and
women, and all † that could heare with vn-
derstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth
moneth.

3 And hee read therein before the street that
was before the watergate, † from the morning
vntill midday, before the men, and the women,
and those that could vnderstand: and the eares
of all the people were attentiue vnto the Booke
of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a † pul-
pit of wood, which they had made for the pur-
pose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and
Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah,
and Maaseiah on the right hand: and on his
left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchi-
ah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah,
and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight
of all the people (for hee was aboue all the
people) and when hee opened it, all the people
stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great
God: and all the people answered, Amen, A-
men, with lifting vp their handes: and they
bowed their heads, & worshipped the LORD
with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah,
Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maa-
seiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad Hanan, Pe-
laiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vn-
derstand the Law: and the people stood in their
place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of
God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused
them to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tir-
shatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and
the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all
the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD
your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the
people wept, when they heard the wordes of
the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way,
eat the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send por-
tions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepa-
red: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: nei-
ther be yee sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is
your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, say-
ing, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither
be yee grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to
eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and
to make great mirth, because they had vn-
derstood the wordes that were declared vnto
them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered
together the chiefe of the fathers of all the peo-
ple, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the
Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the
Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe
which the LORD had commaunded † by
Moses, that the children of Israel should
dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth
moneth:

15 And that they should publish and pro-
claime in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, say-
ing, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch O-
liue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle
branches, and Palme branches, & branches of
thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought
them, and made themselues boothes, euery one
vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts,
and in the courts of the house of God, and in
the streete of the watergate, and in the streete of
the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that
were come againe out of the captiuity, made
boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since
the dayes of Jeshua the sonne of Nun, vnto
that day, had not the children of Israel done so:
and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto
the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of
God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and
on the eight day was † a solemne assembly ac-
cording vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the* twentie and fourth day of this
moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and
earth vpon them.

2 And the seede of Israel separated them-
selues from all † strangers, and stood and con-
fessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their
fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read
in the booke of the Lawe of the LORD their
God, one fourth part of the day, and another
fourth part they confessed and worshipped the
LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the ‖ stairs of the
Leuites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebe-
niah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani,
and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD
their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel,
Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, She-
baniah, and Pethahiah, sayde, Stand vp, and
blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer,
and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is ex-
alted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone,* thou
hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with
all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are
therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and
thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of hea-
uen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst
chuse* Abram, and broughtest him forth
out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the
name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull be-
fore thee, and madest a * Couenant with him,
to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hit-
tites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and
the Iebusites, and the Gergashites, to giue it,

*Ezra. 3.1. and 7.6.

†Heb. that vnderstood in hearing.

†Heb. from the light.

†Heb. tower of wood.

†Heb. eyes.

‖Or, the gouernour.

‖Or, that they might instruct in the words of the Law.

†Heb. by the hand of.

*Leuit. 23.34. deut. 16.13.

†Heb. arestraint.

*Chap. 8.2.

†Heb. straunge children.

‖Or, scaffold.

*Gen. 1.1.

*Gen. 11.31. and 12.1. and 17.5.

*Gen. 15.6.

*Gen. 12.17. and 15.18. and 17.9.

I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous.

*Exod. 3. 7. & 14. 10.

9 *And diddest see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea.

*Exod. 7. 8, 9. 10, 12. & 14, chapters.

10 And shewedst signes and *wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

*Exod. 14. 22.

11 *And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecuters, thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty* waters.

*Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreouer, thou *leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

*Exod. 13. 21.

13 Thou *camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commaundements:

Exod. 20. 1. & 19. 20. † Heb. Lawes of truth.

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And *gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

*Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. num. 20. 9. *Deut. 1. 8. † Heb. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commaundements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art † a God readie to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

*Num. 14. 4. † Heb. a God of pardons.

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod. 32. 4.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the *pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shewe them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

*Num. 11. 17. *Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. Iosh. 5. 12.

21 Yea, fourtie yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

*Deut. 8. 4.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Num. 21. 21. &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Hebr. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong Cities, and a fat land, & possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, Vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, cisternes. † Heb. tree of food.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backes, and slew thy *Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1. Kin. 19. 10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them Sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

† Heb. they returned to do euill.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Heb. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. prorail ouer them. *2. Kin. 17. 13. 2. chr. 36. 15. † Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou diddest not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priestes, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all the people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria vnto this day.

*Exod. 34. 6. † Heb. weariness. † Heb. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit thou art iust in all that is broughte vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gauest them, and in the large & fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee are seruants this day: and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof: behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and Priests, † seale vnto it.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant.* 29 *The points of the couenant.*

NOw those † that sealed were, ‖ Nehemiah the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiah,

† Heb. at the sealing. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiah, Miamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Jeshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ *And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the landes, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderstanding.

*Ezra. 2. 43.

29 They cleaue to their brethren the Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commaundements of the LORD our Lord, & his Iudgements, & his Statutes:

† Heb. by the hand of.

30 And that we would not giue our *daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

*Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the seuenth yeere and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 20. 10. Ieuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. chap. 13. 23. * Deut. 15. 2. Ieuit. 25. 4. † Heb. euery hand.

32 Also wee made Ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God:

33 For the shewbread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people of the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

*See num. 28. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. and leuit. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruites of all fruite of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

*Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. & 18. 12, &c.

37 And that we should bring the first fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

*Num. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem.* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues, to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah, Athaiah, the sonne of Uzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, were foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these are the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the son of ‖ Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twentie and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri was their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Sennuah was second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, were eight hundred and twentie and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fortie and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshelemoth, the sonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer was Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of one of the great men.

‖ *Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † had the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† *Heb.* were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph was the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iedithun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred seuenty and two.

† *Heb.* at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See. Chap. 3. 26.

‖ *Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, was Uzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers were ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ *Or, a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah was at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof; and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheleth,

27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, & in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, dwelt ‖ at Michmash, and Aia, and Bethel, and their villages:

‖ *Or, of Geba.* ‖ *Or, to Michmash.*

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuisions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 13 The succession of the Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The officers of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these are the * Priests, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

* *Ezra 2. 1.*

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

‖ *Or, Melicu, verse 14.*

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

‖ *Or, Shebaiah, verse 14.*

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abiiah,

‖ *Or, Harim, verse 15.*

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

‖ *Or, Meraioth, verse 15.*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

‖ *Or, Ginnethon, verse 16.*

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these were the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

‖ *Or, Miniamin, verse 17.*

8 Moreouer ỳ Leuits: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, and Mattaniah which was ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he & his brethren.

‖ *Or, Moadiah, verse 17.*

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni; their brethren, were ouer against them in the watches.

‖ *Or, Sallai, verse 20.*

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

‖ That is the Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recor-

ded

ded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priestes, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers were written in ỳ booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntil the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

*1. Chron. 9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, warde ouer against warde.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

†Heb. treasuries or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Jeshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnesse, both with thankesgiuings and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, & out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certaine of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eastward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fishgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepegate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchiah, and Elam, & Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Jezrahiah their ouerseer.

†Heb. made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offred great sacrifices and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Jerusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasures, for the offrings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is appointed by the Law.
†Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
†Heb. that stood.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

*1. Chron. 24. and 25. chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of olde, there were chiefe of the singers and songs of praise and thankesgiuing vnto God.

*1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, set apart.
*Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for euer:

†Heb. there was read.
*Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 3.
†Heb. eares.

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned ỳ curse into a blessing.

*Num. 22. 5. iosh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest, † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

†Heb. being set ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afortime they laid the meate offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of Priests.

†Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:

†Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And † it grieued me sore, therefore I cast

south all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Leuites had not been given them: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, & set them in their †place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖ treasurers.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and †next to them was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deedes, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, some treading wine-presses, on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, that there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee †about the wall? If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes that †had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and †could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of †each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, saying, Yee shall not giue your daughters vnto their sons, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Israel: *neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And one of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, was sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the Couenant of the Priesthood and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wardes of the Priests, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me O my God, for good.

*Verse 22.

† Heb. standing.

‖ Or, storehouses.

† Heb. at their hand.

† Heb. it was vpon them.

† Heb. kindnesses.

‖ Or, obseruations.

† Heb. about the wall.

† Heb. had made to dwell with them.

† Heb. they discerned not to speake.

† Heb. of people and people.

‖ Or, ranked them.

* 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

† Heb. for the defiling.

The Booke of Esther.

CHAP. I.

Ahasuerus maketh a great feaste. 10 *Vashti sent for refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, putteth the decree of more soueraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces:)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, euen an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were †present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace:

6 Where were white, greene and ‖ blew hangings fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple,

† Heb. found.

‖ Or, violet.

purple, to siluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of golde and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue them drinke in vessels of golde, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the Queene made a feast for the women, in the royall house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the Queene before the king, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beautie: for shee was † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vashti refused to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlaines: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgment:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the kings face, and which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall wee doe vnto the Queene Vashti, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but she came not.

18 Likewise shall the Ladies of Persia and Media, say this day, vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

† Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 One of the house of virgins, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther beeing pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of the kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Heb. vnto the hand.
‖ Or, Hegai, verse 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name was Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had bene caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

2. King. 24. 15. iere. 24. 1. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the mayde was † faire and beautiful, whō Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Heb. nourished.
† Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan ye palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also vnto the kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best place of the house of the women.

† Heb. her portions.
† Heb. he changed her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what would become of her.

† Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had bene twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, to wit, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king,

king, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: shee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto king Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgins: so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vashti.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his princes and his seruants, euen Esthers feast, & he made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, & Esther certified the King thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the King.

‖ *Or, kindnesse.*
† *Heb. before him.*
† *Heb. rest.*
‖ *Or, Bigthana, Chap. 6. 2.*
† *Heb. the threshold.*

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He casteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the princes, that were with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman: for the King had so commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which were in the Kings gate, sayde vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them: that they tolde Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had tolde them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone: for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus: There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it bee written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring it into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer is giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes both yong and olde, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the spoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out being hastened by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

† *Heb. meet, or equall.*
† *Heb. to destroy them.*
† *Heb. weigh.*
‖ *Or, oppressor.*
‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the citie, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none might enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† Heb. sackecloth and ashes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maydes and her † chamberlaines came and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the streete of the citie, which was before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings Treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it vnto Esther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther: Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for such a time as this?

† Heb respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them returne Mordecai this answere:

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes night or day: I also and my maidens, will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obteineth the grace of the golden Scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a payre of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparell, and stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house: ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, that shee obteined fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what is thy request? it shall bee euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King sayd, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath sayd: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King sayd vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it shall bee performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and sayd, My petition and my request is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath said.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the King.

12 Haman sayd moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that shee had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done

done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, unawares giueth counsel that he might doe him honour, 12 complayning of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his sure destruction.

†Heb. the Kings sleepe fled away.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, and hee commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles: and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings Chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2 21.
† Heb. threshold.

3 And the King sayde, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward Court of the Kings house to speake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King saide vnto him, What shall bee done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought: † which the King vseth to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the Crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

†Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.
†Heb. wherewith the King clotheth himselfe.
†Heb. horse that the King rideth vpon.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke, thorow the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

†Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make hast, and take the apparell and the horse as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

†Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horsebacke thorough the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then saide his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

†Heb. to drinke.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said: If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life bee giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For wee are solde, I and my people, † to bee destroyed, to bee slaine, and to perish: but if wee had beene sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

†Heb. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

†Heb. whose heart hath filled him.

6 And Esther sayd, † The aduersarie and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

†Heb. the man aduersary.
‖ Or, at the presence of.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther was. Then sayd the King: Will hee force the Queene also † before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

†Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, sayd before the King: Behold also the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

†Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the Queene: and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what hee was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and it the thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which hee wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writting which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts on horse backe, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromidaries:

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themselues together, and to stand for their liues, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoile of them for a pray.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth; which is the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules, and camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell, of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladnesse, a feast and a good day; and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman.
12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth an other day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged.
20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenans, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† *Hebr. those which did the businesse which* belonged *to the king.*

4 For Mordecai was great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† *Hebr. according to their will.*

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men,

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha.

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slewe they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the king.

† *Hebr. came.*

12 ¶ And the king sayde vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall bee done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king. Let it be graunted to the Iewes which are in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans tenne sonnes be hanged vpon the gallows.

† *Hebr. let men hang.*

14 And the king commaunded it so to bee done

done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slewe three hundred men at Shushan: but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuentie and fiue thousand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteeneth day of the moneth Adar, and on the foureteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the foureteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keepe the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and of ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when Esther came before the king, he commaunded by letters that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they should keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes should bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And hee sent the letter vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they decreed † for themselues and for their seed, the matters of fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai aduancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iewe, was next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ The booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holines, riches, & religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning hee blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne to him seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee Asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of their feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, & rose vp early in the morning, and

† *Heb. in it.*

† *Heb. crush.*
† *Heb. when she came.*

‖ *That is, Lot.*

† *Heb. passe.*

† *Heb. perish.*
† *Heb. be cut off.*

† *Heb. all strength.*

† *Heb. for their soules.*

† *Heb. made him great.*

* *Chap. 2. 3.*

‖ *Or, substance.*

‖ *Or, husbandry.*
† *Heb. sonnes of the East.*

and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD saide vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill.

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, † and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away, yea they haue slaine thy seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another and said, ‖ The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While hee was yet speaking, there came also another, and saide, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And beholde, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

21 * And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boyles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife mooning him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD sayde vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it. *Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst me against him to † destroy him without cause. *Chap. 1. verse 1. and 8. †Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD sayd vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life. ‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Dost thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a worde vnto him; for they saw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and said, †Heb. answered.

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was said, There is a man childe conceiued. *Chap. 10. 18, 19 Iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard

regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should suckе?

13 For now I should haue lien still and bene quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest,

14 With kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene, as infants which neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and the great are there, and the seruant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures;

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safetie, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnesse of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednes, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout Lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee and trembling, which † made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp:

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, ‖ there was silence, and I heard a voyce, saying,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants: ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse on them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding it.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is miserie.* 6 *God is to bee regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safetie, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as ‖ the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearcheable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth

‖ *Or, challenge it.*
‖ *Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day.*
‖ *Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.*
‖ *Or, Leuiathan.*
† *Heb. the eye lids of the morning.*
† *Heb. wearied in strength.*
† *Heb. waite.*
* *Chap. 19. 8.*
† *Heb. before my meat.*
† *Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me*
† *Heb. a word.*
† *Heb. who can withstand from words?*
† *Heb. the knees going vnder.*
* *Prou. 22. 8. Hosea. 10. 13.*
* *That is, by the anger, as Iob 30. 33.*
† *Heb. by stealth.*
† *Heb not me.*
† *Heb. the moysture of my bones.*
‖ *Or, I heard a still voyce.*
* *Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet. 2. 4.*
‖ *Or, nor in his Angels, in whom is no light.*
* *2. Cor. 5. 1.*
† *Heb. beaten in peeces.*
‖ *Or, looke.*
‖ *Or, indignation.*
‖ *Or, Enuie.*
† *Heb. the substance of the rich.*
‖ *Or, affliction.*
* *Chap. 10. 8. psal. 72. 16. rom. 11. 33.*
† *Heb. there is no search.*
† *Heb. past finding out.*
‖ *Or, be no number.*

sendeth waters vpon the † fields.

11 *To set vp on high those that bee low: that those which mourne, may bee exalted to safetie.

12 *Hee disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their handes ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 *Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse, and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 *They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But hee saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almightie.

18 *For he maketh sore and bindeth vp, hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *Hee shall deliuer thee in six troubles: yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine hee shall deliuer thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 *For thou shalt bee in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle shall be in peace, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shock of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, wee haue searched it, so it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layde in the ballances together.

3 For now it would bee heuier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words ‖ are swallowed vp.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe *set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauoury bee eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my soule refused to touch, are my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for. † *Heb. my expectation.*

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy mee, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the Holy one.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh † of brasse? † *Heb. brasen.*

13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie should be shewed from his friend: but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almightie. † *Heb. to him that melteth.*

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the streame of brookes they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place. † *Heb. they are cut off.* † *Heb. in the heate thereof.* † *Heb. extinguished.*

18 The paths of their way are turned aside: they goe to nothing and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped: they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing: ye see my casting downe, and are afraid. ‖ *Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. so is it.* † *Heb. Not.*

22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mightie?

24 Teach mee, and I will hold my tongue, and cause mee to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reprone?

26 Doe ye imagine to reprone words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which are as winde? † *Heb. ye cause to fall vpon.*

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie. † *Heb. before your face.*

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe, my righteousnesse ‖ is in it. ‖ *That is, in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things? † *Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlessenes.* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling? ‖ *Or, a warfare.*

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke; † *Heb. gaspeth after.*

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of † *Heb. the euening be measured.*

tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skinne is broken, and become loathsome.

6 *My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye †shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see me no more: thine eyes are vpon mee, and I ‖ am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no more.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a Whale, that thou settest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort mee, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: and death rather †then my life.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 *What is man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And that thou shouldest visite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I do vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 Hee alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth bee like a strong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert Iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away †for their transgression:

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almightie:

6 If thou were pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *we are but of yesterday, and know †nothing, because our dayes vpon earth are a shadow.)

10 Shall they not teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whilest it is yet in his greennesse, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shalbe †a spiders webbe.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he †helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with †reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked †shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should *man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath hardened himselfe against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger;

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the †waues of the sea.

9 *Which maketh †Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 *Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, †who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the †proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, and choose out my wordes to reason with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answere, but I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered me,

*See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chron. 29.15. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.14.
†Heb. nay.

*Psal. 139.6. iere. 17.8.

*Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. psal. 112.10. prou. 10.28.
†Heb. a spiders house.

†Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.
†Heb. shouting for ioy.
†Heb. shall not be.

*Psal. 143.2.
‖ Or, before God.

*Gen. 1.6.
†Heb. heights.
*Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c.
†Heb. Aish, Cesil, and Cimah.

*See Chap. 5. 9.
*Isay 45.9. iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20.
†Heb. who can turne him away?
†Heb. helpers of pride or strength.

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If I speake of strength, loe, he is strong: and if of Iudgement, who shall set mee a time to plead?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it; he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships: as the Eagle that hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauines, and comfort my selfe,

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall || abhorre me.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I should answere him, and wee should come together in Iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I speake and not feare him: † but it is not so with me.

† Heb. ships of desire.
|| Or, ships of Zoh.
|| Or, make mee to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that should argue.
|| Or, I enquire.
† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his affliction. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Do not condemne me, shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the councell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made mee and fashioned mee together round about; yet thou dost destroy mee.

|| Or, cut off while I liue.
† Heb. the labour of thine hands.
† Heb. It is vp in thy knowledge.
† Heb. tooke paines about me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin, & flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted mee life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy || witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe whence I shall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

* Psal. 139.4, & 14. 15.
† Heb. hedged.
|| That is, thy plagues.
* Chap. 3. 11.
* See chap. 8. 9. and 7. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that hee would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee lesse then thine iniquity deserueth.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he || cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee seeth wickednesse also; will hee not then consider it?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne like a wilde asses colt.

† Heb. a man of lips.
|| Or, diuines.
† He. the heights of heauen.
|| Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Heb. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:
14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:
16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that passe away:
17 And thine age †shall bee clearer then the noone day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt digge about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.
19 *Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall †make suit vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shal faile, and †they shall not escape, and *their hope shall be as the ‖giuing vp of the ghost.

†Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day.
*Leuit. 26. 5.
† Hebr. entreate thy face.
†Heb. flight shall perish from them.
*Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him. 7 Hee acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob answered and sayd,
2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wisedome shall dy with you.
3 But I haue †vnderstanding as well as you, †I am not inferiour to you: yea, †who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.
5 He that is ready to slip with his feete, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowles of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.
8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the ‖soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of †all mankinde.
11 *Doeth not the eare try words? and the †mouth taste his meate?
12 With the ancient is wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.
13 With ‖him is wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.
14 *Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee †shutteth vp a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him is strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.
17 He leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee loseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 Hee leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 *He remoueth away †the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discouereth deepe things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 Hee increaseth the Nations, and destroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and †straiteneth them.
24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse where there is no way.
25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to †stagger like a drunken man.

†Heb. an heart.
†Heb. I fall not lower then you.
†Hebr. with whom are not such as these?
‖Or, life.
†Heb. all flesh of man.
*Chap. 34. 3.
†Heb. palate.
‖That is, with God.
*Isay 22. 22.
*Apoc. 3. 7.
†Heb. vpon.
*Chap. 32. 9.
†Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.
†Heb. leadeth in.
†Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.
2 What ye know, the same doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all Physicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.
6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lippes.
7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?
10 Hee will surely reproue you, if ye dot secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances are like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though hee slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 He also shall be my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speach, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cause, I know that I shall be iustified.
19 Who is he that will pleade with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities & sinnes? make

†Heb. be farre from me.
‖Heb. proue, or argue.

make me to know my transgression, and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen too and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and *makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stocks, and †lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.
28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

*Psal.25.7.
†Heb.obserues.
‡Heb.roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

Iob entreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also as a shadow and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?
4 † Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that hee may † rest till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof dye in the ground;
9 Yet through the sent of the water it will bud and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth and † wasteth away: yea man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters fayle from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lyeth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake; nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee, in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression is sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him,

†Heb.short of dayes.
*Psal.102.12. & 103.15. and 144.4. chap. 8.9.
†Heb.who will giue.
*Psal.51.5.
*Chap.7.1.
†Heb.ceaseth.
†Heb.is weake. ‡Or cut off.
*Psal.136.2.
†Heb.fadeth.
†Heb.ouerflowest.

and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his spirit within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and sayd,
2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?
3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?
4 Yea, † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art thou the first man that was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?
8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? what vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words goe out of thy mouth?
14 * What is man, that he should bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?
15 * Beholde, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid it.
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.
21 † A dreadfull sound is in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 Hee beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and hee is waited for of the sword.
23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.
24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.
25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himselfe against the Almighty.
26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke,

†Heb.knowledge of winde.
†Heb.thou makest voyd. ‖Or, speech.
†Heb.gaacheth.
*Rom.11.34.
*Chap.14.4. 1.king.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. psal.14.3. prou 20.9. 1.iohn 1.8.
*Iob 4.18.
†Heb.a sound of feares.

vpon the thicke bolles of his bucklers:
27 Because hee couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.
28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.
29 Hee shall not be rich neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.
30 He shall not depart out of darknesse; the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.
31 Let not him that is deceiued trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his recompense.
‖ Or, cut off. 32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.
33 Hee shall shake of his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.
Esay 59.4. psal.7.15. ‖ Or, iniquitie. 35 They conceiue mischiefe, *and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends vnmercifulnesse. 7 Hee sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and sayd,
2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ *miserable comforters are ye all.
‖ Or, troublesome. *Chap.13.4. 3 Shall † vaine words haue an end? Or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
†Heb. words of winde. 4 I also could speake as ye do: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake my head at you.
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips should asswage your griefe.
†Heb. what goeth from me? 6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eased?
7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.
8 And thou hast filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witnesse against mee and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.
9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.
10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue smitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themselues together against me.
†Heb. hath shut me vp. 11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the handes of the wicked.
12 I was at ease, but hee hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my necke, and shaken mee to pieces, and set mee vp for his marke.
13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaueth my reines asunder, and doeth not spare: he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.
14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach he runneth vpon me like a giant.
15 I haue sowed sackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the dust.
16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death.
17 Not for any iniustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.
18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.
19 Also now, behold, my witnesse is in heauen, and my record is † on high.
†Heb. in the high places. 20 My friends † scorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.
†Heb. are my scorners. 21 O that one might pleade for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.
‖ Or, friend. 22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall goe the way whence I shall not returne.
†Heb. yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖ Or, my breath is spent. MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct the graues are ready for me.
†Heb. lodge. 2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?
3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee: who is he that will strike hands with me?
4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.
5 Hee that speaketh flattery to his friendes, euen the eyes of his children shall faile.
‖ Or, before them. 6 Hee hath made me also a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.
‖ Or, my strength. 7 Mine eye also is dimme, by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members are as a shadow.
8 Vpright men shalbe astonied at this, and the innocent shall stirre vp himselfe against the hypocrite.
†Heb. shall adde strength. 9 The righteous also shall hold on his way and he that hath cleane hands, † shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wise man among you.
†Heb. the possessions. 11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.
†Heb. neere. 12 They change the night into day: the light is † short because of darknesse.
13 If I wait, the graue is mine house: I haue made my bed in the darknesse.
†Heb. cry to or called. 14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother and my sister.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and sayd,
2 How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beastes, and reputed vile in your sight?
†Heb. his soule. 4 Hee teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remoued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
‖ Or, lampe. 6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.
7 The steppes of his strength shall bee straitned,

straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feete, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

†Heb. hidden. 10 The snare is † layd for him in the ground and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

†Heb. scatter him.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shalbe ready at his side.

†Heb. barres. 13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skinne: euen the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

*Chap. 8. 14. & 11. 20. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28. 14 * His confidence shall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

*Prou. 2. 22. 17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the streete.

†Heb. they shall drive him. 18 † He shalbe driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 Hee shall neither haue sonne, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall bee astonied at his day, as they that || went before, † were affrighted.

||Or, lived with him. †Heb. laid hold on horror. 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is miserie enough in him to feede their cruelties. 21. 28 He craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue yee reproched me: you are not ashamed that you || make your selues strange to me.

||Or, harden your selues against me. 4 And bee it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeede ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

||Or, violence. 7 Beholde, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but there is no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 Hee hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against mee, and hee counteth mee vnto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of † mine owne body.

†Heb. my belly. 18 Yea, || young children despised mee; I arose, and they spake against me.

||Or, the wicked. 19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

* Psal. 41. 9. & 55. 13. †Heb. the men of my secret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, || and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

||Or, as. †Heb. who will giue, &c. 21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon mee, O yee my friendes; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe yee persecute mee as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that hee shall stand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

||Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God. 26 || And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

†Heb. a stranger †Heb. in my bosome. 27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, though my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him? || seeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.

29 Be yee afraide of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword: that ye may know there is a iudgement.

||Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayd,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for this † I make haste.

†Heb. my haste is in me. 3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth mee to answere.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, since man was placed vpon the earth,

*Psal. 37. 37. †Heb. from neere. 5 * That the triumphing of the wicked is † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

†Heb. cloud. 6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

7 Yet hee shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shall bee chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more: neither shall his place any more beholde him.

||Or, the poore shall oppresse his children. 10 || His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of the sinne of his

mouth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweete in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 Though he spare it and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aspes within him.

15 Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 Hee shall not see the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall hee restore, and shall not swallow it downe: † according to his substance shal the restitution be, and he shall not reioyce therein.

19 Because hee hath † oppressed, and hath forsaken the poore; because he hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which hee desired.

21 || There shall none of his meate be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall bee in straits: euery hand of the || wicked shall come vpon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the bowe; yea the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours are vpon him.

26 All darknesse shalbe hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him: it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit bee † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonied, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraide, and trembling taketh holde on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eies.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes || in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What is the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profite should wee haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His || breastes are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, which yee wrongfully imagine against mee.

28 For yee say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall hee bee brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

33 The cloddes of the valley shall be sweete vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 Hee accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and sayde,

2 Can

†Heb. in the midst of his palate.

||Or, streaming brookes.

†Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.
†Heb. crushed.

*Eccles. 5.12.
†Heb. know.

||Or, there shall be none left for his meates.
‖Or, troublesome.

†Heb. of his decrees from God.

†Heb. shortened.
†Hebr. looke vnto me.
*Psal. 17.10. and 73.12. iere. 12.1. hab. 1.16.

†Heb. are peace from feare.

‖Or, in mirth.

*Chap. 21. 15.

‖Or, lampe.

†Heb. plaiteth away.
‖That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

†Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.
‖Or, milkpales.

†Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
*Prou. 16.4.

†Heb. the day of wrath.

†Heb. graue.
†Heb. watch in the heape.

†Heb. transgression.

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God, as ‖ hee that is wise may bee profitabe vnto himselfe?

‖ Or, if he may bee profitable, doeth his good successe depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makest thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the man of arme. † Heb. eminent, or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue bin broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sodden feare troubleth thee;

11 Or darknesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the starres. ‖ Or, what.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that hee seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood,

† Heb. a flood was poured vpon their foundation.

17 *Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty ‖ doe for them?

* Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, to them.

18 *Yet hee filled their houses with good things, but the counsell of the wicked is farre from mee.

* Chap. 21. 16. Psal. 107. 42

19 *The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

* Or, estate. Or, shall cut off. That is, with God.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 *If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt bee built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacles.

* Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp golde ‖ as dust, and the golde of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the dust

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

Or, gold. † Heb. store of strength.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and he shall saue the † humble person.

† Heb. him that hath low eyes.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

‖ Or, the innocent shal deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God,* 6 *in confidence of his mercy.* 8 *God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes.* 11 *Iobs innocencie.* 13 *Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groaning.

† Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come to his seate!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him.

9 On the left hand where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right hand, that I cannot see him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take; when hee hath tried mee, I shall come forth as gold.

† Heb the way that is with me.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary food.

† Heb. I haue hid, or layd vp. ‖ Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turne him? and what * his soule desireth, euen that he doeth.

* Psal. 115. 3.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknesse, neither hath he couered the darknesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished.* 17 *There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoone the * land markes; they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed thereof.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17. ‖ Or, feed them.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take away the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, as wilde asses in the desert, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernes yeeldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

† Heb. mingle corne, or dredge. † Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They

8 They are wette with the showres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and † disguiseth his face.

† Hebr. setteth his face in secret.

16 In the darke they digge thorow houses, which they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

† Heb. violently take it.

19 Drought and heate † consume the snow-waters: so doeth the graue those which haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, hee shall bee no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mightie with his power: he riseth vp, || and no man is sure of life.

|| Or, he trusteth not his owne life.

23 Though it bee giuen him to bee in safetie, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† Heb. are not.
† Heb. closed vp.

25 And if it bee not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 * How then can man bee iustified with God? Or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* Chap. 4. 17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, that is a worme: and the sonne of man which is a * worme?

* Psal. 22. 6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisedome? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, || and the inhabitants thereof.

|| Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

† Heb. vntil the end of light with darkenesse.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into cursings.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

† Heb. made my soule bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and * the spirit of God is in my nostrils,

* That is, the breath which God gaue him

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach mee, † so long as I liue.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

* Matth. 16. 26. * Prou. 1. 28. ezech. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you || by the hand of God: that which is with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

|| Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold, all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours which they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread,

15 * Those

15 * Thoſe that remaine of him, ſhall be buried in death, and his widowes ſhall not weepe.
16 Though hee heape vp ſilver as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 Hee may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſilver.
18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but he ſhall not bee gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not:
20 * Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.
21 The Eaſt winde carieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God ſhal caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

* Pſal. 78. 65.
* Chap. 18. 11.
† Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the ſilver, and a place for gold where they finde it.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.
3 He ſetteth an end to darkneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphirs: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold.
7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not ſeene.
8 The Lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lyon paſſed by it.
9 * Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks: and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.
11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth hee forth to light.
12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in mee: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſilver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.
17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhall not be for ‖ iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention ſhall bee made of ‖ corall, or of pearles: for the price of wiſedome is aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.
20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, & kept cloſe from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, and ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did hee ſee it, ‖ and declare it, hee prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.
28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

* Rom. 11. 33, 34.
† Heb. ſhe gold ſhall not be giuen for it.
* Prou. 3. 14. and 8. 11, 19. and 16. 16.
† Heb. precious of the gold.
‖ Or, Romoth.
* Verſe 12.
‖ Or, braſſe.
‖ Or, Lampe.
* Pſal. 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſayd,
2 O that I were as in monethes paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.
3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkneſſe:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, when my children were about me:
6 When I waſhed my ſteppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete.
8 The yong men ſaw mee, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood vp.
9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.
10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the rooke of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard mee, then it bleſſed mee, and when the eye ſaw mee, it gaue witneſſe to me:
12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.
13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon mee: & I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.
14 I put on righteouſnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.
18 Then I ſayd, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.
19 My roote was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.
22 After my wordes they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeach dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.
24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it not,

† Heb. added to take vp.
† Heb. with me.
† Heb. the voyce of the nobles was hid.
† Heb. the iawes or the grinders.
† Heb. I caſt.
† Heb. opened.
† Heb. new.
† Heb. changed.

not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iob honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.

† *Heb. of fewer dayes then I.*

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profite mee, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse in † former time desolate and waste:

‖ *Or, darke as the night.*
† *Heb. yesternight.*

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

† *Hebr. holes.*

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† *Heb. men of no name.*

9 *And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

* Psal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

† *Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.*

11 Because hee hath loosed my coard, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon mee as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselues vpon me.

15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the winde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

† *Heb. my principall one.*

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon mee.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou oppposest thy selfe against me.

† *Heb. turned to be cruell.*
† *Hebr. the strength of thy hand.*

22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest mee to ride vpon it, and dissoluest my ‖ substance.

‖ *Or, wisedome.*

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the house appointed for all liuing.

† *Heb. heape* * Rom. 12. 25. psal. 35. 13.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

† *Hebr. for him that was hard of day.*

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my soule grieued for ‖ poore?

‖ *Or, needie.*

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, and cried in the Congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

*Psal. 102. 6. ‖ *Or, ostriches.*

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duties.*

I Made a couenant with mine eyes: why then should I thinke vpon a mayde?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightie from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 *Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?

*2. Chro. 16. 9 chap. 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

† *Heb. let him weigh me in ballances of iustice.*

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let me sow, and let another eate, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue layd wait at my neighbors doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man seruant, or of my maid seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp, and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

‖ *Or, did not fashion vs in my wombe?*

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

‖ *That is, the widow.*

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, & if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

‖ *Or, the shoulder bone.*

23 For

23 For destruction from God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, & because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † in brightnesse:

27 And mine heart hath beene secretly entised, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquitie to be punished by the Iudge: for I should haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth † to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule,)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doores || to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, || as Adam, by hiding mine iniquitie in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! || behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a Booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, and binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheat, and || cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

† Heb. found much.
† Heb. the light. † Heb. bright.
† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.
† Heb. my palate.
|| Or, to the way.
|| Or, after the manner of men.
|| Or, behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answere me.
† Heb. weepe.
† Heb. the strength thereof.
† Heb. caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.
|| Or, noysome. weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends. 6 Because wisedome commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to speake.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob because hee was righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friendes was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they were † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I am † yong, and ye are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

† Heb. from answering.
† Heb. his soule.
† Heb. expelled Iob in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.
† Heb. few of dayes.
† Heb. I feared.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not alwayes wise: neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest yee should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speaches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still and answered no more.)

17 I said, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake † that I may bee refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in so doing my Maker would soone take mee away.

* Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.
† Heb. vnderstandings.
† Heb. words.
|| Or, ordered his words.
† Heb. they removed speaches from themselues.
† Heb. words.
† Heb. the spirit of my belly.
† Heb. is not opened.
† Heb. that I may breathe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob. 8 He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministery. 31 He inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst, answere mee, set thy words in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand bee heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of thy words, saying,

9 I am cleane without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquitie in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

† Heb. in my palate.
*Chap. 9. 35. and 23. 20.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.
† Heb. in mine eares.

13 Why

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,
17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.
18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the ſword.
19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † daintie meat.
21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene, and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.
22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.
23 If there bee a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ranſome.
25 His fleſh ſhall bee freſher ‖ then a childs: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.
26 Hee ſhall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.
27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, and if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † oftentimes with man,
30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.
32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

† *Heb. he anſwereth not.*
† *Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*
† *Heb. worke.*
† *Heb. from paſſing by the ſword.*
* *Pſal. 107. 17*
† *Heb. meat of deſire.*
‖ *Or, an atonement.*
† *Heb. then childhood.*
‖ *Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.*
‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my ſoule &c. and my life.*
† *Heb. twice* and *thrice.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore, Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Heare my words, O yee wiſe men, and giue eare vnto mee, ye that haue knowledge.
3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.
4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgment: let vs know among our ſelues what is good.
5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.
6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.
7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp ſcorning like water?
8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.
9 For hee hath ſaid, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee ſhould delight himſelfe with God.
10 Therefore hearken vnto mee, ye † men of vnderſtanding; * farre be it from God, that hee ſhould doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that he ſhould commit iniquity.
11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.
12 Yea ſurely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.
13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?
14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, if hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;
15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.
16 If now thou haſt vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.
17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? And wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?
18 Is it fit to ſay to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are vngodly?
19 * How much leſſe to him that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.
20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mightie ſhall bee taken away without hand.
21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth all his goings.
22 There is no darkneſs, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelues.
23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that hee ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.
24 Hee ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.
25 Therefore he knoweth their works; and hee ouerturneth them in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.
26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:
27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.
28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.
29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it bee done againſt a nation, or againſt a man onely:
30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.
31 Surely it is meet to bee ſayd vnto God, I haue borne chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more.
32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.
33 † Should it bee according to thy minde? hee will recompenſe it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.
34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.
35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were without wiſedome.
36 ‖ My

† *Heb. men of heart.*
* *Exod. 32. 4. iob 8. 3. & 36. 23. pſal. 92. 15 rom. 9. 14.*
* *Pſal. 62. 12. prou. 24. 12. iere. 32. 19. ezek. 33. 20. matt. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. per. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.*
† *Heb. all of it.*
* *Pſal. 104. 29.*
† *Heb. vpon him*
* *Eccleſ. 12. 6. gen 3. 19.*
† *Heb. binde.*
* *Deut. 10. 17. 2. chron. 9. 7. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. col 3. 25. 1 per. 1. 17.*
† *Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.*
* *Prou. 5 21. & 15. 3. iob 31. 4. 2. chro. 16. 9. ier. 16. 17.*
† *Heb. rot.*
† *Heb. without ſearching out.*
† *Heb. crueltie.*
† *Heb. in the place of beholders.*
† *Heb. from after him.*
† *Heb. Should it bee from with thee?*
† *Heb. of ſtarke.*

36 ‖ My desire is that Job may be tried vnto the end, because of his answeres for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, hee clappeth his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

‖ Or, My father let Iob be tried.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to bee made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right that thou saydst, My righteousnesse is more then Gods?

3 For thou saydst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee? and, What profit shall I haue, ‖ if I be cleansed from my sinne?

4 †I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse may profit the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet Iudgement is before him: therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

‖ Or, by it more than by my sin. † Heb. I will return to thee words.

* Psal. 16.2. rom. 11.35. iob. 22.3.

* Iob 27.9. prou. 1.28. esay 1.15. ierem. 11.11.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in all his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee †that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and †wisedome.

6 Hee preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the Throne, yea, hee doeth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and bee holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue him, *they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, †they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 †They die in youth, and their life is among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitnesse, and †that which should bee set on thy table, should be full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre down raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the cloudes, or the noyse of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meate in abundance.

32 With cloudes he couereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloude that commeth betwixt.

33 The noyse thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

* Iob 21.13.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† Heb. their soule dieth. ‖ Or, Sodomites.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

‖ Or, iudgement & iustice should vphold thee.

† Heb. turne thee aside.

† Hebr. the roote.

† Heb. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 †Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his †lightening vnto the †ends of the earth.

† Heb. heare in hearing. † Heb. light. † Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilouſly with his voice: great things doeth he, which wee cannot comprehend.

*Pſal.147.16. and 17. †Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength. †Heb. out of the chamber. †Heb. ſcattering winds.

6 For *he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: †likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man: that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the †North.

10 By the breath of God froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitened.

11 Alſo by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcatereth †his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may doe whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee cauſeth it to come, whether for †correction, or for his land, or for mercie.

†Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancing of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, and as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him; for wee cannot order our ſpeach by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the winde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

†Hebr. gold.

22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible Maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot finde him out: hee is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes commeth Iob of ignorance, 30 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †anſwere thou mee.

†Hebr. make me know.

4 *Where waſt thou when I layd the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

*Pſal. 104.5. prou. 30.4. †Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath layde the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the †foundations thereof †faſtened? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

†ſockets. †Heb made to ſinke.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 *Or who ſhut vp the Sea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe.

*Pſal.104.9

9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

‖ Or, ſhut vp my decree vpon it, †Heb. the pride of thy waues.

11 And ſayd, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall †thy proud waues be ſtayed.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of †the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

†Heb. wing.

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſpring of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth, and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

‖ Or, c.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell & warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? which ſcattereth the Eaſt winde vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate & waſte ground, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe †is frozen.

†Heb. is taken. ‖ Or, the ſeuen Starres. Heb. Cimah. † Heb. Cſil. ‖ Or, the twelue Signes. †Heb. guide them.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of †Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou †guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt

35 Canst thou send lightenings, that they may go, and say vnto thee, † here we are?
36 *Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen?
38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?
39 *Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,
40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie in waite?
41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food: when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

† Heb, behold vs.
*Chap.32.8. eccles.2.26.
† Heb, who can cause to lie downe.
‖ Or, when the dust is turned into myre.
† Heb, is powred.
*Psal.104.21.
† Heb, the life.
*Psal.147.9. matt.6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wilde goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wilde asse.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNowest* thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue?
2 Canst thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?
6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of † the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines is his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canst thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?
11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy seede? and gather it into thy barne?
13 Gauest thou the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,
15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.
16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:
17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.
18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canst thou make him afraid as the grashopper? the glory of his nostrils is † terrible.

*Psal.29.8.
† Heb, salt place.
† Heb, of the master.
‖ Or, the feathers of the storke and ostrich.
† Heb, a terrour.

21 ‖ He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his strength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.
23 The quiuer rattleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.
25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.
26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, and stretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commandement? and make her nest on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.
29 From thence she seeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones also suck vp blood: and *where the slaine are, there is she.

‖ Or, his feet digge.
† Heb, the armour.
† Heb, by thy mouth.
*Matt.24. 28.luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe to God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnesse, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and sayd,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct him? he that reproueth God, let him answere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,
4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once I haue spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.
6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind and said:
7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man, I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.
8 *Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayest be righteous?
9 Hast thou an arme like God, or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 *Decke thy selfe now with maiestie, and excellencie, and aray thy selfe with glory and beautie.
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.
12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.
13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.
14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an ox.
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of yron.
19 He is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he

*Chap.38.3.
*Psal.50.21. rom.3.4.
*Psal.104.1
‖ Or, the elephant, as some thinke.
‖ Or, he setteth vp.

that made him, can make his sword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and the fennes.

22 The shadie trees couer him with their shadow: the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

†Heb. he oppresseth. ‖ Or, will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a ginne?

23 Behold, † hee drinketh vp a riuer, and hasteth not: hee trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ Hee taketh it with his eyes: his nose pearceth through snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole. †Heb. which thou drownest.

CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † which thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skinne with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one bee cast downe euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before mee?

*Psal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. Cor. 10. 26.

11 * Who hath preuented me that I should repay him? whatsoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, ‖ with his double bridle?

‖ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

†Heb. strong pieces of shields.

15 His † scales are his pride, shut vp together as with a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doeth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. sorrow reioyceth. †Heb. the fulnes.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moouen.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

‖ Or, breastplate.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

†Heb. sharpe pieces of the pot sherd.

30 † Sharpe stones are vnder him: he spreadeth sharpe-pointed things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

‖ Or, who behaue themselues without feare.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I knowe that thou canst doe euery thing, and that ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

‖ Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

3 * Who is he that hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

*Chap. 38. 2.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, & against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, & offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob.

†Heb. his face or person.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD also accepted † Iob.

†Heb. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise as much as hee had before.

†Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and

euery

euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter ende of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, & three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lined Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob dyed, being olde and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.*

*Prou.4.14.

BLessed * is the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

‖Or, wicked.

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, *and in his Law doeth hee meditate day and night.

*Iosh.1.8. psal.119.1. iere.17.8.

3 And hee shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

†Heb. fade.

4 The vngodly are not so: but are *like the chaffe which the winde driueth away.

*Psal.34.5. isay 17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 *The Kingdome of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

*Actes 4.25.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

‖Or, tumultuously assemble? †Heb. meditate.

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his Anoynted, saying,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

*Prou.1.26. ‖Or, prouide. †Heb. anoynted. ‡Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my holinesse.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens, shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall hee speake vnto them in his wrath, and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King ‡ vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 *I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Actes 13.33. hebr.1.5. ‖Or, for a decree.

8 *Aske of me, and I shal giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

*Psal.72.8.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

*Apoc.2.27. and 19.15.

10 Bee wise now therefore, O ye Kings: bee instructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

*Prou.16.20. isay 30.18. iere.17.7. rom.9.33. and 10.11. 1.pet.2.6.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he be angry, and yee perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The securitie of Gods protection.

A * Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

*2.Sam.15. 15.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many there bee which say of my soule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

‖Or, about.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

*Psal.4.9.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thousands of people that haue set themselues against mee round about.

*Psal.27.3.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy blessing is vpon thy people. Selah.

*Isay 43.11. hosea 13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.

‖Or, ouer seer. ¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare mee, when I call, O God of my righteousnes: thou hast inlarged me when I was in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

‖Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long will ye turne my glory into shame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee still. Selah.

5 Offer* the sacrifices of righteousnes, and put your trust in the LORD.

*Psal. 50.14. and 51.19.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 *I will both lay mee downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safety.

*Psal. 3.5.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

*Psal. 130.6.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

†Heb. before thine eyes.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

†Herb. the Temple of thy Holinesse.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

†Heb. those which obserue me.

8 Leade me, O LORD in thy righteousnes, because of † mine enemies: make thy way straight before my face.

‖Or, stedfastnes. †Heb. in his mouth. i. in the mouth of any of them.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednes: *their throat is an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

†Heb. wickednesses.

*Rom. 3.13.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

‖Or, make them guiltie. ‖Or, from their counsels.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

†Heb. hidest ouer, or, protectest them.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as with a shield.

†Heb. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

*Psal. 38.1.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: oh saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

*Psal. 30.10. and 88.11. and 115.17. and 118.17. esay 38.18.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

‖Or, euery night.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grieke: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

*Matth. 7.23. and 25.41. luke 13.27.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne and bee ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocencie. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which he sang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

‖Or, business.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a Lion, renting it in pieces, while there is † none to deliuer.

†Heb. not a deliuerer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peare with mee: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie persecute my soule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on hie.

*Psal. 18.19. *1. Sam. 26.7. 1. chron. 28.9. psal. 139.1. iere. 11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, *according to thy righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie that is in mee.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God tryeth the hearts and reines.

† Hebr. my bucklet is vpon God. ‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

10 † My defence is of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecuters.

14 *Behold, hee trauailleth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falsehood.

15 †He made a pit, and digged it: * and is fallen into the pit which he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most High.

*Iob 15.35. psal 59.4. ism.1.25. †Heb.he hath digged a pit. *Psal.9.15. and 10.2. prou.5.22.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou †ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider the heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 †All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beastes of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoeuer passeth thorow the pathes of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

*Mat.21.16. †Heb.founded. *Iob.7.17. psal.144.3. heb.2.6. *1.Cor.15.27. †Heb flockes and oxen, all of them,

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For †thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging †right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked: thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he

†Heb.thou hast made my iudgement. †Heb.in righteousnesse, ‖Or, the destructions of the enemie are come to a perpetuall end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And hee shall iudge the world in righteousnesse; hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 *The LORD also will be †a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge, in time of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate mee, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 *The heathen are sunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway bee forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile; let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

*P sal.96.13. and 98.10. *Psal.37.39 and 46. and 91.2. †Heb.an high place. *Gen.9.5. ‖Or, afflicted. *Psal.7.16.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? why hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in his pride doeth persecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his †hearts desire, ‖and blesseth the couetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke after God: ‖God is not in all his *thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not bee moued; for I shall †neuer be in aduersitie.

7 *His mouth is full of cursing, and †deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is mischiefe and ‖vanitie.

8 Hee sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes †are priuily set against the poore.

9 Hee lieth in wait †secretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

†Heb.in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. *Psal.7.16. and 9.16. pro.5.22. †Heb soules. ‖Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord. ‖Or, all his thoughts are there is no God. *Psal.14.1. and 53.1. †Heb. vnto generation and generation. *Rom.3.14. †Heb.deceits. ‖Or, iniquities. †Heb.hide themselues. †Heb.in the secret places.

10 †He croucheth and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee it.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite it with thy hand: the poore †committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes till thou find none.

16 *The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppreſſe.

Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.
‖ Or, into his ſtrong parts.
**Pſal. 94.7.*
‖ Or, afflicted.
†Heb. leaueth.
**Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13. and 146.10. iere. 10.10. lam. 5.19.*
‖ Or, eſtabliſh.
‖ Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and ‖ an horrible tempeſt: this ſhalbe the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

† Heb. in darkeneſſe.
**Habak. 2.20.*
‖ Or, a burning tempeſt.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, enuieth helpe of God. 3 He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in God tried promiſes.

To the chiefe Muſician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ HELPE LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with †a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that ſpeaketh †proud things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet him in ſafetie from him that ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou ſhalt preſerue †them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the †vileſt men are exalted.

Or, Octaua.
**2. Sam. 22. 31. pſal. 18. 30. & 119 verſe 140. pro. 30.5.*
†Heb. him, 5. ver. 7 on of them.
† Heb. the wilde of the ſonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boaſteth of diuine mercy.

To the ‖ chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouerſeer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for euer? how long will thou hide thy face from mee?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, hauing ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe the ſleepe of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, and thoſe that trouble me, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE *foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: *to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become †filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 †There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſel of the poore, becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

**Pſal. 10.4. and 53.1.*
**Rom. 3.10.*
† Heb. finding.
† Heb. they feared a feare.
† Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, *who ſhall abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 *Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproch againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

**Pſal. 24.3, &c.*
† Heb. ſincere.
**Eſay. 33.15.*
‖ Or, reuileth, or vndureth.

5 *Hee

*Exod.22.25. leuit.25.36. deut.23.19. ezech.22.12. and 18.8.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

‖Or, A golden Psalme of Dauid.

2 O my soule, thou hast sayde vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: * my goodnesse extendeth not to thee:

*Psal.50.10. iob 22.2. and 35.7.

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, that ‖ hasten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖Or, giue gifts to another.

5 * The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

*Lam.3.24. deut.12.9. †Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

*Acts 2.25.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

†Heb. dwell confidently.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Acts 2.31. and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

†Heb. iustice. †Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited mee in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Holde vp my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps † slip not.

†Heb. bee not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto mee, and heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise vp against thy right hand.

‖Or, that sauest those which trust in thee from those that rise vp against thy right hand. †Heb. that vexe me.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse mee, from † my deadly enemies, who compasse mee about.

†Heb. my enemies against the soule. †Heb. the likenes of him, That is, of euery one of them, in as much as that desireth to ranne.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lurking in secret places.

†Heb. sitting. †Heb. preuent his face.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ which is thy sword:

‖Or, by the sword.

14 ‖ From men which are thy hande, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure. ‖ They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

‖Or, from men by thine hand. ‖Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid. the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

*2.Sam.22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God † my strength, in whom I will trust: my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, and my high tower.

†Heb. my rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afrayde.

*Psal.116.3. †Heb. Belial.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖Or, cords.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by him.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe, and darkenesse was vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him: his thicke cloudes passed, hayle stones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voyce; hayle stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖ Or, great waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie. †Heb. with.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannesse of my hands † in his eye sight. † Heb. before his eyes.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward. ‖ Or, wrestle.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe the lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darknesse. ‖ Or, lampe.

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. ‖ Or, broken.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: *the word of the LORD is † tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. *Pſ. 1.12.6. and 119.140. prou. 30.5. † Or, refined.

31 *For who is God, saue the LORD? or who is a rocke, saue our God? *Deut. 32.33. 1. ſam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. eſay. 45.5.

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hinds feete: and setteth me vpon my hie places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bowe of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made mee great. ‖ Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that † my feete did not slip. † Heb. mine ankles.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe til they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me. † Heb. caused to bow.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue them: euen vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not known, shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me. †Hebr. at the hearing of the eare. †Heb. the sonnes of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lye.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places. † Heb. giueth auengements for me.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed bee my rocke: & let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me. ‖ Or, destroyed. † Heb. man of violence.

48 Hee deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against mee: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man. * Rom. 15.9. ‖ Or, confeſſe.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing prayses vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE *heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke. *Gen. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 There is no speech nor language, where ‖ their voyce is not heard. ‖ Or, without these their voyce is heard. Heb. without their voyce heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne. * Rom. 10.18.

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof. ‖ Or, their rule, or direction.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ converting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple ‖ Or, doctrine. ‖ Or, restoring.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD is pure enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether. † Heb. truth.

10 More to be desired are they then golde, *yea then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe. * Pſal. 119.72. & 127. & 103. prou. 8.19. † Heb. the dropping of hony combs.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand his errors? cleanse thou me from my secret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then shall I be vpright, and shall be innocent from the great transgression. ‖ Or, much.

14 Let

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

† Heb. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

† Heb. set thee on an high place.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

† Heb. stay helpe. † Heb. support thee.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† Heb. turne to ashes, or make fat.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God wee will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed, he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

† Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse. † Heb. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

7 Some trust in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire; and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, and thou gauest it him: euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy saluation, honour and Maiestie hast thou layd vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† Heb. set him to be blessings. † Heb. gladded him with ioy.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High hee shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

|| Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. † Heb. shoulder.

12 Therefore || shalt thou make them turne their † backe, when thou shalt make ready thine arrowes vpon thy strings, against † face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: so will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 Hee prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon || Aiieleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

|| Or, the hinde of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken mee? why art thou so farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

* Mat. 27. 46. mark. 15. 34. † Heb. from my saluation.

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heerest not: and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, saying,

* Matt. 27. 39. † Hebr. open.

8 * † Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || seeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43. † Heb. he rolled himselfe on the Lord. || Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the wombe, thou || diddest make mee hope, when I was vpon my mothers breasts.

|| Or, kept me in safetie.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere, for there is † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many bulles haue compassed me: strong buls of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpō me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring lyon.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the middest of my bowels.

|| Or, sundred.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed mee, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Mat. 27. 35. † marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

† Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue mee from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard mee from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

* Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him, all yee the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when hee cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall bee of thee, in the great congre-

congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and bee satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.

*Psal.2.8.and 72.11.& 86.9

27 *All the ends of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome is the LORDS: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Esa.40.11. iere.23.5. ezech.34.23. iohn 10.11. 1.pet.2.25.

THe LORD is *my shepheard, I shall not want.

† *Heb.pastures of tender grasse.*

2 Hee maketh mee to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.

† *Heb.waters of quietnesse.*

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth mee in the pathes of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, *I will feare no euill: for thou art with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

*Psal.3.6. & 118.6.

5 Thou preparest a table before mee, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † annointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† *Heb.makest fat.*

6 Surely goodnesse and mercie shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† *Heb.to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world: 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Deut 10.14. iob.41.2. psal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26. and 28.

THe *earth is the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Iob 38.6. psal.104.5. and 136.6.

2 *For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

*Psal.15.1. *Esay 33. 15,16.

3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

† *Heb.the cleane of hands.*

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

‖ *Or, O God of Iacob.*

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee yee lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift them vp, yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Psalme Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I *trust in thee, let mee not bee ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

*Psal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

3 *Yea, let none that wait on thee bee ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

*Esa.28.16. rom.10.11.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

*Psal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they haue bene euer of old.

*Psal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.11.

† *Heb.thy bowels.*

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherite the earth.

† *Hebn.shall lodge in goodnesse.*

14 *The secret of the LORD is with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his couenant.

*Pro.3.32.

‖ *Or, and his couenant to make them know it.*

15 Mine eyes are euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

† *Hebr.bring foorth.*

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† *Heb.hatred of violence.*

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

*Psal.7.10

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me, try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

*Psal.1.1.

4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

† Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‖ Or, take not away.
† Hebr. men of blood.
† Heb. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid susteineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD is my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, euen mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against mee, mine heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against mee, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall my head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I crie with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon mee, and answere mee.

8 ‖ When thou saidest, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake mee, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelties.

13 I had fainted, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

*Psal. 118.6. micah. 7.8.
† Heb. approached against me.
*Psal. 3.6.
‖ Or, the delight.
† Heb. of shouting.
‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee, Let my face seeke thy face, &c.
† Heb. will gather me.
*Psal. 26.4. and 86.11. and 119.
† Heb. a way of plainesse.
† Hebr. those which obserue me.
*Psal. 31.35. isa. 25.9. hab. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He blesseth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, bee not silent to mee: * lest if thou bee silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe is in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuors: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed bee the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I prayse him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and hee is the † sauing strength of his Anoynted.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

*Psal. 143.7.
† Heb. from me.
‖ Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
*Psal. 12.3. iere. 9.8.
‖ Or, his strength.
† Heb. strength of saluations.
‖ Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is † full of Maiestie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euerymone speake of his glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people, the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

† Heb. yee sonnes of the mighty.
† Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
‖ Or, great waters.
† Heb. in power.
† Heb. in Maiestie.
*Deut. 3.9.
† Heb. cutteth out.
‖ Or, to be in paine.
‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his deliuerance, 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶

¶ A Pſalme and ſong at the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept mee aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O yee Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment: in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour, thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou diddeſt hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: O LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dauncing, thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes to thee for euer.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.
† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the euening.
† Heb. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.
* Pſal. 6.6. and 88.11. and 115.17.
‖ That is my tongue or my ſoule.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ The chiefe Muſitian.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer bee aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: bee thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade mee and guide mee.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble: thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities,

8 And haſt not ſhut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roume.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with griefe, yea, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt mee, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee aſhamed, and ‖ let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence, which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD: for he hath ſhewed mee his maruellous kindneſſe in a ‖ ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſayde in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

† Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.
‖ Or, let them be cut off for the graue.
† Heb. a hard thing.
* Eſay 64.4. 1. cor. 2.9.
‖ Or, fenced city.
* Pſal. 37.34.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednesse conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes gaineth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ ‖ A Pſalme of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed is hee whoſe * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, whoſe ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I ſaid, I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD: and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt be found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way

‖ Or, a Pſalme of Dauid giuen inſtruction.
* Rom. 4.7.
* Prou. 28.13. eſay 65.24. 1. iohn 1.9.
† Heb. in a time of finding.
* Pſal. 9.10.

the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 *Be yee not as the horse, or as the mule, which haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorowes shall bee to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercie shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to bee placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe, sing vnto him with the Psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his workes are done in truth.

5 *Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 *By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For hee spake, and it was done, hee commanded, and it stood fast.

10 *The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 *The counsaile of the LORD standeth for euer; the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 *Blessed is the nation, whose God is the LORD; and the people whom hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vaine thing for safetie: neither shall he deliuer any by his great strength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them alliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he is our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who drone him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard mee; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is good: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto mee: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is he that desireth life? and loueth many dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous; and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cause (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop the way against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule; I am thy saluation.

4 *Let

† Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee. *Prou. 26. 3.

*Psal. 119. 64. ‖ Or, mercy.

*Gen. 1. 6, and 7.

*Esay 19. 3. Heb. maketh frustrate, *Prou. 19. 21. Esay 46. 10. † Heb. to generation and generation.

*Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

*Iob 36. 7. and 34. 24. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

‖ Or, they looked vnto him.

*1. Pet. 3. 10.

*Iob 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.

† Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of spirit.

‖ Or, shall bee guilty.

*Let

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

*Psal.40.15. and70.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase them.

*Iob 21.18. psal.1.4. isa.29.6. ose.13.3.

6 Let their way be †darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

† Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net in a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him †at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

† Heb. which hee knoweth not of.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall be ioyfull in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needie from him that spoileth him.

11 †False witnesses did rise vp: †they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

† Heb. witnesses of wrong. † Hebr. they asked me.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the †spoiling of my soule.

† Hebr. depriuing.

13 But as for mee, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

‖ Or, afflicted.

14 I †behaued my selfe as though hee had beene †my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

† He's walked. † Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

15 But in mine †aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: yea, the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare mee, and ceased not.

† Heb. halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, †my darling from the lyons.

†Heb. my onely one.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among †much people.

*Psal.40.11. and.111.1. † Heb. strong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies †wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cause.

† Heb. falsely.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against mee, and sayd, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene it.

22 This thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse: and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, †Aha, so would wee haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

† Heb. ah, ah our soule.

26 Let them bee ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie themselues against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad that fauour †my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

† Heb. my righteousnesse.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, and of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, †vntil his iniquitie be found to be hatefull.

† Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, hee setteth himselfe in a way that is not good: hee abhorreth not euill.

‖ Or, vanity.

5 *Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens: and thy faithfulnesse reacheth vnto the clouds.

*Psal.57.11. and 108.4.

6 Thy righteousnes is like †the great mountaines: thy iudgements are a great deepe: O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

† Heb. the mountaines of God.

7 How †excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

† Heb. precious.

8 They shall bee †abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

† Heb. watred.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O †continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

† Heb. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not bee able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

*Pro.23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and †verely thou shalt be fed.

† Heb. in truth and stablenesse.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 †*Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

† Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord. *Prou.16.3. matt.6.25. 1.pet.5.7.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 †Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

† Heb. be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not bee: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not bee.

11 *But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace. *Matth. 5. 5.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth. ‖ Or, practiseth.

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for hee seeth that his day is comming. *Psal. 2. 4.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bowe to cast downe the poore and needy, and to slay † such as bee of vpright conuersation. † Heb. the vpright of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A litle that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall bee satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall bee as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoake shall they consume away. † Heb. the precious fat of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and guieth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that bee cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way. ‖ Or, established.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and now am old; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 Hee is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed. † Heb. all the day.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedom: and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide. ‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it. Or, a groue or tree that groweth in his owne soile.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power, and spreading himselfe ‖ like a greene bay tree,

36 Yet he passed away, and lo hee was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall bee destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous is of the LORD: hee is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shal helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hote displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne. † Heb. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds stinke, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed down greatly; I goe mourning all the day long. † Heb. wried.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathsome disease; and there is no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me. † Heb. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off. † Heb. stroke. ‖ Or, my neighbours.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares for mee: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not: & I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God. ‖ Or, thee doe I waite for. ‖ Or, answere.

16 For I said, Heare me, lest otherwise they should reioyce ouer me: when my foote slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. † Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorie for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † are liuely, and they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied. † Heb being living, are strong.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation. † Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgement, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

To the chiefe Musician, euen to * Jeduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 25. 1

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before mee.

† *Heb. a bridle, or a muzzell for my mouth.*

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

† *Heb. troubled.*

3 My heart was hote within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

‖ *Or, what time I haue here.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† *Heb. stated.* * Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

† *Heb. image.*

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, and opened not my mouth: because thou didst it.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† *Heb. conflict.*

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man is vanity. Selah.

† *Hebr. that which is to bee desired in him, to melt away.*

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. hebr. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

† *Heb. in waiting I waited.*

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, and established my goings.

† *Heb. a pit of noyse.*

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, euen praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

‖ *Or, none can order them vnto thee.*

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderfull workes which thou hast done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

* Psal. 51. 16. esa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

† *Heb. digged.*

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law is † within my heart.

† *Heb. in the midst of my bowels.*

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse and thy trueth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euills haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† *Heb. forsaketh.*

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them bee ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

* Psal. 35. 4. & 70. 2.

15 Let them bee desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He seeketh to God for succour.

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed is hee that considereth ‖ the poore, the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ *Or, the weake or sicke.* † *Heb. in the day of euil.*

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth: and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ *Or, do not thou deliuer.*

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† *Heb. turne.*

4 I said, O LORD be mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: when shall he die, and his Name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against mee: against mee doe they deuise † my hurt.

† *Heb. euill to me.*

8 † An euill disease, say they, cleaueth fast vnto him: and now that he lyeth, he shall rise vp no more.

† *Heb. a thing of Belial.*

9 * Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

* Iohn 13. 18. † *Heb. the man of my peace.* † *Heb. magnified.*

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee:

because mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest mee in mine integritie: and settest mee before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.* 5 *He encouraged his soule to trust in God.*

To the chiefe Musician ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a psalme giuing instruction, &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

† Heb. braieth.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come & appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night; while they continually say vnto mee, Where is thy God?

* Psal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and why art thou disquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I shall ‖ yet praise him ‖ for the helpe of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed downe. ‖ Or, giue thanks. ‖ Or, his presence is saluation.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the hill ‖ Mizar.

‖ Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song shall bee with me, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemie?

‖ Or, killing.

10 As with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee: while they say dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

‖ Or, vnmerciful. † Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.

IUdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation: O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth; let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

† Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

* Psal. 42. 5. and 11.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church in memorie of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of their present ills.* 17 *Professing her integritie,* 24 *she feruently prayeth for succour.*

To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs, what worke thou didest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou didest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: commaund deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies: and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off & put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe appointed for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

† Heb. as sheepe of meat.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

† Heb. without riches.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision vnto them that are round about vs.

* Psal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

* Iere. 24. 9.

15 My confusion is continually before mee: and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger:

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

‖ Or, going.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for hee knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

* Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

†Heb. a helpe for vs.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The majestie and grace of Christes kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ Or, of instruction.

†Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon thy thigh, O most mighty; with thy glory and thy maiestie.

†Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, and righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb. 1. 8.

6 *Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the sceptre of thy kingdome is a right sceptre.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beautie: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, euen the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.

†Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be removed: and though the mountaines be carried into † the middest of the sea.

†Heb. the heart of the seas.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and be troubled, though the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the middest of her: she shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, † and that right early.

†Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with vs; the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

†Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the speare in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with vs; the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all yee people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 Hee shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.

‖ Or, every one that hath vnderstanding.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises ‖ with vnderstanding.

‖ Or, the rulers, or captaines of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.

9 ‖ The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

‖ Or, of.

¶ A song, and Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the Citie of our God, in the Mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the sides of the North, the Citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marueiled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the City of the LORD of hosts, in the Citie of our God,

God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſnes.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her palaces, that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, euen vnto death.

†Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes. ‖Or, raiſe vp.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the ſtitch of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ‖Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖Or, of.

HEare this, all yee people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, & high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

*Matt. 13. 35. pſal. 78. 2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That hee ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For hee ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhall continue for euer, and their dwelling places † to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

†Heb. to generation, and generations.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their poſterity † approue their ſayings. Selah.

†Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are layde in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

‖Or, ſtrength. ‖Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

†Heb. from the hand of the graue. ‖Or, hell.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed:

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Iob 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

†Heb. in his life.

19 †He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

†Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

20 Man that is in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of obedience.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖Or, for Aſaph.

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee; I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue bene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beaſts of the field are † mine.

†Heb. with me.

12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Exod. 19. 5. deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1. & *Iob 41. 2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt high.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth,

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee?

*Rom. 2. 21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a theefe, then thou conſenteſt with him, and † haſt bene partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 †Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou ſendeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother: thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reproue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there bee none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his converſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

† Heb. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 Hee prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in fineſſe. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musitian. A Psalme of Dauid, *when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

*2.Sam.12.1. and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom.3.4. 4 *Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou might est be iustified when thou speakest, and be cleare when thou iudgest.

†Heb.warme me. 5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother †conceiue me.

*Leuit.14.6. num.19.18. 6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shall bee cleane: wash me, & I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes: and blot out all mine iniquities.

‖Or, a constant spirit. 10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right Spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto mee the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

†Heb.bloods. 14 Deliuer me from †blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy prayse.

‖Or, that I should giue it. 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

*Isai.57.15. and 66.2. 17 *The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the iniurious dealing of Doeg, propheseth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpō his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thanks.

¶ To the chiefe musitian Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid: † When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

*1.Sam.22.9. WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good: and lying rather then to speake righteousnes. Selah.

‖Or, and the deceitful tongue. 4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O thou deceitful tongue.

†Heb.beate thee downe. 5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himselfe in his ‖wickednesse. ‖Or, substance.

8 But I am like a greene Oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done it: and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE* foole hath said in his heart, There is no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, *there is none that doeth good. *Psal.14.1, &c psal.10.4. *Rom.3.16,

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

†Heb.they feared a feare. 5 There † were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that incampeth against thee, thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

†Heb.who will giue saluation, &c. 6 †O that the saluation of Israel were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation, 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalme of Dauid: * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

*1.Sam.23. 19. and 26.1.

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against mee, and oppressors seeke after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my soule.

† Heb. they that oppresse me. 5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O Lord) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene his desire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his sharpe fall cruell, 9 He prayeth against his enemies, 12 of his wickednes and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, & confusion of his enemies.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate mee.

4 My heart is sore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath †ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme, and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow are in the middest of it.

11 Wickednesse is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemie that reproched me, then could I haue borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himselfe against mee, then I would haue hidde my selfe from him:

13 But it was thou † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, and walked in the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † hee hath broken his couenant.

21 The wordes of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his wordes were softer then oyle, yet were they drawen swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Jonath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the *Philistines tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow mee vp; he fighting dayly, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp: for they be many that fight against mee, O thou most high.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word. In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God I will praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill these calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue me, ‖ from the reproach of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule is among lyons; and I lye euen among them that are set on fire: euen the sons of men, whose teeth are speares and arrowes and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselues. Selah.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I my selfe will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 * For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

Or, a golden psalme of Dauid.

**1. Sam. 21. 11.*

†Heb. mine obseruers.

†Heb. couered me.

†Heb. a man according to my rate.

†Heb. who sweetned counsell.

‖ Or, the graue.

‖ Or, destroy me.

**1. Sam. 24. 1.*

‖ Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.

†Heb. he hath prophaned.

**Psal. 37. 8. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. per. 5. 7.*

†Heb. men of bloods and deceit.

†Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.

**Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.*

**Psal. 108. 1. &c.*

‖ Or, prepared.

**Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.*

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Denoteth them to Gods iudgements. 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith. Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

1 DO yee indeede speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your handes in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they bee borne, speaking lies.

† Heb. from the belly.

4 Their poyson is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder that stoppeth her eare.

† Heb. according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

‖ Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: when he bendeth his bowe to shoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile which melteth, let euery one of them passe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he shall take them away as with a whirlewinde † both liuing, and in his wrath.

† Heb. as liuing as wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

† Heb. fruit of the, &c.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies, 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

*‖ Or, to the chiefe musician, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid. * 1. Sam. 19. 11. † Heb. set me on high.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wayte for my soule: the mighty are gathered against mee, not for my transgression, nor for my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: *swordes are in their lips: for who, say they, doeth heare?

*Psal. 10. 11. and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

10 The God of my mercie shall preuent me: God shall let mee see my desire vpon † mine enemies.

† Heb. my high place. † Heb. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lippes, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speake.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

† Heb. to eat, ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, I will sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When he strooke with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thousand.

*‖ Or, a golden Psalme. * 2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. chron. 18. 3.*

O God thou hast cast vs off; thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

Psal. 44. 10. † Heb. broken.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue with thy right hand, and heare me.

Psal. 108. 6, &c.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab is my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me, (by an vsury.)

9 Who will bring me into the † strong citie? who will leade me into Edom?

† Heb. citie of strength.

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

† Heb. saluation.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for he it is that shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong towre from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

‖ Or, make my refuge.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen mee the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

† Heb. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king. † Heb. as generation and generation.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth which may preserue him.

8 So will I sing prayse vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Jeduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my saluation.

‖ Or, only. † Heb. is silent.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my saluation: hee is my † defence: I shall not bee greatly moued.

† Heb. high place.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? yee shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall shall yee bee, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast him downe from his excellencie, they delight in lyes: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

† Heb. in their inward parts.

5 My soule wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my saluation, he is my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God is my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lye: to bee layd in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

‖ Or, alike, ‖ Or, strength. * Iob 34.11. prou. 24.12. ier. 32.19. eccl. 7.27. matt. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2. cor. 5.10. ephe. 6.8. colos. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power belongeth vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God thou art my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land † where no water is:

† Heb. weary. † Heb. without water.

2 To see thy power, and thy glory, so as I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied as with † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shal praise thee with ioyfull lips:

† Heb. fatnesse.

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those that seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

† Heb. they shall make him runne out like water by the hands of the sword.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God: euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complayning of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoote their arrowes, euen bitter wordes:

* Psal. 11.2.

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoote at him and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues in an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, speech. † Heb. to hide snares.

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ They accomplish † a diligent search: both the inwarde thought of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

‖ Or, we are consumed by that, which they haue throughly searched. † Heb. a search searched.

7 But God shall shoote at them: with an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

† Hebr. their wound shall be.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid prayseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen, by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme and song of Dauid.

†Heb. in silence. PRayse †waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

†Heb. words or matters of iniquities. 3 †Iniquities prevaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and causest to approch vnto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: wee shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noyse of the seas, the noyse of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to sing.

‖ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine. 9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly inrichest it with the riuer of God which is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

‖ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof. †Heb. thou dissolvest it. †Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse. †Heb. are girded with ioy. 10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settest the furrowes thereof: †thou makest it soft with showres, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop vpon the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hilles † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes also are couered ouer with corne, they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to prayse God, 5 to obserue his great workes, 8 to blesse him for his gracious benefites: 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods speciall goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe musician, a song or Psalme.

‖ Heb. all the earth. MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, †all yee lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his prayse glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience, Heb. lye. 4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee, they shal sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foote: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his prayse to be heard.

9 Which †holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feete to be moued. †Heb. putteth.

10 For thou, O God hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a †wealthy place. †Heb. moyst.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue †vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble. †Heb. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of †fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah. †Heb. marrow.

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song.

†Heb. with vs. GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, and cause his face to shine †vpon vs, Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy saluing health among all nations.

3 Let the people prayse thee, O God, let all the people prayse thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and †gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah. †Heb. leade.

5 Let the people prayse thee, O God, let all the people prayse thee.

6 Then shall the earth yeeld her increase, and God, euen our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remoouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to prayse God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or Song of Dauid.

*Num. 10. 35. †Heb. from his face. LEt *God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee †before him.

2 As smoke is driuen away, so driue them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

†Heb. reioyce with gladnes. 3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them †exceedingly reioyce.

6 Sing

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him:

5 A Father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

† Heb. in a house. 6 God setteth the solitarie † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march thorow the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: euen Sinai it selfe was moued at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Heb. shake out. † Heb. confirme it. 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

† Heb. army. † Heb. did flee, did flee. 11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots, yet shall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

|| Or, for her, sowe. 14 When the Almightie scattered Kings || init, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape yee, yee high hilles? this is the hill which God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for euer.

|| Or, euen many thousands, * Ephes. 4. 8. 17 The chariots of God are twentie thousand, || euen thousands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

† Heb. in the men. 18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed bee the Lord, who daily loadeth vs with benefites, euen the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of saluation; and vnto GOD the LORD belongeth the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

|| Or, red. 22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foote may bee † dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

|| Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Israel. || Or, with their company. 25 The singers went before, the players on instruments followed after: among them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God in the Congregations, euen the Lord, || from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, || and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of the Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

|| Or, the beast of the reedes. 30 Rebuke the || company of speare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: || scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

|| Or, hee scattereth. 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah.

† Heb. giue. 33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of old: loe, he doeth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the || cloudes.

|| Or, heauens. 35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is hee that giueth strength, and power vnto his people: blessed bee God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, A Psalme of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

† Heb. the mire of depth. † Heb. depth of waters. 2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where there is no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes faile while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are more then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

† Heb. guiltinesse. 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, bee ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

* Iohn 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3. 9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

† Hebr. drinkers of strong drinke. 12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and I was the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for mee, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee not

not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

† *Hebr. make haste to heare mee.*

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

† *Heb. to lament with me.*

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meate, * and in my thirst they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

* Matt. 27. 28. marke 15 23. iohn 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should haue beene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

* Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee desolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

† *Hebr. their palace.*

† *Heb. let there not be a dweller.*

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

† *Heb. thy wounded.*

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnes.

‖ *Or, punishment of iniquity.*

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29. But I am poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 This also shall please the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

‖ *Or, meeke.*

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue, that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† *Heb. reciteth.*

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

* Psal. 40. 14, &c.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

† *Hebr. to my help.*

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded, that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needie, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauor, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

* Psal. 31. 1.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnes, and cause mee to escape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and saue me.

3 † Bee thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

† *Heb. be thou to mee for a rocke of habitation.*

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise shall bee continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

† *Heb. watch, or obserue.*

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered with reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, and thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also † when I am olde and gray headed, O God, forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

† *Heb. vnto old age, and gray haires.*

† *Heb. thine arme.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt

ſhalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

† Heb. with the inſtrument of Pſaltery.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the Pſalterie, euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſneſſe all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſts Kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ A Pſalme || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgments, O God, and thy righteouſnes vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 Hee ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſneſſe, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteouſnes.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, hee ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

† Heb. till there be no Moone.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe, ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 Hee ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

† Heb. one ſhall giue.

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, and daily ſhall hee be praiſed.

16 There ſhalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the Citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

† Heb. ſhall be. † Heb. ſhalbe as a ſtone to continue by fathers name for euer.

17 His Name † ſhall endure for euer: † his Name ſhalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him: all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

18 Bleſſed bee the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed bee his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled with his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Proph. preuailing in a temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperity of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme of || Aſaph.

|| Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph.

|| Or, yet.

† Heb. cleane of heart.

* Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. iere. 12.1.

† Heb, ſit.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

TRuely God is good to Iſrael, euen to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, when I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cuppe are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe in riches.

13 Verily I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I bin plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: Behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou didſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt, thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not.

† Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe, I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide mee with thy counſell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

†Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He inuoketh God to helpe, in consideration of his Power. 18 Of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

‖ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou hast purchased of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou hast redeemed, this Mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes for signes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by casting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

†Heb. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

†Heb. breake.

9 We see not our signes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.

12 For God is my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 * Thou didst † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

*Exod. 14.21.
†Heb. breake.
‖ Or, whales.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 * Thou diddest cleaue the fountaine and the flood, and driedst vp † mighty riuers.

*Exod. 17.5. num. 20.11. iosh. 3.13.
†Heb. riuers of strength.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light, and the Sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reprochd, O LORD, and that the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy prayse thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, pleade thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

†Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God. 2 Hee promiseth to iudge vprightly. 4 Hee rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.

‖ To the chiefe Musitian Al-taschith. A Psalme or Song of Asaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe musician [destroy not] a Psalme or song for Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖ Or, when I shall take a set time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.

†Heb. desert.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will sing prayses to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods mayesty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to serue him reuerently.

To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme or Song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to bee feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still.

9 When God arose to iudgement to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall prayse thee:

thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him, bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of princes: hee is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

† Heb. to feare.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what feare & combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce; and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled, that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night, I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth his promise faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is so great a God, as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depthes also were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies sent out a sound: thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were poured forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightenings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exod. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: encline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

* Psal. 49.5. matt. 13.35.

3 Which wee haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 Wee will not hide them from their children: shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Jacob, and appointed a Law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children.

* Deut. 4.9. and 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might knowe them, euen the children which should bee borne: who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Heb. shooting forth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as on an heape.

* Exod. 14.21.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

* Exod. 13.21, and 14.21.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 10.10. psal. 105.44. 1. cor. 10.4.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

* Num. 11.4. † Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation.

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

* Exod. 16.14. * John 6.31.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meate to the full.

‖ Or, euery one did eat the bread of the mighty.

26 Hee

† Heb. to goe.

25 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

† Heb. feule of wing.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And hee * let it fall in the middest of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

*Num. 11. 33.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * was yet in their mouthes,

† Heb. made to bow.
‖ Or, young men.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his † wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

37 But he being full of compassion, forgaue their iniquitie, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they were but flesh: a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

‖ Or, rebell against him.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desert?

41 Yea, they turned backe, and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them † from the enemie:

‖ Or, from affliction.
† Heb. set.

43 How hee had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

* Exod. 7. 20.

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

* Exod. 8. 24. and 8. 6.

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which destroyed them.

* Exod. 10. 13.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locust.

* Exod. 9. 23.
† Heb. killed.
‖ Or, great haile stones.

47 * Hee † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

† Hebr. hee shut vp.
‖ Or, lightnings.

48 † He gaue vp their cattel also to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels among them.

† Heb. he weighed a path.
‖ Or, their beasts to the murreine, Exod. 9. 3.

50 † He made a way to his anger, hee spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

* Exod. 12. 29. and 9. 3.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flock.

* Exod. 14. 27 and 15. 10.
† Heb. couered.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchased.

55 * Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

* Ioth. 13. 7.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God, and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

* Deu. 32. 21.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which hee placed among men,

* 1. Sam. 4. 10.

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens † were not giuen to marriage.

† Heb. praised.

64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: and like a mightie man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And hee smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which hee hath † stablished for euer.

† Heb. founded.

70 * Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

* 1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

* 2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. chron. 11. 2.
† Heb. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *And promiseth thankfulnesse.*

A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and there was none to bury them.

4 * We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

* Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

* Psal. 89. 46.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the

* Iere. 10. 25.

the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our sight, by the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and the sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into indgement. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GIue eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flock, thou that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come, and saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shalbe saued.

8 Thou hast brought a Vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst roume before it, and diddest cause it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out the wood doeth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall bee saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praysing of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complayneth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph. ‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appointed, on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordeined in Ioseph for a Testimony, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I vnderstood not. ‖ Or, against.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots. † H. b. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah. * Exod. 17. 6. ‖ Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There shall no strange god bee in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels. * Acts 14. 6. ‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their heart, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer. ‖ Or, yeelded feined obedience. Heb. lyed.

16 Hee should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke should I haue satisfied thee. † Heb. with the fat of wheate.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph. ‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOd standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly, and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah. * Deut. 1. 17.

3 † Defend

† Heb. iudge.
* Prou. 24. 11

3 †Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 *Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand: they walke on in darkenesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. moued.
* Iohn 10. 34.

6 *I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracie. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

|| Or, for Asaph.

¶ A song or Psalme || of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

† Heb. heart.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

* Iudg. 7. 22.
* Iudg. 4. 15. and 24.
* Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

9 *Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to *Sisera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:
10 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
11 *Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to shame, and perish:
18 That men may know, that thou, whose Name alone is IEHOVAH, art the most high ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary. 4 Sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD God of hostes!
2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young: euen thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praysing thee. Selah.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the wayes of them:

|| Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.

6 Who passing thorow the valley || of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

† Heb. couereth.

7 They goe || from strength to strength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

|| Or, from company to company to come.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anoynted.
10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. I would chuse rather to sit as the threshold.

11 For the LORD God is a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from *them that walke vprightly.

*Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercie, prayeth for the continuance thereof: 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme || for the sonnes of Korah.

|| Or, well pleased.

LORD, thou hast beene || fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.
2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

*Psal. 32. 1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: || thou hast turned thy selfe from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

|| Or, thou hast turned thy wrath from vs, and thou hast withdrawen thy anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and graunt vs thy saluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his saluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousnes and peace haue kissed each other.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeelde her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set vs in the way of his steps.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion. 5 By the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ Or, a prayer being a psalme of Dauid. ‖ Or, vnto whom also I sanctifie.

BOwdowne thine eare, O LORD, heare me; for I am poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I am ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

*Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee: (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy works.

*Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord, and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous things: * thou art God alone.

*Deut. 6.4. & 32.39. isa. 37. 16. and 44.6. mark. 12.29. ephes. 4.6. 1. cor. 8.4.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

*Psal. 25.3. and 119.33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercie toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grane.

14 O God, the proud are risen against mee, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Heb. terrible,

15 * But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

*Deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. psal. 103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may see it, and bee ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted mee.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme or song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O City of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her, and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the Singers, as the players on instruments shall bee there: all my springs are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer conteining a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, of. ‖ Or, A Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast layd mee in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou hast afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: I am shut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from mee?

15 I am afflicted, and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

‖ Or, all the day.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from mee: and mine acquaintance into darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnes shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue *sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

*2.Sam 7.11, &c.

4 Thy seed will I establish for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the sonnes of the mighty can bee likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who is a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, Egypt. † Heb. with the arme of thy strength.

11 * The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

*Gen.1.1. psal.24.1. and 50.12.

12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou hast † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

† Heb. an arme with might.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.

‖ Or, establishment.

15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

*Num.10.6.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they bee exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shalbe exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the Holy one of Israel is our King.

‖ Or, our shield is of the LORD, and our King is of the Holy one of Israel.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy one, and saydst, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

*1.Sam.16.12.

21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shal not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou art my Father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law, & walke not in my iudgements;

31 If they † breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements:

† Heb. prophane my statutes.

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheles, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

† Heb. I will not make void from him. † Heb. to lie.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my Holynesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if I lie.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before me.

*Rom.7.16. luke 1.33. iohn 12.34.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made voide the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him: hee is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

† Heb. brightnesse.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindnesses, which thou * sworest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

*2.Sam.7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: how I doe beare in my bosome the reproch of all the mighty people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

‖ Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses.

LORD, thou hast bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne, ye children of men.

*2. Pet. 3. 8.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, are but as yesterday ‖ when it is past and as a watch in the night.

‖ Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleepe: in the morning they are like grasse which ‖ groweth vp.

‖ Or, is changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger; and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

† Heb. turned away.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale that is told.

‖ Or, as a meditation.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they bee fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeres, in them are seuenty yeres

11 Who knoweth the power of thine angere euen according to thy feare, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

† Heb. cause to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou hast afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and stablish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14. Their friend, with the effects of them all.

† Heb. lodge.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: and from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shalbe thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraide for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the destruction, that wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou beholde: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, euen the most High, thy habitation.

*Matth. 4. 6. Luke 4. 10.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in their hands: lest thou dash thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feete.

‖ Or, aspe.

14 Because hee hath set his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shal call vpon me, and I will answere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

† Heb. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

A Psalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing praises vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shewe forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night:

† Heb. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, LORD, art most High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like the horne of a Unicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine eares shall heare my desire of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: hee shall growe like a Cedar in Lebanon.

*Hose. 14. 5.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in olde age: they shall be fat, and † flourishing:

† Heb. greene.

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright, he is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith hee hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot bee moued.

2 Thy Throne is established † of old: thou art from euerlasting.

† Heb. from then.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noise of many waters, yea then the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holynes becommeth thy house, O LORD, †for euer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD †God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, †shew thy selfe.

†Heb. God of reuenges. †Heb. shine foorth.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they vtter, and speake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

7 *Yea they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard it.

*Psa. 10. 11, 13. prou. 20. 12.

8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people: and ye fooles when will ye be wise?

9 *Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

*Exod. 4. 11.

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law;

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart †shall follow it.

† Heb. shalbe after it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD had beene my helpe: my soule had ‖almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the Rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs †come before his presence with Thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

†Heb. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 †In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖the strength of the hilles is his also.

†Heb. in whose. ‖Or, the height of the hils are his.

5 †The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

†Heb. whose the sea is.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For hee is our God, and wee are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the †prouocation: and as in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

*Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7. *Num. 14. 22, &c. †Heb. contention.

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Forty yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and said, It is a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

*Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: †that they should not enter into my rest.

†Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 For his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1. Chr. 16. 23

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew forth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praysed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maiestie are before him: strength and beautie are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kindreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory †due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

†Heb. of his Name.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖in the beautie of holinesse, feare before him all the earth.

‖Or, in the glorious Sanctuary

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world also shall bee stablished, that it shall not be moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

*Psal. 93. 1. & 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the fielde bee ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maieſtie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the †multitude of Iles be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe are round about him: *righteouſnes and iudgement are the || habitation of his Throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightning enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 *Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made knowne his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noyſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With Trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,

9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth †be moued.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is Holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth Iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for || he is holy.

6 Moſes, and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou anſwereſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of || praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the Lord, †all yee lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and || not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercie is euerlaſting: and his truth endureth †to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no †wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it ſhall not cleaue to me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhalbe vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh || in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, †ſhall not tary in my ſight.

8 I will earely deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the City of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity & mercy of God.

†Heb. flagger.

|| Or, it is holy.

|| Or, thankeſgiuing.

†Heb. all the earth.

|| Or, and his we are.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

|| Or, perfect in the way.

†Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

28 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 25 *He sustaineth his weakenes by the unchangeablenes of God.*

|| *Or, for.*

A prayer || of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD; and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, answere me spredily.

|| *Or, (as some reade) into smoke.*

3 For my dayes are consumed || like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my || skin.

|| *Or, flesh.*

6 I am like a pelicane of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: and they that are madde against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Isai. 40. 6. iames 1, 10.

11 *My dayes are like a shadow, that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: & thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion, he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

†*Heb. the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

†*Heb. afflicted.*

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: he shortned my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1. 10.

25 *Of olde hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

†*Heb. stand.*

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou art the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 13 *and for the constancie thereof.*

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, blesse his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: so that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plentious in mercy.

*Exod. 34. 6. deut. 3. 4. num. 14. 18. nehem. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. iere. 32. 18.

†*Heb. great in mercy.*

9 Hee will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

†*Heb. according to the height of the heauen.*

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath hee removed our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

†*Heb. it is not.*

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto children's children:

18 *To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

*Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his Angels, † that excel in strength, that doe his commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

†*Heb. mighty in strength.*

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 *A meditation vpon the mighty power,* 7 *and wonderfull prouidence of God,* 31 *Gods glory is eternall,* 33 *The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.*

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who couerest thy selfe with light, as with a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in

in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charrett: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 ‖ Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 †He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which †run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses †quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation: which †sing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: *that hee may bring forth foode out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make his face to shine: and bread which strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nestes: as for the storke, the firre trees are her house.

18 The high hilles are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein †all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe foorth.

21 The young lyons roare after their pray: and seeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships, there is that Leuiathan, whom thou hast †made to play therein.

27 *These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meate in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD †shall endure for euer: the LORD shal reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Prayse yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Jacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fedde in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

O Giue *thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people. *1.Chro.16.8. esay 12.4.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

6 O yee seede of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Jacob his chosen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 *Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac: *Gen.17.2. and 22.16.& 26.3.& 28.13 and 35.11.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Jacob for a law: & to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, †the lot of your inheritance. luke 1.7,73. heb.6.17.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it. *Gen.13.15. and 15.10.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people. †*Heb, the word.*

14 He suffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, euen *Joseph, who was sold for a seruant. *Gen.37.28.

18 *Whose feete they hurt with fetters: †he was laid in yron. *Gen.39.20. †*Hebr. his soule came into yron.*

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 *The King sent and loosed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free. *Gen.41.14.

21 *Hee made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his †substance: *Gen.41.40. †*Heb. possession.*

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

23 *Israel also came into Egypt: and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. *Gen.46.6.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 *Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants. *Exod.1.8.

*Exod. 3.10. 26 *He sent Moses his seruant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod 7 9. †Heb. words of his signes. 27 *They shewed his †signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod. 10.22. 28 *He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

*Exod. 7.20. 29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

*Exod. 8. 6. 30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod. 8, 17. and 24. 31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: and lice in all their coasts.

*Exod. 9.23. †Heb. he gaue them raine, haile. 32 *†He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

*Exod. 10.4. 33 Hee smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake, and the locusts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod. 12.29. 36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, the chiefe of all their strength.

*Exod. 12,29. 37 *Hee brought them forth also with siluer and golde: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

*Exod. 12.33. 38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod. 13.21. 39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod. 16, 12. 40 *The people asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod. 17.6. numb. 20.11. 1. cor. 10.4. 41 *Hee opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

†Heb. singing. 43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with †gladnesse:

*Iosh. 13.17. deut. 6.10. 44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his lawes. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and prayse.

†Hebr. Halleluiah. PRaise ye the LORD. O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Psal. 107 1. 118.1. and 136.1. 2 *Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can shew forth all his prayse?

*Iudg. 13.21. 3 Blessed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beares vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg. 7.7.19. 6 *Wee haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the sea, euen at the red sea.

*Exod. 14.11, 12, 21. 8 Neuertheles, he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dryed vp: so hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wildernesse.

10 And he saued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

*Exod. 14.27, and 15.5. 11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod. 14.31 and 15.1. 12 *Then beleeued they his wordes: they sang his prayse.

*Exod. 15.14 and 17.2. 13 *| They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

†Hebr. they made hast, they forgate. 14 *But †lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

*Exod. 17.2. 1. cor. 10.6. †Heb. lusted a lust. 15 *And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

*Num. 11.34. *Num. 16.3. 16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Num. 16.31. deut. 11.6. 17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num. 16.35. and 46. 18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Exod. 32.4 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red sea.

*Exod. 33.13 23 *Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

†Heb. a land of desire. 24 Yea, they despised †the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Num. 14.2 25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them, to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

†Heb to make them fall. 27 †To ouerthrow their seede also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

*Num. 25.3. 28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plagne brake in vpon them.

*Num. 25.7. 30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and so the plague was staied.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse, vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num. 20.13 32 *They angred him also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

*Deut 7.1. 34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commaunded them:

*Iudg. 1.21. 35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils.

38 And shed innocent blood, euen the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they

they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg.2.16. 43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.

‖ Or, impouerished, or weakened.

44 Neuertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

*Deut.30.2. 45 *And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them also to bee pitied of all those that caried them captiue.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed bee the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence 4 ouer trauilers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Seamen, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

*Psal.106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1. O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South:

† Heb. from the sea.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirstie: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And hee ledde them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.

16 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death. *Iob 33.23.

19 Then they crie vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderful workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing. † Heb. singing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commandeth † and raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof. † Heb. maketh to stand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and † are at their wits end. † Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they bee quiet: so hee bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein. † Heb saltnesse.

*Isa.41.18. 35 *Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and drie ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a citie for habitation.

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards: which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 Hee blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished, and brought lowe through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 *Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: *Iob 12.21.

and

and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernes: where there is no way.

41 * Yet ſetteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things: euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, voyde place.
* 1.Sam.2.8. pſal.113.7. and 8.verſe
‖ Or, after.
* Iob 22.19. and 5.16.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 He prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.

3 I will praiſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and will ſing praiſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the ‖ cloudes.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab is my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe, ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

‖ Or, skie.
* Pſal. 60.7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas, denounceth them. 16 He ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complaining of his owne miſery, hee praieth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull, † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt mee without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries: but I giue my ſelfe vnto praier.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan ſtand at his right hand.

7 When hee ſhall be iudged, let him bee condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

† Heb. mouth of deceit.
† Heb. haue opened themſelues.
‖ Or, an aduerſary.
† Hebr. goe out guilty, or wicked.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his ‖ Office.

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie bee cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it bee farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith hee is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh falleth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them be aſhamed; but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee cloathed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praiſe the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue him † from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

* Acts 1.20.
‖ Or, charge.
† Heb. within him.
† Heb. from the iudgers of his ſoule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 and the Paſſion of Chriſt.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

* Mat. 22.44. marke 12.36. luke 20.42. acts 2.34. 1.cor.15.25. heb. 1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall bee willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

4 *The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent: Thou art a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchisedec.

*Hebr. 5.6. and 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ Or, great.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† Hebr. Halleluiah.

P†Raise yee the LORD, I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compassion.

† Heb. prey.

5 Hee hath giuen †meate vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† Heb. are stablished.

7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

*Iob.28.28. prou.1.7. and 9.10. eccles.1.16.

8 They †stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

‖ Or, good successe.

† Hebr. that doe them.

10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they †that doe his Commaundements: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

P†Raise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall bee in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

† Hebr. iudgement.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with †discretion.

6 Surely he shall not bee mooued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, hee shall not be afraid, vntill he see his desire vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer: his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

*2.Cor.9.9.

10 The wicked shall see it, and bee grieued: hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

P†Raise yee the LORD, Prayse, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 *Blessed bee the Name of the LORD: from this time forth, and for euermore.

*Dan.2.20.

3 *From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same, the LORDS Name is to be praysed.

*Mal.1.11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who †dwelleth on high:

† Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

*1.Sam.2.8. psal.107.41.

8 That hee may set him with princes: euen with the Princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman †to keepe house: to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. to dwell an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

*When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob, frō a people of strange language:

*Exod.13.3.

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: and Israel his dominion.

3 *The Sea saw it, and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

*Exod.14.21. iosh.3.13.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: and the little hils like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee skipped like rammes: and ye little hils like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and Idoles are vanitie, 7 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy trueths sake.

2 *Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God?

*Psal.42.10. and 79.10.

3 *But our God is in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

Psal.135.6.

4 *Their idoles are siluer & gold: the worke of mens hands.

*Psal.135.15.

5 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not.

6 They

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noſes haue they, but they ſmell not.
7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feet haue they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.
9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, hee will bleſſe vs, hee will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.
13 He will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: †both ſmall and great. † *Hebr. with.*
14 The LORD ſhall increaſe you more and more: you and your children.
15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.
17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.
18 *But wee will bleſſe the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD. *Dan. 2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.
2 Becauſe hee hath enclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon him †as long as I liue. † *Hebr. in my dayes.*
3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed mee, and the paines of hell †gate hold vpon mee: I found trouble and ſorrow. *Pſal. 18.5,6. † *Hebr. found mee.*
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.
10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2. Cor. 4.13.
11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are lyars. *Rom. 3.4.
12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.
15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.
16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayd: thou haſt looſed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thanke-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:
19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and trueth.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people. *Rom. 15.11.
2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: becauſe his mercy endureth for euer. *Pſal 106.1. and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chro.16.9.
2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD †in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered mee, and ſet me in a large place. †*Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.*
6 *The LORD is †on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me? *Heb. 13.6. pſal 56.4,11. †*Hebr. for me.*
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.
8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.
9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes. *Pſal. 146.3.
10 All Nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I †deſtroy them. †*Hebr. cut them off.*
11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.
12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will †deſtroy them. †*Hebr. cut downe.*
13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation. *Exod. 15.2. iſai. 12.2.
15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to mee the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will praiſe the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.
21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 *The

22 *The stone which the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.
23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.
26 *Blessed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, binde the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.
28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Mat. 21. 42. mar. 12. 10. luke 20. 17. actes 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 4.
†Heb. this is from the LORD.
*Matt. 21. 9.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

CLEPH.

B Lessed are the ‖vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Blessed are they that keepe his testimonies: and that seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not bee ashamed, when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned †thy righteous iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

‖Or, perfect, or sincere.
†Heb. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way: by taking heede thereto according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 †Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 *I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing, that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit and speake against mee: but thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also are my delight: and †my counsellers.

†Heb. rule.
*Gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29. 15 psal. 39. 12. hebr. 11. 13.
†Heb. men of my counsell.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: *teach me thy statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule †melteth for heauines: strengthen thou me according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid before mee.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

*Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.
†Heb. droppeth.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I will keepe it vnto the end.
34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with my whole heart.
35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Encline mine heart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 †Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

†Heb. make to passe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy saluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth mee: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke †at libertie: for I seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

‖Or, so shall I answere him that reproueth me in a thing.
†Heb. at large.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
† Hebr. face. 58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delaied not to keepe thy commandements.
‖ Or, companies. 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: but I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgement.
63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy Law.
71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy statutes.
* Psal. 19. 9. Prou. 8. 11. 72 * The Law of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commandements.
74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see mee: because I haue hoped in thy word.
† Heb. righte, or iustesse. 75 I knowe, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
† Heb. to comfort mee. 76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law is my delight.
78 Let the proud bee ashamed, for they dealt peruerstly with mee without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart bee sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: but I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort mee?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet doe I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy Law.
† Heb. faithfulnesse. 86 All thy commandements are † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.
87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD; thy word is setled in heauen.
† Heb. to generation and generation. † Heb. standeth 90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law had beene my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.
† Heb. it is euer with me. 99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
* Psal. 19. 9. † Heb. palate 103 * How sweete are thy words vnto my † taste! yea, sweeter then hony to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖ Or, candle. 105 Thy word is a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My soule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a snare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.
† Heb. to do. 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy statutes alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

*Matt.7.23. 115 *Depart from me yee euill doers: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 Uphold mee according vnto thy word; that I may liue: and let mee not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shall bee safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceite is falsehood.

†Heb.causest to cease. 119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made void thy Law.

*Pro.8.11. psal.19.9. 127 *Therefore I loue thy commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right: and I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†Heb.according to the custome towards those, &c. 132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: †as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TS ADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements.

†Heb.righteousnesse. †Heb.faithfulnesse. 138 Thy Testimonies that thou hast commanded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

*Psal.69.8. iohn 2.17. †Heb.eat me off. †Heb.stroyed or reproofe. †Heb.found me. 139 *My zeale hath †consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnes: and thy Law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue taken †hold on me: yet thy cõmandements are my delights.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart: heare me O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.

‖Or, that I may keepe. 146 I cried vnto thee, saue me: ‖and I shall keepe thy testimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.

‖Or, many. 156 ‖Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

†Heb.the beginning of thy word is true. 160 †Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy Law: and †nothing shall offend them.

†Heb.they shall haue no stumbling blocke. 166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteous.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and he heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall be giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.
5 Woe is mee, that I sojourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I speake, they are for warre.

‖ *Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee?* † *Heb. added.* ‖ *Or, It is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.* ‖ *Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *The great safetie of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day, nor the moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

‖ *Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come?* * *Psal. 144 7.*

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid professeth his loue to the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimonie of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls: and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

† *Heb. doe sit.*

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants looke vnto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercie vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not beene the LORD who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs.
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule:
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed bee the LORD, who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 * Our helpe is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* *Psal. 121. 2.*

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, shall bee as mount Zion, which cannot bee remooued, but abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines are round about Ierusalem, so the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them forth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace shalbe vpon Israel.

† *Heb. wickednesse.*

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.* † *Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

‖ Or, singing.
‖ Or, seed basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the Citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.
2 It is vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: for so he giueth his beloued sleepe.
3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruite of the wombe is his reward.
4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: so are children of the youth.
5 Happie is the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, of Solomon.
† Heb. are builders of it in it.
† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.
‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

A song of degrees.

BLessed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.
2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happie shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife shall be as a fruitfull Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.
4 Behold that thus shall the man be blessed; that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.
2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against mee.
3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.
4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.
5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.
6 Let them bee as the grasse vpon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.
8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD be vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

‖ Or, much.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But there is forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.
5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.
6 My soule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ I say, more then they that watch for the morning.
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.
2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

† Heb. walke.
† Heb. wonderfull.
† Heb. my soule.
† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:
2 How he sware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.
4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: or slumber to mine eye-lids,
5 Until I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.
6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.
8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.
9 Let thy Priests bee clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.
10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.
11 The LORD hath sworne in truth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruite of † thy body will I set vpon thy Throne.
12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant: and my Testimonie that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy Throne for euermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

† Heb. habitations.
* 2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2 chron. 6. 16. luke 1. 9. acts. 2. 30.
† Heb. thy belly.

14 This is my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

‖ Or, surely. 15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

*Luke 1.69. ‖ Or, candle. 17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordeined a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his Crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

† Heb. euen together. BEhold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, in holinesse. BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all yee seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ in the Sanctuarie: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements, 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise him O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the Courts of the House of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD is good: sing praises vnto his Name, for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

*Iere. 10.13. 7 * He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treasuries.

*Exod. 12.29. † Heb. from man vnto beast. 8 *Who smote the first borne of Egypt: † both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

*Num. 21.2. and 4.25. 26,34,35. 10 *Who smote great Nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

*Iosh. 12.7. 12 *And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

*Psal. 115.4, 5,6,7,8,9, 10. 15 * The idoles of the heathen are siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue mouthes, but they speake not: eyes haue they, but they see not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: so is euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

*Psal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercie endureth for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for mercie endureth for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1.1. 5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1.6. Iere. 10.12. 6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Gene. 1.14. 7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer.

† Heb. for the rulings by day. 8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Exod. 12. 29. 10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Exod. 13.17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Exod. 14. 21,22. 13 * To him which diuided the Red sea into parts: for his mercie endureth for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Exod. 14.28. † Heb shaked off. 15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the Red sea: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Exod. 15.22. 16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

*Deut. 29.7. psal. 135.10. and 11. *Num. 21.23. 18 * And slew famous Kings: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Num. 21.33. 19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer.

20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Iosh. 12.7. 21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer.

22 Euen an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercie endureth for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercie endureth for euer.

24 And

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancie of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylō, there we sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs †a song, and they that †wasted vs, required of vs mirth: saying, Sing vs one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a †strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ierusalem aboue †my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ierusalem: who said, †Raze it, raze it, euen to the foundation thereof.
8 *O daughter of Babylon, who art to bee †destroyed: happy shall he bee †that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.
9 *Happy shall he bee that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against †the stones.

†Heb. the words of a song.
†Heb. layd vs on heapes.
†Heb. land of a stranger.
†Heb. the head of my ioy.
†Heb. make hast.
*Obad. 12. 13.
†Heb. wasted.
†Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deede which thou didst to vs
*Isa. 13. 16.
†Heb. the rocke.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He prophecieth that the Kings of the earth shal praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Psal. 119. 46

I *Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cryed, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soule.
4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the wordes of thy mouth.
5 Yea they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.
8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen me.
2 Thou knowest my downe sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.
3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.
4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset mee behinde, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.
6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.
7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flie from thy presence?
8 *If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:
10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 *If I say, Surely the darknesse shall couer me: euen the night shalbe light about me.
12 Yea the darknes †hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: †the darknesse and the light are both alike to thee.
13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my soule knoweth †right well.
15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke †all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet there was none of them.
17 *How precious also are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the summe of them?
18 If I should count them, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.
20 For they speake against thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if there bee any †wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

‖ Or, winnowest.
*Amos 9. 2. 3, 4.
*Iob 26. 6. hebr. 4 13.
†Heb. darkeneth not.
†Heb. as is the darkenesse, so is the light.
†Heb. greatly.
‖ Or, strength of body.
†Heb. all of them.
‖ Or, what dayes they should be fashioned.
*Psal. 40. 6.
†Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the †violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.
3 *They

†Heb. man of violences.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is vnder their lippes. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hidde a snare for mee and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou art my God, heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ lest they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not † an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable. 3 his conscience sincere, 7 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee as incense: and the lifting vp of my handes, as the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, it shall bee a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, it shall be an excellent oyle, which shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe mee from the snare which they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the cane.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laide a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I saide, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, and in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darkenes, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirite ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muse on the worke of thy handes.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule thirsteth after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare mee speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause mee to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy spirit is good: lead mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnes sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I am thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercie, both to him and to man, 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer

---

*Rom. 3. 14. psal. 58. 5.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.*

† *Heb. a man of tongue, or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

† *Heb. directed.*

‖ *Or, let the righteous smite me louingly, and reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

† *Heb. make not my soule bare.*

† *Heb. passe ouer*

‖ *Or, A Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction,*

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and see,*

† *Heb. perished from me.*

† *Heb. no man sought after my soule.*

* *Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20. gal. 2. 16.*

† *Heb. bid me with thee.*

liuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

†Heb. my rocke. †Heb. to the warre, &c. *2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. and 35. and 49. verses. ‖Or, my mercy. *Iob 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6. *Psal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

BLessed be the LORD my †strength, which teacheth my handes †to warre, and my fingers to fight:

2 *‖ My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and hee in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder mee.

3 *LORD what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the sonne of man, that makest account of him?

4 *Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

*Psal. 18. 13, 14. †Heb. hands.

6 *Cast forth lightening, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.

7 Send thine †hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a Psalterie, and an instrument of tenne strings will I sing praises vnto thee.

‖Or, victory.

10 It is he that giueth ‖saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may bee as corner stones, †polished after the similitude of a palace:

†Heb. cut.

13 That our garners may be full, affording †all maner of store; that our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and tenne thousands in our streetes:

†Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen may be †strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streetes.

†Heb. able to beare burdens or laden with flesh.

15 *Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

*Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Psalme of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

†Heb. end of his greatnesse there is no search.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praised: † and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mightie actes.

†Heb. things of words. †Heb. declare it.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous †workes.

6 And men shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will †declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodnesse, and shall sing of thy righteousnes.

8 *The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and †of great mercie.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. psal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8. †Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power,

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mightie actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is †an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ waite vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ Or, mercifull, or bountifull.

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cric, and will saue them.

20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist voweth perpetuall praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercy and kingdome is only worthy to be trusted.

PRaise †yee the LORD: praise the LORD O my soule.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD, I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 *Put not your trust in Princes: nor in the sonne of man, in whom there is no ‖ helpe.

*Psal. 118. 8, 9. ‖ Or, saluation.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppressed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 *The LORD shall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the elements: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it is good to sing prayses vnto our God: for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.
2 The LORD doeth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their †wounds. †Heb. griefes.
4 He telleth the number of the starres: hee calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: †his vnderstanding is infinite. †Heb. of his vnderstanding there is no number.
6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.
7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:
8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes: who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.
9 *Hee giueth to the beast his food: and to the yong rauens which cry. *Iob 39.3. psal. 104. 27, 28.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legges of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Prayse the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 †Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the †finest of the wheat. †Heb. who maketh thy border peace. †Heb. fat of wheat.
15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giueth snowlike wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.
19 Hee sheweth †his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel. †Heb. his words.
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 The terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.

†PRaise yee the LORD. Praise yee the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights. †Heb. Hallelujah.
2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise yee him all his hostes.
3 Praise yee him Sunne and Moone: praise him all yee starres of light.
4 Praise him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.
5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.
6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.
7 Prayse the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.
8 Fire and haile, snow and vapoure: stormy wind fulfilling his word.
9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.
10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and †flying foule. †Heb. bird of wing.
11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.
12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.
13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is †excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen. †Heb. exalted.
14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

†PRaise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: and his praise in the Congregation of Saints. †Heb. Hallelujah.
2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.
3 Let them praise his †Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe. †Or, with the pipe.
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.
5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.
6 Let the high prayses of God bee †in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand: †Heb. in their throat.
7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and punishments vpon the people.
8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.
9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD. *Deut. 7. 2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

†PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power. †Heb. Hallelujah.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.
3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psaltery and harpe. ‖ Or, Cornet.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes. ‖ Or, pipe.
5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high-sounding cymbals.
6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise yee the LORD.

The

The Prouerbes.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the entisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisedome, and instruction, to perceiue the wordes of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equitie.

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning; and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the wordes of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is ‖ the beginning of knowledge: but fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they shalbe † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foote from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood: they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome crieth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streetes:

21 Shee cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, yee simple ones, will yee loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But yee haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shal they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, & shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children, 10 safetie from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee:

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisedome, and apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea if thou cryest after knowledge, and † lifterest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: hee is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie: yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule:

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things:

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * euen from the stranger, which flattereth with her wordes.

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her

†Heb. equities.

‖Or, aduisement.

‖Or, eloquent speech.

*Iob 28.28. psal.111.10. prou.9.10.

‖Or, the principall part.

†Heb. an adding.

*Isai.59.7. rom.3.15.

†Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

†Heb. wisedome, that is, excellent wisedome.

*Chap.8.1.

*Isai.65.12. and 66.4. ier. 7.13. ezech.8. 18.

*Iob 27.9. isa.1.15. ier. 11.11. & 14. 12.

*Micah 3.4.

‖Or, cast of the simple.

†Heb. giue thy voyce.

*Mat.13.44.

*Iam.1.5. 1.king.3.9.

*Chap.5.3. and 7.5.

youth, and forgetteth the couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, & keepe the paths of the righteous.
*Pſal.37.30. *Iob 18.17. pſal.104.35. ‖Or, pluckt vp.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shalbe ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16. †Heb.yeeres of life.
MY sonne, forget not my law; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
*Exod.13.9. deut.6.8. *Pſal.111.10. ‖Or, good successe.
3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart:
4 * So shalt thou finde fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
*1.Chro.28.9. *Rom.12.16.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
†Heb.medicine, †Heb.watring, or moystning. *Exod.23.19. and 34.26. deut.26.2.&c. matt.3.10. &c.luk.14.13. *Deut.28.8. *Iob 5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.
8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.
10 So shall thy barnes be filled with plentie, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, in whom hee delighteth.
†Heb.the man that draweth out vnderstanding. *Iob 28.15, &c.pſa.19.10. prou.8.ver.11 and 19. and 16.16.
13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wisedome, and † the man that getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it is better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.
17 Her wayes are wayes of pleasantnesse; and all her paths are peace.
18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.
‖Or, prepared.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath hee ‖ established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the cloudes drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.
22 So shall they bee life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble. *Pſal.37.24. and 91.11.
24 When thou sittest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweete.
25 Bee not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.
†Heb.the owner thereof.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
‖Or, practise no euill.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
*Pſal.37.1. †Heb.a man of violence. *Pſal.25.13. *Mala.2.2.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: * but his secret is with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
*Iames 4.6. 1.pet.5.5. †Heb.exalteth the soule.
34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction hee had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare, yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.
*1.Chro.29.1. 3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely beloued in the sight of my mother.
*1.Chro.28.9. 4 * He taught mee also, and said vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and shee shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing, therefore get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost imbrace her.
*Chap.1.9. ‖Or, she shall compasse thee with a crowne of glory.
9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings; and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust is as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thine heart † with all diligence: for out of it are the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

* Psal.91.11.

* Chap.1.10, 15, psal.1.1.

† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. aboue all keeping.
† Heb. froward-nesse of mouth, and peruerse lips.
‖ Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.
* Deut.5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and ryot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is smoother then oyle.

4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe,

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, and riuers of waters in the streetes.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her bee as the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe, let her breastes † satisfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the waies of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall bee holden with the cords of his † sinnes.

23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

† Heb. water thee.
† Heb. serue thou alwayes in her loue.
* Iob 31.4. and 34.21. chap.15.3. iere.16.17. and 32.19.
† Heb. sinne.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee suretie for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, and gathereth her food in the haruest.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse is in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamitie come suddenly: suddenly shall he bee broken without remedie.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea seuen are an abomination † vnto him:

17 † A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

‖ Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.
* Chap.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.
† Heb. casteth foorth.
† Heb. of his soule.
† Heb. haughty eyes.

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies; and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, and tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee: when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
23 * For the commandement is a || lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction are the way of life:
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whoorish woman, a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not bee innocent.
30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if hee be found, hee shall restore seuen fold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 † Hee will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

*Rom.3.15.
* Chap.1.8.
* Psal.19.9. and 119.105.
|| Or, candle.
* Chap.2.16. and 5.3.& 7.5
|| Or, of the strange tongue.
* Matt.5.28.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Hebr. heart.
† Heb. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Salomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth, 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.*

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou art my sister, and call Vnderstanding thy kinswoman,
5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man voyd of vnderstanding,
8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night.
10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.
11 (* Shee is lowd and stubburne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now she is without, now in the streetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So shee caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,
14 I haue † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I payd my vowes.
15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue dect my bed with couerings of tapistry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: † let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good-man is not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.
20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, and will come home at || the day appointed.
21 With much faire speach shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips shee forced him.
22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,
23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto mee now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong man haue bene slaine by her.
27 * Her house is the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

* Chap.9.13.
† Heb. in the euening of the day.
† Heb. shee strengthened her face and said.
† Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.
† Heb. in his hand.
|| Or, the new moone.
† Heb. suddainly.
* Chap.2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The fame, 6 and euidence of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.*

DOeth * not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put forth her voice?
2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the sonnes of man.
5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips shalbe right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednes is † an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousnesse, there is nothing † froward or pernerse in them.

* Chap.1.20.
† Heb. the abomination of my lips.
† Heb. perverted.

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wisedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared vnto it.

12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell is mine, and sound wisedome: I am vnderstanding, I haue strength.

15 By me kings reigne, and princes decree iustice.

16 By mee Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and those that seeke me early, shall finde me.

18 * Riches and honour are with mee, yea, durable riches and righteousnes.

19 * My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I ‖ leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cause those that loue mee, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed mee in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought forth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set ‖ a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee established the cloudes aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed * are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction, and bee wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed the is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth mee, findeth life, and shall † obteine fauour of the LORD.

36 But hee that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome, 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed † her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: shee hath also furnished her table. † *Heb. her killing.*

3 She hath sent forth her maidens; she crieth vpon the highest places of the citie.

4 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee. *Matt. 7. 16.

9 Giue instruction to a wise man, and hee will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is vnderstanding. *Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.

11 * For by me thy dayes shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shalbe increased. *Chap. 10. 7.

12 If thou bee wise, thou shalt bee wise for thy selfe: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing. *Chap. 7. 11.

14 For shee sitteth at the doore of her house on a seate, in the high places of the citie:

15 To call passengers, who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who so is simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him,

17 Stollen waters are sweete, and bread † eaten in secret is pleasant. † *Heb. of secresies.*

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her ghests are in the depthes of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne is the heauinesse of his mother. *Chap. 15. 20.

2 * Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. *Chap. 11. 4.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but hee casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked. *Psal. 37. 25. ‖ *Or, The wicked for their wickednesse.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich. *Chap. 12. 24.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: but he that sleepeth in haruest, is a sonne that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked. *Verse 11.

7 * The memory of the iust is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. *Psal. 112. 6.

8 The

* Iob 28. 15. psal. 19. 11. chap. 3. 15. and 16. 16.
‖ Or, subtilty.
* Prou. 3. 16.
* Prou. 3. 14.
‖ Or, walke.
‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part. ‖ Or, a circle.
* Gen. 1. 10. Iob 38. 10. psal. 14. 9.
* Psal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. 1. Luke 11. 28.
† Heb. bring forth.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.
† Heb. a foole of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, shalbe knowen.
* Psal.23.4.

10 * Hee that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.
* Chap.6.13. ‖ Or, shalbe beaten.

11 * The mouth of the righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.
* Chap.13.14.

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.
* 1.Pet.4.8. 1.cor.13.4.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.
† Heb. heart.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: the destruction of the poore is their pouertie.
* Chap.18.11

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

17 Hee is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but hee that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.
‖ Or, causeth to erre.

18 Hee that hideth hatred with lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words, there wanteth not sinne: but hee that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is as choice siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.
† Heb. of heart.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding hath wisedome.
* Chap.14.9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe shortened.
* Chap.9.11. † Heb. addeth.

28 * The hope of the righteous shalbe gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
* Iob 1.13. and 11.20. psal.112.10.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the vpright: but destruction shalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous shall neuer be remoued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.
* Psal.125.1. and 37.22.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth foorth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh † frowardnesse.
† Heb. frowardnesses.

CHAP. XI.

A * † False ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iust weight is his delight.
* Leuit.19.36. deut 25.15. chap. 16.11. and 20.10, 23. † Heb. ballances of deceit. † Heb. a perfect stone.

2 * When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly is wisedome.
* Chap.16.18. and 15.33. and 18.12.

† 3 * The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersenesse of transgressors shall destroy them.
* Chap.13.6.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
* Chap.10.2. ezek.7.19. zeph.1.18.

5 The righteousnesse of the perfect shall † direct his way: but the wicked shal fall by his owne wickednes.
† Heb. strike.

6 * The righteousnesse of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressors shalbe taken in their owne naughtinesse.
* Chap.5.22.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.
* Chap.21.18.

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shal the iust be deliuered.
* Iob 8.13.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voide of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.
† Heb. defect of heart.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but hee that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.
† Heb. he that walketh being a tale bearer.

14 * Where no counsell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safetie.
* 2.King.12.14.

15 Hee that is suretie for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and hee that hateth † suretiship is sure.
† Heb. shalbe sorebroken. † Heb. those that strike hands.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but to him that soweth righteousnesse, shalbe a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse tendeth to life: so hee that pursueth euill, pursueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shalbe deliuered.

22 As a iewell of golde in a swines snout: so is a faire woman which † is without discretion.
† Heb. departed from.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

25 * † The liberall soule shall be made fat: and hee that watereth, shall bee watered also himselfe.
* 2.Cor.9.9. † Heb. the soule of blessing.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall bee vpon the head of him that selleth it.
* Psal.7.17. & 9.16. & 10.3 and 57.7.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth

reth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde: and the foole shalbe seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, is wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall bee recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

* Phil.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.

† Heb.taketh. * 1.Pet.4.18.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obteineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not bee established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 * A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall bee commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is † of a peruerse heart, shalbe despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a seruant, is better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the || tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 * Hee that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, is void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth || the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 † * The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shalbe satisfied with good by the fruite of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh trueth, sheweth foorth righteousnes: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of trueth shall bee established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

* Phil.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.

† Heb.taketh. * 1.Pet.4.18.

|| Or, tender.

* Chap.28.19.

|| Or, the forme.

† Heb. the snare of the wicked is the transgression of his lips.

* Chap.18.7. * Chap.13.2. * Chap.3.7.

† Heb. in that lip. * Chap.14.5.

* Pro.57.3. and 59.8.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnes.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the || slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more || excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull man rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse is life, and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

* Chap.13.16. and 15.2.

|| Or, deceitfull.

* Chap.15.13

|| Or, abundant.

CHAP. XIII.

A WIse sonne heareth his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours shall eate violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall haue destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard, desireth, and hath nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the || lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised is wisedome.

11 * Wealth gotten by vanity, shall be diminished: but hee that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but when the desire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, || shalbe rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours is hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour is health.

18 Pouertie and shame shalbe to him that refuseth instrucion: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shalbe honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 Hee that walketh with wise men, shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles † shall bee destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shalbe repayed.

* Chap.12.14.

* Chap.11. 3.5,6.

† Heb. sinne.

* Iob 18.6. and 21.17.

|| Or, candle.

* Chap.10.2. and 20.21.

† Heb. with the hand.

|| Or, shall be in peace.

* Chap.14.27

* Chap.12.23. and 15.2.

† Heb. spreadeth

† Heb. shall be broken.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

23 * Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * Hee that spareth his rodde, hateth his sonne: but hee that loueth him, chastneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish, is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen are, the cribbe is cleane: but much increase is by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and findeth it not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent is to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

10 The heart knoweth † his owne bitternesse: and a stranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull: and the end of that mirth is heauinesse.

14 The backeslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man shall be satisfied from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich hath many friends.

21 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy is hee.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and truth shall bee to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise is their riches: but the foolishnes of fooles is folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull witnesse speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the Kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, is of great vnderstanding: but hee that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but enuie the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but that which is in the midst of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne is a reproach † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of the wise vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out foolishnesse.

3 * The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnes.

10 ‖ Correction is grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction are before the LORD; how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnes.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better

---

*Iob 27.17.

*Chap.12.11.

*Chap.23.13.

*Psal.37.3. and 34.10.

*Iob 12.4.

*Exod.10.16. and 23.1. chap 6.19. and 12.17.

*Chap.8.9.

*Chap.10.23.

† *Heb. the bitternesse of his soule.*

*Chap.16.23.

*Chap.1.31.

*Chap.19.7.

† *Heb. many are the louers of the rich.*

*Psal.112.9.

* Verse 3.

*Chap.13.14.

† *Heb. short of spirit.*

*Chap.17.5. mat.25.40.

† *Heb. to nations.*

*Chap.25.14

† *Heb. belcheth or inboileth.*

*Verse 28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16.

*Iob 34.21. pro.5.21. ier. 16.17. & 32. 19 heb.4.13.

† *Heb. the bealing of the tongue.*

*Chap.10.1.

*Chap 21.27. amos 3.22. isa.1.11. & 66. 3. iere.6.20. and 7.22.

‖ *Or, instruction, &c.*

*Iob 26.6.

*Chap.17.22.

16 *Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better is a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 *A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

20 *A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 *Folly is ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 *Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man hath ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word spoken † in due season, how good is it?

24 *The way of life is aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 *The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house: but he that hateth gifts shall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD is the instruction of wisedome; and *before honour is humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe *‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 *All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 *† Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercie and truth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

8 *Better is a little with righteousnes, then great reuenues without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 *A iust weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and *his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wisedome then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 *Pride goeth before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to beo‹w› an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoyle with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and who so *trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetenesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding is a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles is folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant wordes are as an hony combe, sweete to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is a burning fire.

28 *A froward man † soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things; mooning his lips, hee bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, is better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a Citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * is a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 *The fining pot is for siluer, and the furnace

* Verse 1.

† Heb. diuination.

* Leuit. 19.36. chap. 11.1.

† Heb. all the stones.

*Chap. 19.13.

*Chap. 8.11.

*Chap 11.2. and 18.12.

‖ Or, hee that vnderstandeth a matter.

*Psal 2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. Isay 30.18. iere. 17.7.

*Chap. 13.14.

† Heb. maketh wise.

*Chap. 14.12

† Heb. the soule of him that laboureth.

† Heb. loweth vnto him.

† Heb. a man of Belial.

*Chap 6.14. 19. and 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22.

† Heb. sendeth forth.

*Chap. 15.17.

‖ Or, good chere.

*Psal. 26.2. chap. 27.21. iere. 17.10. malac. 3.3.

furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 *Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: and hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be †vnpunished.

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 †Excellent speach becommeth not a foole, much lesse doe †lying lips a Prince.

8 *A gift is as a †precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 *He that coureth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso *rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife, is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iust: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing hee hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 *A man void of †vnderstanding striketh hands, and becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 †Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischife.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doeth it to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merry heart doeth good ‖ like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wisedome is before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

25 *A foolish sonne is a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust is not good, nor to strike Princes for equitie.

27 *Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; and hee that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-spring of wisedome as a flowing brooke.

5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lippes enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soule.

8 *The wordes of a ‖ talebearer are ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermost parts of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 *The Name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is safe.

11 *The rich mans wealth is his strong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 *Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 Hee that †answereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that is first in his owne cause, seemeth iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a strong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a castle.

20 *A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Who so findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, must shew himselfe friendly: *and there is a friend that sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * is the poore that walketh in his integritie, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule bee without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that hasteth with his feete, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 *A

* Chap. 14. 13.
† *Heb. held innocent.*
* Psal. 127. 4. and 128. 3.
† *Heb. a lip of excellencie.*
† *Heb. a lip of lying.*
* Chap. 18. 16.
† *Heb. a stone of grace.*
* Chap. 10. 12.
‖ *Or, presureth.*
‖ *Or, a reproofe aweth more a wise man, then to strike a foole an hundred times.*
* Rom. 12. 17. 1. thes. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.
* Exod. 23. 7. esay 5. 23. chap. 24. 24.
* Chap. 18. 24.
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† *Heb. heart.*
† *Heb. the froward of heart.*
* Chap. 10. 1.
* Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 23.
‖ *Or, to a medicine.*
* Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.
* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13.
* Iames 1. 19.
‖ *Or, a coole spirit.*
* Iob 13. 5.
‖ *Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.*

* Chap. 20. 5.
* Chap. 24. 23. leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19.
* Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. and 13. 3.
* Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.
‖ *Or, whisper.*
‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.*
† *Heb. chambers.*
* Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2.
† *Heb. is set aloft.*
* Chap. 10. 15.
* Chap. 11. 2. and 16. 18. and 15. 33.
† *Heb. returneth a word.*
* Chap. 17. 8.
* Chap. 12. 14. and 13. 2.
* Chap. 19. 14.
* Iames 2. 3.
* Chap. 17. 17.
* Chap. 28. 6.
* Chap. 14. 20.

5 *A

5 *A false witnes shall not be †vnpunished: and he that speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? he pursueth them with wordes, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth †wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shal finde good.

9 *A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse* for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 *The ‖discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glorie to passe ouer a transgression.

12 *The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lyon: but his fauour is as dew vpon the grasse.

13 *A foolish sonne is the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are* a continuall dropping.

14 Houle and riches, are the inheritance of fathers: and* a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall* suffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the Commaundement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which hee hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chasten thy sonne while there is hope: and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou must †doe it againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou maiest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are many diuices in a mans heart: neuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindnesse: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied: hee shall not be visited with euill.

24 *A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a scorner, and the simple †will beware: and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, and he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction that causeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

28 †An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 *The feare of a King, is as the roaring of a Lion: who so prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against his owne soule.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 *The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖cold: therefore shall he begge in haruest, and haue nothing.

5 *Counsel in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integritie: *his children are blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgment, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 *†Diuers weights, and diuers †measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 It is nought, it is nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 *†Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall bee filled with grauell.

18 *Euery purpose is established by counsel: and with good aduise make warre.

19 *He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 *Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkenesse.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not bee blessed.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompense euill: but wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.

23 *Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a †false ballance is not good.

24 *Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 It is a snare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 *A wise King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man is the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercie and trueth preserue the King: and his Throne is vpholden by mercie.

29 *The glory of young men is their strength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

30 The blewnesse of a wound †cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then sacrifice.

4 *†An high looke, and a proud heart, and ‖ the plowing of the wicked, is sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plentifulnes: but of euery one that is hasty, onely to want.

6 *The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberie of the wicked shall † destroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top; then with a †brawling woman in †a wide house.

10 *The soule of the wicked, desireth euill, his neighbour †findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

13 *Who so stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 *A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction shall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, shall be a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 *The wicked shall bee a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell †in the wildernesse, then with a contentious, and an angrie woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oile in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercie, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 *A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighties, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud and ‖ haughtie scorner is his name, who dealeth †in proud wrath.

25 *The desire of the sothfull killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but *the righteous giueth, and spareth not.

27 *The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it †with a wicked minde?

28 *†A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 *There is no wisedome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 *The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but *‖ safetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, and ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 *‖ By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the froward: hee that doeth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe †in the way he should goe: and when hee is olde, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is seruant †to the lender.

8 *He that soweth iniquitie, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 *†He that hath a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife, and reproch shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ for the grace of his lips the king shalbe his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 *The sothfull man saith, There is a Lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 *The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but *the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poore to encrease his riches; and he that giueth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou might-

---

†Heb. is a purging medicine against euill.

*Chap. 16 2.

*1. Sam. 15. 22. isai 1. 11. hose 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.

*Chap. 6. 17. †Heb. haughtinesse of eyes. ‖ Or, the light of the wicked.

*Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

†Heb. saw them or dwell with them.

*Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15. †Heb. a woman of contentions. †Heb. an house of societie.

*Iames 4. 5. †Heb. is not fauoured.

*Chap. 19. 25.

*Matt. 18. 30.

*Chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

‖ Or, sport.

*Chap. 11. 18.

*Verse 9. †Heb. in the land of the desert.

*Eccles. 9. 14.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 18. 21. †Heb. in the wrath of pride.

*Chap. 13. 4.

*Psal. 112. 9. *Chap. 13. 8. isa. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. psal. 50. 9. amos 5. 22. †Heb. in wickednesse.

*Chap. 19. 5. 9. †Heb. a witnesse of lies. ‖ Or, considereth.

*Iere. 9. 23. *Psal. 33. 17. *Prou. 3. 9. ‖ Or, willeth.

*Eccles. 7. 2. ‖ Or, fauour is better then, &c.

*Chap. 29. 13.

*Chap. 27. 12.

*Psal. 112. 3. ‖ Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

‖ Or, Catechize, †Heb. in his way.

†Heb. to the man that lendeth.

*Iob. 4. 8. hose 10. 13. ‖ Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed.

*2. Cor. 9. 6. †Heb. good of eye. *Psal. 101. 6. ‖ Or, and hath grace in his lips.

‖ Or, the master.

*Chap. 26 13. *Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5. *Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15. 17.

†Heb. in thy belly.

‖ Or, trust thou also.

‖Or, to those that send thee.

test answere the words of truth‖ to them that send vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore because he is poore, *neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

*Zech.7.10.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of those that spoyled them.

*Chap.23.11. iob 31.21.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remooue not the ancient ‖land-marke, which thy fathers haue set.

*Chap.13.10. deut.19.14. and 27.17. ‖Or, bound.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? hee shall stand before kings, hee shall not stand before †meane men.

†Heb, obscure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meate.

4 *Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

*1.Tim.6.9. 10.

5 †Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an eagle toward heauen.

†Heb, wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie vpon?

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsell which thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and loose thy sweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 *Remooue not the old ‖land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

*Chap. 22.28 deut.19.14. and 27.17. ‖Or, bound.

11 *For their Redeemer is mightie; he shall pleade their cause with thee.

*Chap. 22.23. iob 31.21.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, hee shall not die.

*Chap. 13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

14 Thou shalt beate him with the rod, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall reioyce‖ euen mine.

‖Or, euen I will reioyce.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuie sinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.1. & 3.31 psa. 37.1. and 73.3.

18 * For surely there is an ‖end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

*Chap.24.14. ‖Or, reward.

19 Heare thou, my sonne, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongst winebibbers; amongst riotous eaters †of flesh.

*Rom.13.13. ephes.5.18. †Heb, of their flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouertie; and drowsinesse shall cloath a man with ragges.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is olde.

*Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and sell it not: also wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shall haue ioy of him.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

*Chap.22.14.

28 * She also lyeth in waite‖ as for a pray, and increaseth the trangressours among men.

*Chap.7.12. ‖Or, as a robber

29 *Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

*Isai. 5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like‖ an adder.

‖Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lyeth downe †in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a mast.

†Heb, in the heart of the sea.

35 They haue stricken me, shalt thou say, and I was not sicke: they haue beaten mee, and †I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

†Heb, I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou* enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

*Chap. 23.17 & 24.19. psal. 37.1. &c. and 73.3.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

*Psal.10.7.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † is strong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

†Heb, is in strength. †Heb strengtheneth might.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers there is safetie.

*Chap.20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.

7 Wisedome is too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shalbe called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse is sinne: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is †small:

†Heb. narrow.

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are readie to be slaine:

*Psal.82.4.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doeth not he know it? and shall not hee render to euery man *according to his workes?

*Iob 34.11. Psal.62.12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

13 *My sonne, eate thou honie, because it is good, and the hony combe, which is sweet †to thy taste.

*Psal.19.9. & 119.103. †Heb. vpon thy palate.

14 So shall the knowledge of wisedome bee

vnto thy soule: when thou hast found it, * then there shalbe a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

Chap. 23. 18.

11 Lay not waite (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

*Psal. 34. 18. and 37. 24. Iob 5. 19.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp againe: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

*Psal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. Iob 31. 29.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when hee stumbleth:

†Heb. is euill in his eyes.

18 Least the LORD see it, and † it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

*Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

‖Or, keepe not company with wicked.

20 * For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shalbe put out.

*Chap. 13. 9. Iob 21. 17. ‖Or, lampe.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

†Heb. changers.

22 For their calamitie shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise: * It is not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

*Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 18. 5. and 28. 21. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. Iohn 7. 24.

24 * Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him shall the people curse: nations shall abhorre him:

*Chap. 17. 15. Esai 5. 23.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall bee delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

†Heb ableſſing of good.

26 Euery man shall kisse his lips that ‖ giueth a right answere.

†Heb. that answereth right words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

*Chap. 20. 22.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyde of vnderstanding:

31 And lee, it was all growen ouer with thornes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

†Heb. ſet my heart.

32 Then I saw, and † considered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued instruction.

*Chap. 6. 9, &c.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

†Heb. a man of ſhield.

34 So shall thy pouertie come, as one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Obseruations about kings, 8 and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese are also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to search out a matter.

†Heb. there is no ſearching.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings is † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the dosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked from before the King, and his throne shalbe established in righteousnesse.

*Chap. 20. 8.

6 † Put not forth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

†Heb. ſet not out thy glory.

7 * For better it is that it be said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

*Luke 14. 10.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strine, least thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himselfe: and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

*Matt. 5. 25, and 18. 15. ‖Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.

10 Least hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

†Hebr. ſpoken vpon his wheles.

12 As an eare-ring of golde, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of haruest, so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for hee refresheth the soule of his masters.

*Chap. 13. 17.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is like cloudes and winde without raine.

†Heb. in a gift of falſhood.

15 * By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

*Chap. 15. 1. gen. 32. 4. and 16. 14. 1. sam. 25. 24.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: least thou be filled therewith, and vomite it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours house: least hee bee † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

‖Or, let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe. †Heb. full of thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse against * his neighbour, is a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

*Psal. 120. 4. chap. 12. 18.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; so is he that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemie bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

*Exod. 23. 4. rom. 12. 20.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The Northwinde driueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

‖Or, the Northwinde bringeth foorth raine, ſo doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

*Chap. 21. 9. and 19. 13.

25 As colde waters to a thirstie soule: so is good newes from a farre country.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: so for men to search their owne glory, is not glory.

*Chap. 16. 32.

28 * He that hath no rule ouer his owne spirit, is like a city that is broken downe, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obseruations about fooles, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busie-bodies.

As

As snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.
2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.
3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.
4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.
5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.
6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ‖ damage.
7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.
8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.
9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.
10 ‖ The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.
11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.
12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.
13 * The ſlouthfull man ſaith, There is a Lion in the way, a Lion is in the ſtreets.
14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlouthfull vpon his bed.
15 * The ſlouthfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.
16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.
17 Hee that paſſeth by, and ‖ medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.
18 As a mad man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:
19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?
20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ talebearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth.
21 * As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.
22 * The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.
24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.
25 When hee † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.
26 ‖ Whoſe hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednеſſe ſhalbe ſhewed before the whole Congregation.
27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

*Chap.10.13. pſal.32.9.
† Heb. his owne eyes.
‖ Or, violence. † Hebr. are lifted vp.
‖ Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.
‖ Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſors.
*2.Pet.2.22. † Heb. iterateth his folly.
*Chap.22.13.
*Chap.19.24. ‖ Or, he is weary.
‖ Or, is enraged.
† Heb. flames, or ſparkes.
† Heb. without wood.
*Chap.22.10. ‖ Or, whiſperer. † Heb. is ſilent.
*Chap.15.18. and 29.22.
* Chap.18.8. † Heb. chambers
‖ Or, is knowen.
† Heb. maketh his voice gracious. ‖ Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.
*Eccleſ.10.5. pſal.17.16. and 9.15.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obſeruations of ſelfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences: 32 and of the houſholde care.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.
2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.
3 A ſtone is † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.
4 † Wrath is cruell, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuie?
5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.
6 * Faithfull are the wounds of a friend; but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.
7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.
8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart; ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.
10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe in to thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for * better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.
11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth mee.
12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.
13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.
14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a lowd voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall bee counted a curſe to him.
15 * A continuall dropping in a very raine day, and a contentious woman, are alike.
16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it ſelfe.
17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.
19 As in water, face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.
20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.
21 * As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe.
22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.
23 Bee thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, and † looke well to thy heards.
24 For † riches are not for euer: and doeth the crowne endure † to euery generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.
26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.
27 And thou ſhalt haue goats milke enough

*Iames 4.13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day.
† Heb. heauineſſe.
† Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.
‖ Or, iealouſie.
*Pſal.141.5.
‖ Or, earneſt, or frequent.
*Iob.6.7.
† Heb. treadeth vnder foot.
† Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.
*Chap.17.17. and 18.24.
*Chap.10.1. and 23.24.
*Chap.22.3.
*Chap.20.16.
*Chap.19.13.
*Eccleſ.1.8. † Heb. not.
*Chap.17.3.
† Heb. ſet thy heart.
† Heb. ſtrength, † Heb. to generation, and generation.

for the food. for thy food of thy houshold, and for the † maintenance for thy maydens.

† *Heb. life.*

CHAP. XXVII.

Generall obseruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THE * wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

* Leui. 26. 36.

2 For the transgression of a land, many are the Princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge, the state thereof shalbe prolonged.

|| *Or, by men of vnderstanding and wisedome shall they likewise be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *Heb. without food.*

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderstand not Iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.

6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then hee that is peruerse in his wayes, though he be rich.

* Chap. 19. 1.

7 * Who so keepeth the Law, is a wise sonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father.

* Chap 29. 3. || *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 * He that by vsurie and † vniust gaine increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

* Chap. 13. 22. eccles. 2. 26. † *Heb. by increase.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer shall be abomination.

10 * Who so causeth the righteous to go astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.

* Chap. 26. 27

11 The rich man is wise † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding, searcheth him out.

† *Heb. in his eyes.*

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is || hidden.

* Ioh. 11. 10. eccles. 10. 6. and verse 28. || *Or, sought for.*

13 * Hee that couereth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but who so confesseth and forsaketh them, shall haue mercy.

* Psal. 32. 5. 1. iohn 1. 9. and 10. * Rom. 11. 20.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: so is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderstanding, is also a great oppressour: but hee that hateth couetousnesse, shall prolong his dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person, shall flie to the pit, let no man stay him.

* Gene. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14. * Chap. 10 25. * Chap. 12 11. * Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 2. tim. 6. 9. || *Or, vnpunished.*

18 * Who so walketh vprightly, shalbe saued: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, shall fall at once.

* Chap. 18. 5. and 24. 23. || *Or, he that hath an euil eye, hasteth to be rich, verse 20.*

19 * He that tilleth his land, shall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine persons, shall haue pouertie enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings: * but he that maketh haste to be rich, shall not be || innocent.

21 * To haue respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 || He that hasteth to be rich, hath an euill eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more fauour then hee that flattereth with the tongue.

* Chap. 27. 6.

24 Who so robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, it is no transgression, the same is the companion of † a destroyer.

† *Heb. a man destroying.*

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but hee that putteth his trust in the LORD, shalbe made fat.

* Chap. 13. 10

26 Hee that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who so walketh wisely, he shall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, shall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes, shall haue many a curse.

* Deut. 15. 8. chap. 22. 9.

28 * When the wicked rise, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

* Chap. 29. 2. and verse 12. of this chap.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obseruations of publique gouernment,* 15 *and of priuate.* 22 *Of anger, pride, theeuerie, cowardize, and corruption.*

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedie.

† *Heb. a man of reproofes.*

2 * When the righteous are || in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

* Chap. 11. 10. and 28. 28. eccles. 10. 5. || *Or, increased.*

3 * Who so loueth wisedome reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11. * Luke 15. 13. chap. 5. 9. and 28. 7.

4 The King by iudgement stablisheth the land: but † hee that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

† *Heb. a man of oblations.*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an euill man there is a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

* Iob 29. 16.

8 Scornefull men || bring a Citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

|| *Or, set a city on fire.*

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 † The bloodthirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

† *Heb. men of blood.*

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

* Chap 22. 2. || *Or, the vsurer.* * Chap. 20. 28.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall be established for euer.

* See verse 17. * Chap. 10. 1. and 17 21. and 23. * Psal 37. 36. and 58. 11. and 91. 8. * Chap. 13. 24 and 22. 15. and 23. 13. 14.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a † child left to himselfe bringeth his mother to shame.

|| *Or, is made naked.*

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea, hee shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where there is no vision, the people || perish:

riſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for though hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his words? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

‖ Or, in his matter.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

22 *An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

*Chap. 15.18. and 26.21.

23 *A mans pride ſhall bring him lowe: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

*Chap. 15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luk. 14. 11. mat. 23.12.

24 Who ſo is partner with a theefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall bee ſafe.

†Heb. ſhalbe ſet on high.

26 *Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euerie mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

*Chap. 19.6. †Heb. the face of a ruler.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and hee that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to bee wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to bee deſpiſed.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowen.* 21 *Foure things intollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THe words of Agur the ſonne of Jakeh, euen the propheſie: The man ſpake vnto Jthiel, euen vnto Jthiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutiſh then any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the Holy.

†Heb. know.

4 *Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the endes of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name if thou canſt tell?

*Iob 3.13. iob 38.4. pſa. 104. 3. iſa. 40.12.

5 *Euerie word of God † is pure: hee is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

*Pſa. 12.7. & 18.32. & 19.8 & 119.140. †Heb. puriſied.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt hee reprooue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

*Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. apoc. 22.19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

†Heb, withhold not from me.

8 Remoone farre from me vanitie, and lies: giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, *feede mee with food † conuenient for me.

*Matt. 6.11. †Heb. of my allowance.

9 *Leſt I bee full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I bee poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

*Deut. 32.15. †Heb belye thee.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt hee curſe thee, and thou bee found guiltie.

†Heb hurt not with thy tongue.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is a generation, O how loftie are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

*Chap. 6.17.

14 *There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwordes, and their law-teeth as knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needie from among men.

*Pſa. 52.3 and 57.5. iob 29. 17.

15 The horſeleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue: There are three things that are neuer ſatisfied, yea, foure thinge ſay not, † It is ynough:

†Heb. wealth.

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that ſaith not, It is ynough.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

‖ Or, the brooke.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure which I knowe not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

†Heb. heart.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednesſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

22 *For a ſeruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

*Chap. 19.10.

23 For an odious woman when ſhee is married, and an handmayd that is heyre to her miſtreſſe.

24 There bee foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wiſe:

†Heb. wiſe made wiſe.

25 *The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

*Chap. 6.7.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

†Heb. gathered together.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.

30 A lion which is ſtrongeſt among beaſtes, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

‖ Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes.

32 *If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

*Iob 21.5. and 39.37, &c. and 40.4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Lawe, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

†Heb. altar. †Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

*Pſal. 104.15.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule. †Heb. the ſonnes of deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

*Leuit. 19 15. deut. 1.16.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

*Chap. 12.4.

11 The heart of her husband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that ſhe ſhall haue no neede of ſpoyle.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wool and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ſhippes, ſhee bringeth her food from farre.

15 She riſeth alſo whyle it is yet night, and giueth meate to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She conſidereth a fielde, and † buyeth it: with the fruite of her hands ſhee planteth a vineyard.

†Heb. taketh.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

†Heb. ſhee taſteth.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhee reacheth forth her hands to the needie.

†Heb. ſhee ſpreadeth.

21 Shee is not afrayde of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with || ſcarlet.

||Or, double garments.

22 Shee maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 Shee maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters || haue done vertuouſly, but thou exceldſt them all.

||Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour is deceitful, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhee ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

Eccleſiaſtes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes. 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudie of wiſedome.*

THe wordes of the Preacher, the ſon of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanity.

*Eccl. 12 9. pſ. 144.4. pſa. 39. 6. and 62. 9.

3 * What profit hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

*Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

*Pſal. 104.5. and 119.90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where hee aroſe.

†Heb. panteth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the Riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

*Pſal. 104 9, 10. iob. 38.10 †Heb. returne to go.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall bee done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 3.15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may bee ſaid, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King of Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, || to be exerciſed therewith.

||Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight, and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

*Chap. 7 13. †Heb. defect.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome, and knowledge.

*1. King. 4.30 & 10.7, 23. †Heb. had ſeene much.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſdome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

*Chap. 2.12. and 7. 25.

18 For

18 For in much wisedome is much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

*Chap.1.17 †Heb. to draw my flesh with wine. ‡Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sonnes of men which they should doe vnder the heauen ‡ all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinde of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

†Heb. sonnes of my house.

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before mee.

*1. King. 9.28. & 10.4.

8 * I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculier treasure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men,

†Heb. musicall instrument and instruments.

† as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before mee in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was

*Chap.1.3.

* vanitie, and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

*Chap.1.17 and 7.23. ‖Or, in those things which haue beene already done. †Heb. that there is an excellencie of wisedome, more then in folly, &c. *Pro.17.24 chap.8.1 †Heb. happeneth to me, euen as mine.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, and madnesse and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king? ‖ euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to mee; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanitie.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise, more then of a foole for euer; seeing that which now is, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

†Heb. laboured.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall bee a wise man or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This is also vanitie.

*Psal.49.11, &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to dispaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisedome and knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it for his portion; This also is vanitie, and a great euill.

†Heb. giue.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

*Chap.1.3. and 3.9.

23 For all his dayes are * sorrowes, and his trauaile griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanitie.

*Iob.14.1

24 ¶ * There is nothing better for a man then that hee should eate and drinke, and that hee ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

*Chap.3.12 22. and 5.17 and 8.15. ‖Or, delight his senses.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten hereunto more then I?

†Heb. before him.

26 For God giueth to a man that is good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also is vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

*Iob.27.17

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauaile. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing there is a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

†Heb. to heare.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pull vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

†Heb. to be farre from. ‖Or, seeke.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to loose: a time to keepe: and a time to cast away.

8 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

9 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

10 * What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

*Chap.1.3.

11 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

12 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

13 I know that there is no good in them, but

but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall bee for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

15 *That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth †that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, that wickednesse was there, and the place of righteousnesse, that iniquitie was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is *a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 *For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanitie.

20 All go vnto one place: all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that †goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for this is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall bee after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is encreased vnto men by oppression. 4 By enuie, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 By wilfulnesse.

SO* I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter: and on the †side of their oppressours there was power, but they had no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praysed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 *Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and †euery right worke, that †for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 *The foole foldeth his handes together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 *Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanitie vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, hee hath neither childe nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this is also vanitie, yea it is a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one: because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when hee falleth: for he hath not another to help him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together then they haue heate: but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him: and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish king † who will no more bee admonished.

14 ‖For out of prison hee commeth to raigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also is vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanitie in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches, 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, *then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Bee not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any ‖thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words *be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 *When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles; *pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, there are also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, marueil not †at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and there bee higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himselfe is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer: nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this is also vanitie.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man is sweete, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There

* Chap. 1. 9

†Heb. that which is driuen away.

* Vers. 1.

‖Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

*Psal. 49. 21 chap. 2. 16.

†Heb. of the sonnes of man.

†Heb. in ascending.

* Chap. 2. 24 and 5. 17.

* Chap. 5. 7 &c.

†Heb. hand.

*Iob. 3. 17, &c.

*Iob. 3. 18, 16, 21.

†Heb. all the rightnesse of worke.

†Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

*Pro. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

*Pro. 15. 16 and 16. 18.

*1. Sam. 15. 22 psal. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8. & 21. 27

‖Or, word.

*Mat. 6. 7 prou. 10. 19

*Deut. 23. 21 *Psal. 66. 13, 14.

†Heb. as the will or purpose.

13 There is a sore euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall hee returne to goe as hee came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may cary away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore euill, that in all points as hee came, so shall hee goe: * and what profit hath hee that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenes, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickenesse.

18 ¶ * Beholde that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 || For hee shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that hee desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule be not filled with good, and also that hee haue no buriall, I say, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenes, and his name shalbe couered with darkenes.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowne any thing: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better is the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this is also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neyther may he contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanitie, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name. 2 Mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wisdome. 23 The difficultie of wisedome.

A * Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that is the ende of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 || Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 * It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of a foole: this also is vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hastie in thy spirit to be angrie: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome || is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie bee ioyfull, but in the date of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the ende that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse: and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouerwise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither bee thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take holde of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 * Wise-

---

*Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. psal.49.17.

*Chap.1.3.

*Chap.2.24. and 3.12. †Heb.there is a good which is comely, &c. †Heb. the number of the dayes.

||Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

†Heb. soule.

†Heb. them who walking of the foole.

*Prou.22.1. and 15.30.

||Or, anger.

*Prou.13.18. & 29.31.32.

†Heb. sound.

*Deut.16.19.

*Prou.14.17. and 16.32.

†Heb. out of wisdome.

||Or, is good as an inheritance, yea better too.

†Heb. shadow.

*Chap.12.3.

†Heb. made.

†Heb. be desolate? †Heb. not in thy time.

19 *Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then tenne mighty men which are in the City.

20 * For there is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of things, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: † who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſayeth the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, *that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reſpected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to bee obſerued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnſearchable.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I counſell thee, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Who ſo keepeth the Commandement † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it ſhall be?

8 There is no man that hath power * ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit; neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickednes deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done, this is alſo vanity.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſons of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that * it ſhalbe well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall he prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow; becauſe he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iuſt men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this is alſo vanity.

15 * Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to bee merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applyed mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke it out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know it, yet ſhall hee not bee able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.

FOr all this † I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

2 * All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo is the ſinner, and hee that ſweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea, alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of euill, and madneſſe is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing knowe that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed; neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and

*Prou.21.22. and 24.5. chap.9.16.
*Prou.20.9. 1.king.8.46. 1.iohn 1.8.
† Heb.giue not thine heart.
† Heb.I and mine heart compaſſed.
* Prou.22.14.
† Heb.he that is good before God.
‖ Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reaſons.
* Gene.1.27.
* Prou.17.24.
† Heb.the ſtrength.
† Heb.ſhall know.
‖ Or, how it ſhall be?
* Iob.14.5.
‖ Or, caſting of weapons.
* Pſal.37.10, 11,18,19.
* Pſal.73.13.
* Chap.3.22.
† Heb.I gaue, or ſet to my heart.
* Mal.3.14.pſa. 73.2.& 12.13.

and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white: and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned and saw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it seemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and fewe men within it: and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city, yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome is better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obseruations of wisedome and folly, 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulnesse, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: so doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth him, and hee saith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignitie: and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it: and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remoueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: but wisedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without enchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth are † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of wordes, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King is the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slouthfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house dropped through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy || thought, and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carie the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall bee.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall bee alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth,

† Heb. flies of death.

† Heb. his heart.

† Heb. from beyng.
† Heb. in great height.
* Pro. 30 22.
* Pla. 7. 16. pro. 26. 27.

* Prou. 29. 6.

* Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

† Heb. fyue of his yeres.
Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 13. & 5. 18.

† Hebr. the master of the tongue.
* Pro. 10. 32. and 12. 13.
† Heb. grace.
† Hebr. his mouth.
* Prou. 15. 2.
† Heb. multiplieth words.
* Chap. 3. 22. and 6. 12.
* Isa. 3. 3, 4.

* Psa. 104. 15.
† Heb. maketh glad the life.
* Exod. 22. 28.
|| Or, conscience.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
* Deut. 15. 10. mar. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.

† Heb. shall be right.

youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖ Or, anger.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanity.

* Prou.22.6.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is lowe, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall bee brought lowe.

5 Also when they shalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares shall bee in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cistерne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Gen.3.19.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

* Chap.1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, and * set in order many Prouerbes.

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.

* 1.Kin.4.32.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out † acceptable wordes: and that which was written was vpright, euen words of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The wordes of the wise are as goads, and as nailes fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes there is no end, and much ‖ studie is a wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commaundements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard is.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be euill.

* Rom.2.16. and 14.10. 1.cor.5.10.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ: 5 She confesseth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents, 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church & Christ congratulate one another.

THe Song of Songs, which is Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue is better then wine.

* Chap.4.10. † Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is as ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad & reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vpright loue thee.

* Iohn 6.44.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flocke to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way foorth by the foot-steps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto mee: he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou art faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 * Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea pleasant: also our bed is greene.

* Chap.4.1. and 5.12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, and our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I Am the rose of Sharon, and the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, so is my loue among the daughters.

† Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c. † Heb. palate.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my † taste.

4 Hee

4 He brought me to the †banqueting house, and his banner ouer me was loue.
5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.
6 *His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.
7 †I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.
8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hils.
9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, †shewing himselfe through the lattesse.
10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.
11 For loe, the Winter is past, the raine is ouer, and gone.
12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.
13 The figge tree putteth forth her greene figs, and the Vines with the tender grape giue a good smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my doue! that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret places of the staires, let mee see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweete is thy voyce, and thy countenance is comely.
15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile the Vines: for our Vines haue tender grapes.
16 ¶ *My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.
17 *Until the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou *like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soule loueth, I sought him, but I found him not.
2 I will rise now, and goe about the Citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.
3 The watchmen that goe about the City, found mee: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?
4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.
5 *I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.
6 ¶ *Who is this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel:
8 They all hold swordes, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.
9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖a charet of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of golde, the couering of it, of purple: the middest thereof being paued with loue for the daughters of Ierusalem.
11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth foorth the graces of the Church. 8 Hee sheweth his loue toward her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, *thou art faire my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou hast doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a *flocke of goates, ‖that appeare from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of sheepe that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.
3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.
4 Thy necke is like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shieldes of mighty men.
5 *Thy two breasts, are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.
6 *Until the day †breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.
7 *Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no spot in thee.
8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon, (my spouse,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.
9 Thou hast ‖rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.
10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!
11 Thy lips, O my spouse! drop as the honie combe: honie and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.
12 A garden †inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.
13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates with pleasant fruits, ‖Camphire, with Spikenard:
14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamum, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.
15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.
16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou

† Heb. house of wine.
† Heb. straw me with apples.
* Chap. 8. 3.
† Heb. I adiure you.
* Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.
* Verse 17.
† Heb. shewing himselfe.
* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of diuision.
* Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.
* Chap. 8. 5.
* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ Or, that eate of, &c.
* Chap. 7. 3. 1.
* Chap. 2. 17.
† Heb. breathe.
* Ephes. 5. 27.
* Deut. 3. 9.
‖ Or, taken away my heart.
* Chap. 1. 2.
† Heb. barred.
‖ Or, Cypres.

thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, & eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the Church with his calling.* 2 *The Church hauing a taste of Christes loue, is sicke of loue.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued.

‖ *Or, and be drunken with loue.*

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet: how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ *Or, (as some read) in me.*

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † sweet smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Heb. passing or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, and was gone: my soule failed when he spake: I sought him, but could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye find my beloued, † that ye tell him, that I am sicke of loue.

† *Heb. what.*

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† *Heb. a standard-bearer.*

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are ‖ bushie, and blacke as a Rauen.

‖ *Or, curled.*

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of waters, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

* *Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.*

† *Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.*

13 His cheekes are as a bedde of spices, as † sweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings set with the Beril: his belly is as bright yuorie ouerlayde with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

‖ *Or, towers of perfumes.*

16 † His mouth is most sweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

† *Heb. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Church professeth her faith in Christ.* 4 *Christ sheweth the graces of the Church,* 10 *and his loue towards her.*

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside, that wee may seeke him with thee?

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* *Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.*

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from mee, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

‖ *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*

* *Chap. 4. 1. and 2.*

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one, shee is the onely one of her mother, she is the chosen one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praysed her.

10 ¶ Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the Vine flourished, and the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† *Heb. I knew not.*

‖ *Or, set me in the chariot of my willing people.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the Church her graces.* 10 *The Church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with shoes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheate, set about with lillies.

† *Heb. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breasts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

* *Chap. 4. 5.*

4 Thy necke is as a towre of yuorie: thine eyes like the fish-pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

‖ *Or, crimson.*

† *Heb. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

† *Heb. straightly.*

‖ *Or, of the ancient.*

10 ¶ I

*Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe forth into field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, whether the tender grape †appeare, and the Pomegranates bud forth: there will I giue thee my loues.

†Heb. open.

13 The *mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new, and old, which I haue layed vp for thee, O my beloued.

*Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

O That thou were as my brother that sucked the breastes of my mother, when I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet †I should not be despised.

†Heb. they should not despise me.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of *spiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

*Pro. 9. 2.

3 *His left hand should bee vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

*Chap. 2. 6. *Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, †that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he please.

†Heb. why shall ye stirre vp, or why, &c? *Chap. 3. 6.

5 ¶ *Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued? I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue is strong as death, iealousie is †cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

†Heb. hard.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little sister, and shee hath no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer, and if she be a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found †fauour.

†Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) must haue a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause mee to heare it.

14 ¶ †Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

†Heb. flee away.

The Booke of the Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her indgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods indgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

*Deut. 32. 1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: but Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

*Iere. 8. 7.

4 Ah sinfull Nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they †are gone away backward.

†Heb. of heauie nesse. †Heb. alienated, or separated. †Heb. increase reuolt.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖ Or, oyle.

7 Your countrey is *desolate, your Cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and it is desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

*Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52. †Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a Vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged Citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had *left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as *Sodom, and we should haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Lamen. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29. *Gen. 19. 24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee goats.

*Prou. 15. 8. and 21. 27. chap. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21. † Heb. greatgoats.

12 When ye come to †appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

†Heb. to be seene.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

‖ Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare them.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your *hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when yee †make many prayers, I will not heare, your hands are full of *†blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *ceaſe to doe euill,

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke Iudgement, ‖relieue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes bee as ſcarlet, they ſhall be as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhalbe as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhall be deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull Citie become an harlot? it was full of Iudgement, righteouſnes lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy Wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee and †purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy Tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt be called the Citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion ſhalbe redeemed with Iudgement, and ‖her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the *†deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall bee together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall be conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oakes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhalbe confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, ‖and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhal both burne together, and none ſhall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THE word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amos, ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall bee ‖eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay; Come ye that let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the Nations, and ſhal rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖pruning hookes: Nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt Nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob: becauſe they be replenished ‖from the East, and are Soothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *loftie lookes of man ſhall be humbled, and the hautineſſe of men ſhall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bee vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bathan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhish, and vpon all †pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall be bowed downe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖the idols he ſhall vtterly abolish.

19 And they ſhall goe into the *holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the †earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt †his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold ‖which they made each one for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath is in his noſtrels: for wherein is he to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and contemptibleneſſe of the Rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

For

*Pro. 1.28. iere. 14.12. mica. 3.4.
†Heb. multiply prayer.
*Chap. 59.3.
†Heb. bloods.
*1. Pet. 3.11.
‖Or, righten.
*Iere. 5.28. zach. 7.10.
†Heb. according to purenesse.
‖Or, they that returne of her.
*Iob 31.3. pſal. 1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.10. and 104.35.
†Heb. breaking.
‖Or, and his worke.
*Mich. 4.1. &c.
‖Or, prepared.
‖Or, ſithu.
‖Or, more then the East.
‖Or, ybound with the children, &c.
*Chap. 5.15.
†Heb. pictures of deſire.
‖Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.
*Hoſe. 10.8. luke 23.30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.
†Heb. the duſt.
†Heb. the idols of his ſiluer, &c.
‖Or, which they made for him.*

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes, doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The Captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue *children to bee their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall hee sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as* Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall bee well with him: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it shall bee ill with him: for the reward of his hands shalbe † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which leade thee, cause thee to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith: Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched forth necks, and † wanton eyes walking and || mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feete:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone:

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, that in stead of sweete smell, there shal be stinke: and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, and burning in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne: and shee being || desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs Kingdome shall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written || among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the Spirit of iudgement, and by the Spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a* cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for || vpon all the glory shalbe † a defence.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnesse,* 11 *vpon lasciuiousnesse,* 13 *vpon impietie,* 20 *and vpon iniustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a* Vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest Vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, & it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the

† Heb. A man eminent in countenance.
|| Or, skilfull of speech.
* Eccles. 10. 16.
† Heb. list vp the hand.
† Heb. binder vp.
* Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.
† Heb. done to him.
|| Or, they which call thee blessed.
† Heb. swallow vp.
|| Or, burnt.
† Heb. decking with their eyes.
|| Or, tripping nimbly.
† Heb. make naked.
|| Or, networkes.
|| Or, sweet balles. Or, bangled ornaments.
† Heb. houses of the soule.
† Heb. mighty.
|| Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.
† Heb. let thy Name be called vpon vs.
|| Or, take them away.
† Heb. beauty and glory.
† Heb. for the escaping of Israel.
|| Or, to life.
* Exod. 13. 21.
|| Or, aboue.
† Heb. a couering.
* Iere. 2. 21. matt. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
† Heb. the horne of the sonne of oyle.
|| Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.

hedge thereof, and it shalbe eaten vp: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not bee pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also commaund the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression: for righteousnes, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares said the LORD of hosts, † Of a trueth many houses shalbe desolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of Vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seede of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, that they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, till wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dryed vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath inlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shalbe exalted in Iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feede after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his worke that we may see it: and let the counsell of the Holy one of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darknesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweete, and sweete for bitter.

21 Woe vnto them that are * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their roote shall bee rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streets: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the Nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speede swiftly.

27 None shalbe weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shal the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken:

28 Whose arrowes are sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooues shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring shall bee like a Lion, they shall roare like young Lions: yea, they shal roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darknesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinate of the people, vnto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a Throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one had sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and said: * Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I: Woe is mee: for I am † vndone, because I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he layd it vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said, † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And hee said, Goe and tell this people: * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inha-

† *Heb. for a treading.*

† *Heb. plant of his pleasures.* † *Heb. a scab.* *Micah 2.2.

‖ *Or, this is in mine eares saith the LORD, &c.* † *Heb. If not, &c.*

*Prou.23.29, 30. ‖ *Or, pursue them.*

† *Heb, their glory are men of fame.*

*Isa.2.9,11, 17.

‖ *Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.*

† *Heb, that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.*

*Prou.3.7. rom.12.16. † *Heb., before their face.*

*Prou.17.15.

† *Heb. the tongue of fire.*

‖ *Or, at once.* *Chap.9.11, 16,21, and 10.4.

‖ *Or, distresse.* ‖ *Or, when it is light, it shall be darke in the destructions there of.*

*Iohn 12.39, 40,41. ‖ *Or, the skirts thereof.*

† *Heb, this cryed to this.* *Reuel.4.8. † *Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.* † *Heb. three folds.* † *Heb. cut off.*

† *Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.* † *Heb. caused it to touch.* *Gene.1.26. † *Heb. behold me.* *Mat.13.14. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8. ‖ *Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.*

inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate.

†Heb. desolate with desolation.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall bee a tenth, ‖ and it shall returne, and shall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance is in them, when they cast their leaues: so the holy seed shalbe the substance thereof.

‖ Or, when it is returned and hath beene brouzed. ‖ Or, stocke, or stumme.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is propheciedto come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the King of Syriah, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

*2.King.16.5.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

†Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

3 Then sayde the LORD vnto Isaiah: Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field.

†That is, the remnant shall returne. *2.King.18.17. ‖ Or, causeway.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: feare not, † neither bee faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoking firebrands: for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying:

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, euen the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, waken.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD: It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

†Heb. from a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not be established.

‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying:

† Heb. and the Lord added to speake.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said; Heare yee now, O house of Dauid, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: † Behold, a Virgin shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

*Matt.1.23. Luke 1.31. ‖ Or, thou, O Virgin shalt call.

15 Butter and hony shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good: the land that thou abhorrest, shalbe forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that is in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * raser that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

*2.King.19.35.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a man shall nourish a yong cow and two sheepe,

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke that they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

† Heb in the midst of the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, that euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shal men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee propheciethe that Syria and Israel shalbe subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall be vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. in making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey. ‖ Or, made speed, &c.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

† Heb. approched vnto.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall bee taken away before the King of Assyria.

‖ Or, He that is before the King of Assyria, shall take away the riches.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying.

6 For so much as this people, refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs sonne;

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer, strong and many, euen the king of Assyria, and all his

glory: and hee shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, || and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreis: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

|| Or, yet.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

† Heb. in strength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and let him be your feare, and let him bee your dread.

14 And he shall bee for a Sanctuarie; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

* Isai 28.16. luke 2.34. rom. 9 33. 1. pet. 2.7.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and bee taken.

* Matt. 21.44. luke 20.18.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb. 2.13.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto the that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe & that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, it is because there is † no light in them.

* Heb. 2.13.

† Heb. no morning.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry; and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungrie, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darknes.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shalbe in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleslie, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation: when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee || of nations.

|| Or, populous.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

* Mat. 4.15. ephes. 5.14.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and || not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, and as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

|| Or, to him.

4 || For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

|| Or, when thou breakest. * Iudg. 7.22. chap. 10.26.

5 || For euery battell of the warriour is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; || but this shalbe with burning and † fewell of fire.

|| Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c. || Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meat.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shalbe vpon his shoulder: and his Name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

* Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * there shall be no end, vpon the Throne of Dauid, and vpon his Kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with Iudgement and with Iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

* Luke 1.32, 33.

* 2 King. 19. 31. chap. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but wee will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth. * Chap. 5.25. and 10.4.

13 ¶ For the people turned not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the || leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they || that are led of them, are † destroyed.

|| Or, they that call them blessed. || Or, they that are called blessed of them. † Heb. swallowed vp.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euerie one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

|| Or, villanie.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp like the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And

†Heb. eat.

20 And he shall †snatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

‖Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needie from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

*Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.

5 ¶ ‖O †Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖& the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖Or, woe to the Assyrians. †Heb. Asshur.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the pray: and †to tread them downe like the mire of the streetes.

‖Or, though. †Heb. to lay them a treading.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 *For hee saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

*2. King. 18. 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria & her idols, so doe to Ierusalem & her idols?

12 Wherefore it shal come to passe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke *vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will †punish the fruit †of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

*2. King. 19. 31. †Heb. visit vpon. †Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖like a valiant man.

‖Or, like many people.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖as if the rod should shake it selfe against them that lift it vp, or as if the staffe should lift vp ‖it selfe as if it were no wood.

‖Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ‖Or, that which is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one date:

18 And shal consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field †both soule and bodie: and they shall bee as when a standerd-bearer fainteth.

†Heb. from the soule and euen to the flesh.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shal be †few, that a child may write them.

†Heb. number.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 *For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant †of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖with righteousnesse.

*Chap. 28. 22. rom. 9. 27. †Heb. in or amongst. ‖Or, in.

23 *For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

*Chap. 28. 22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of *Egypt.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staff for thee. *Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of *Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the sea, so shall hee lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

*Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden †shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall bee destroyed because of the anoynting.

†Heb. shall remoone.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath layde vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraide, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 †Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

†Heb. cry shrill with thy voyce.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet he shall remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Beholde, the Lord, the LORD of hosts shall lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of stature shall bee hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖by a mighty one.

‖Or, mightily.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

*Actes 13. 23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of *Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD;

†Heb. sent or smell.

3 And shall make him of †quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, argue.

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and ‖reprooue with equitie for the meeke of the earth: and he shall *smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

*Iohn 4. 9. 2. thess. 2. 8.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

*Chap. 65. 25.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the kowe and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate strawe like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖cockatrices den.

‖Or, adders.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall bee a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be †glorious.

*Rom. 15. 12. †Heb. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall bee left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And hee shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure †corners of the earth.

†Heb. wings.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall bee cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile †them of the East together: †they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, †and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

†Heb. the children of the East. †Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. †Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer †dry shod.

†Heb. in shoes.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of *Egypt.

*Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust and not be afraide; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my *strength and my song, he also is become my saluation.

*Exod. 15. 2. psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall yee draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say, *Praise the LORD, ‖call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

*1. Chro. 16. 8. psal. 105. 1. ‖Or, proclaime his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shoute, thou †inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

†Heb. inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musstereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a Banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my Highnesse.

4 The noyse of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyse of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musstereth the hoste of the battell.

†Heb. the likenesse of.

5 They come from a farre country, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖Or, fall downe.

8 And they shall bee afraide: pangs and sorrowes shall take holde of them, they shall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be †amazed †one at another, their faces shall bee as †flames.

†Heb. wonder. †Heb. euery man at his neighbour. †Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sun shalbe *darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

*Ezek. 32. 7. ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29 mar. 13. 24 luke 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie: and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall every man turne to his owne people, and flee every one into his owne land.

15 Every one that is found, shall bee thrust thorow: and every one that is ioyned vnto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shalbe *dashed in pieces before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shall crie in their ‖ desolate houses, and Dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not bee prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaydes: and they shall take them captiues: † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue:

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindreth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meete thee at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raised vp from their throones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyse of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning! how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, and consider thee, saying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, every one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis trodden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slaine thy people: * the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saieth the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe, and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath * purposed, and who can disanull it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce

† Heb. leaders, or great goats.

‖ Or, O day-starre.

* Iob 18.19. psal. 21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13. Exod. 20.5. mat. 23.35.

* 2. Chro. 20. 6. iob 9.12. prou. 21.30. dan. 4.32.

* Psal. 137.9.

† Heb. the ouerthrowing. * Gen. 19.25. ier. 50.40.

‖ Or, Ziim. † Heb. Ochim. ‖ Or, ostriches.

† Heb. daughters of the owle. † Heb. Iim. ‖ Or, palaces.

† Heb. that had taken them captiues.

‖ Or, taxasting exacts. ‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Heb. a stroke without remouing.

‖ Or, the grane.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come forth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruit ſhall bee a fiery flying ſerpent.

‖ Or, adder.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and ‖ none ſhalbe alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, ſhee ſhall not be alone. ‖ Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

* Pſal. 87. 1, 5. and 102. 17. ‖ Or, betake themſelues vnto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is layd waſte and ‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is layd waſte, and brought to ſilence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 Hee is gone vp to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads ſhalbe baldneſſe, and euery beard cut off.

* Ier. 48. 37. 38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackecloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhal howle, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. deſcending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhalbe heard euen vnto Jahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhalbe grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues ſhall flee vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhal they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer. * Ier. 48. 5, 34. † Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

† Heb. deſolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue layd vp, ſhall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone rounde about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience vnto Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, Petra: Heb. a rocke.

2 For it ſhall bee that as a wandering bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

‖ Or, a neſt forſaken.

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the noonday, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Heb. bring.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoyler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer. † Heb. the treaders downe.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne bee ‖ eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, prepared. * Dan. 7. 14, 27. micah. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) euen of his hautineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies ſhall not be ſo.

* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhal Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee ‖ mourne, ſurely they are ſtricken.

* Ier. 48. 36. ‖ Or, mourne.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the Lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they wandred thorow the wildernes, her branches are ‖ ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

‖ Or, planted.

9 ¶ Therefore I wil bewaile with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah I will water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the ſhouting for thy ſummer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, the downe is fallen vpon, &c. * Ier. 48. 33.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there bee ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall bee contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant ſhall be very ſmall and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impietie, 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

THe burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from being a city, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhalbe for flocks which ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhall ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhalbe as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Jacob ſhall be made thinne, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall bee as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it ſhall bee as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it,

as

as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the vttermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: but the haruest shall bee a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, possessed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, which make a noyse, like the noyse of the Seas: and to the rushing of Nations, that make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, noyse. ‖ Or, many.

13 The Nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like ‖ a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, saying, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

‖ Or, vnspread, and polished. ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line, and treading vnder foot. ‖ Or, whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto mee; I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat ‖ vpon herbes, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of haruest.

‖ Or, regard my habitation. ‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the haruest when the budde is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They shalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beastes of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shal the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto: a Nation meted out and troden vnder foote, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, vnspread and polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The conenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shalbe moouen at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, citie against citie, and kingdome against kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

† Heb. shalbe emptied. † Heb. swallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, shut vp.

5 And the waters shall faile from the Sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flagges shall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither; bee driuen away, † and be no more.

† Heb. and shall not be.

8 The fishers also shal mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, shall be confounded.

‖ Or, white workes.

10 And they shall bee broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and pondes † for fish.

† Heb. foundations. † Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, euen ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

‖ Or, gouernors. Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled a † peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a spirit of peruersities.

15 Neither shall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shalbe afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which hee hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

† Heb. the lip.
‖ Or, of Heres: or, of the Sun.

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD, in the middest of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall be knowen to Egypt, & the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale it, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrians shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, euen a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed bee Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt, and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackecloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoote three yeeres for a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria leade away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and barefoot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

† Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.
† Heb. nakednesse.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ Or, country.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ yle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flie for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewayling the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The destruction of Arabias calamitie.

THe burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe ouer; so it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoyler spoyleth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

† Heb. hard.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

‖ Or, my minde wandred.
† Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise ye princes and anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, set a watchman: let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet with a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ hee cryed, A Lion: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

‖ Or, cryed a Lion.
* Abac. 2, 1.
‖ Or, euery night.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men with a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

* Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my flooze: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

† Heb. sonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall yee lodge, O yee trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

‖ Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

‖ Or, for from, Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken it.

† Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome and worldly

worldly ioy. 15 *He prophesieth Shebnaes deprivation,* 20 *and Eliakims prefiguring the kingdome of Christ his substitution.*

THe burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by †the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I; *Looke away from me, †I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horsemen, and Kir †vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy †choicest valleyes shall bee full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquitie shall not bee purged from you, till yee die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the house, and say;

16 What hast thou heere? and whom hast thou heere, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre heere, ‖as hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖the LORD will carry thee away with a †mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee like a ball into a †large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory shall be the shame of thy Lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim, the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall *open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open. *Iob 12.14. reuel.3.7.

23 And I will fasten him as a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring, and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons. ‖ *Or, instruments of violes.*

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, bee remooued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of Tarshish: for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be †still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished. †*Heb. silent.*

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer is her reuenue, and shee is a mart of nations.

4 Bee thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken euen the strength of the sea, saying, I trauaile not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they bee sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous city, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her †afarre off to sojourne. †*Heb. from afarre off.*

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning citie, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, †to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth. †*Heb. to pollute.*

10 Passe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more †strength. †*Heb. girdle.*

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commaundement †against the merchant citie, to destroy the ‖ strong holdes thereof. ‖*Or, concerning a merchant man Heb. Canaan.* ‖ *Or, strengths.*

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold,

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, till the Assyrians founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle yee ships of Tarshish: for your strength is layd waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shalbe forgotten seuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuentie yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shalbe vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie, thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweete melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest bee remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuentie yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and shee shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. old.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgement of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall bee as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest; as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsurie, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

‖ Or, ormer. * Hos. 4.9.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.

† Heb. the heights of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth: and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

* Ier. 7.34. and 16.9. and 25.10. ezek. 26.13. hos. 2. 11.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is crying for wine in the streetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the Maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the sea.

‖ Or, valley.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue wee heard songs, euen glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. leannesse, to me, or my secret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, that hee who fleeth from the noyse of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* Iere. 48.44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued: the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauie vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

† Heb. visit vpon. † Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found wanting.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together † as prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

* Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15. ‖ Or, then shall be glory before his ancients.

23 Then the * Moone shall bee confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Sion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements, 6 for his saluing benefit, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; thy counsels of old are faithfulnesse and trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a citie, an heape: of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no citie, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bin a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heate, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storme against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noyse of strangers, as the heat in a drie place; euen the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And

7 And hee will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 Hee will * swallow vp death in victory, and the LORD GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this is our God, wee haue waited for him, and hee will saue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this Mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fore of thy walls shall he bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoint for wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † Truth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in † perfect peace, whose ‖ mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth on thee.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is † euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust is vprightnesse: thou most Vpright, doest weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee: the desire of our soule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy Iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the Maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: but they shall see, and bee ashamed for their enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordeine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer when thy chastening was vpon them. † Heb. secret speech.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine and crieth out in her pangs; so haue we bene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with childe, we haue beene in paine, wee haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine. * Micah.1.3. † Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and hee shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. ‖ Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury is not in mee: who would set the briers and thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ go through them, I would burne them together. ‖ Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shal cause them that come of Iacob to take roote: Israel shal blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? or is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him? † Heb. according to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough winde in the day of the East winde. ‖ Or, when thou sendest it forth. ‖ Or, when hee remooueth it.

9 By this therefore shal the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in

in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, and the habitation forſaken, and left like a wildernesſe: there ſhall the calfe feed, and there ſhall lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall be broken off: the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall bee blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy Mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall bee aduanced in the Kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecuritie. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhalbe tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie is a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and ſtrong one, which as a tempeſt of haile, and a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhalbe troden † vnder feet.

† Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, ſhall bee a fading flowre, and as the haſty fruit before the ſummer, which when he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† Heb. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the reſidue of his people.

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawen from the breaſts.

† Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ muſt bee vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little.

‖ Or, hath bene.

11 For with † ſtammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he ſpeake to this people.

† Heb. ſtammerings of lip. 1. Cor. 14. 21. ‖ Or, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom hee ſayde, This is the reſt wherewith yee may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this is the refreſhing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

*Pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſneſſe to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſannulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand: when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhall bee † troden downe by it.

† Heb. a treading down is by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation only ‖ to vnderſtand the report.

‖ Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

20 For the bedde is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on it: and the couering narrower then that hee can wrappe himſelfe in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as in mount * Perazim, he ſhall bee wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke: and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

*2. Sam. 5. 20. 1. chro. 14. 11. *Ioſh. 10. 12. 2. ſam. 5. 25. 1. chro. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſts a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plow man plow all day to ſowe? doeth he open and breake the clodds of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ Or, the wheate in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place. ‖ Or, ſpelt. † Heb. border. ‖ Or, and the lentil in ſuch ſort as God doth teach him.

26 ‖ For his God doth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruiſed, becauſe hee will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the wheele

wheels of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, which is wonderfull in counsell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 7 The vnsatiablenesse of his enemies. 9 The senselesnes, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the Citie where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, ho Ariel, that is, the Lion of God: Or, of the Chin. † Elsewhere offerings.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow; and it shall bee vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speach shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speach shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peep, or chirpe.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the Nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shalbe as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen bee as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is emptie: or when as a thirstie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh but he awaketh, and behold, he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the Nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: They are drunken but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

‖ Or, take your pleasure and sin.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

† Heb. heads.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a ‖ booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

‖ Or, letter.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee, and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee, is taught by the precept of men:

* Mat. 15. 8. Marke 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, I † will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisedome of their wisemen shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

† Heb. I will adde. * Rom. 9. 27. and verse 8. 1. Cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, & their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* Eccles. 23. 15

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shalbe esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, Hee had no vnderstanding?

* Chap. 45. 19.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shalbe esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscuritie, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

† Heb. shall adde.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine handes in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shal come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

† Heb. shall know vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the yong and old Lion, the viper, and the fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which say to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel, to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy one of Israel; Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the burning of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning and rest shall yee be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for wee will flee vpon horses: therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maste.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Blessed are all they that waite for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou 16. 20. iere. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of ‖ Affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer. † Heb. scatter.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender, which hath bene winnowed with the shouel, and with the fanne.

‖ Or, sauoury. Heb. leauened.

25 And there shalbe vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

† Heb lifted vp.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone shalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen folde, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grieuousnes of flame. † Heb. heauinesse.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to lift the Nations with the sieue of vanitie: and this shall be a bridle in the iawes of the people causing them to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, when a holy solemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the Mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Israel.

† Heb. rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to bee heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest and haile-stones.

† Heb the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, which smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall bee with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them.

33 For Tophet is ordeined † of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone doeth kindle it.

† Heb from yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 Hee exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Heb, remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the Lion, & the yong Lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is

called

called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noyse of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ Or, multitude.

5 As birdes flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer it, and passing ouer, he will preserue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

* Chap. 2. 20. † Heb. the idols of his gold.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ Or, for feare of the sword.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall bee afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, tributary. Heb. for melting of tribute.

‖ Or, his strength. Heb. rocke shall passe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The blessings of Christs Kingdome. 9 Desolation foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeede.

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Heb. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake ‖ plainely.

† Heb. hasty.

‖ Or, elegantly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle are euil: hee deuiseth wicked deuises, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ Or, be established.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, ye careles daughters, giue eare vnto my speach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shal ye be troubled, yee careles women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at ease: bee troubled, yee careles ones: strip yee, and make ye bare, and gird sackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† Heb. the fields of desire.

13 Vpon the land of my people shal come vp thornes, and briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous Citie.

‖ Or, burning vpon fire. Or, gifts and rewards.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the City shalbe left, the ‖ forts and towres shalbe for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Until the Spirit be powred vpon vs from on hie, and the wildernes be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwel in the wildernesse, and righteousnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 29. 17.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall be peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall hayle, comming downe on the forrest; ‖ and the Citie shalbe low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feete of the ore and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church, 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that spoylest, and thou wast not spoyled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoyle, thou shalt bee spoyled; and when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, bee gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the Nations were scattered.

4 And your spoyle shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shalbe the stability of thy times, and strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

† Heb. salvation.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, messengers.

8 The high wayes lye waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the Couenant, hee hath despised the Cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

‖ Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Yee shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring foorth stubble: your breath as fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraide, fearefulnesse

fulnesse hath suppressed the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

*Psal.15.2. and 24.3. †Heb.in righteousnesses. †Heb.vprightnesses. ‖Or,deceits. †Heb.bloods. †Heb.heights, or high places. †Heb.the land of farre distances. *1.Cor.1.20. †Heb.weigher. ‖Or,ridiculous.

15 He that *walketh †righteously, and speaketh †vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of ‖oppressions: that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of †blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill.

16 He shall dwell on † high: his place of defence shalbe the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters shalbe sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beautie: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shal meditate terrour: where is the *Scribe? where is the †receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖ stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the Citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

†Heb.broad of spaces or hands.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and streames: wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Heb.statute-maker. ‖Or,they haue forsaken thy tackling.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our †Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will saue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast: they could not spread the saile: then is the pray of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the pray.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say: I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen their iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of their enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophesie.

†Heb.the fulnesse thereof.

COme neere yee Nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all Nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly destroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shalbe melted with their blood.

*Reuel.6.14.

4 And all the hoast of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shalbe * rouled together as a scrole: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a

*Reuel.6.13. *falling figge from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall bee bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

‖Or,Rhinoceroti. ‖Or,drunken.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shalbe ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

*Chap.63.4.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS *vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall bee turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

*Reuel.18.8, 18, and 19.3.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

*Zeph.2.14. reuel.18.2. ‖Or,pelican.

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant, and the bittern shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shalbe there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles & brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for ‖ owles.

‖Or,ostriches. †Heb.daughters of the owle. ‖Or,Zym. †Heb.Iym. ‖Or,pigmonster.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meete with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ screech-owle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shal the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the Booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernes and the solitary place shal be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

*Heb.12.12. †Heb.hasten.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

*Mat.9.27. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30. and 21.14. iohn 9.6,7.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

*Mat.11.5. marke 7.32.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and saue you.

*Mat.11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. iohn 5.8,9. actes 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart,

[a] Matth. 9. 32. and 11. 32. and 15. 32.
[b] Ioh 7. 38, 39

part, and the* tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernes ſhall* waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhall be ‖ graſſe with reedes and rushes.

‖ Or, a court for reedes, &c.

8 And an high way ſhalbe there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

‖ Or, for he ſhall be with them.

9 No lyon ſhall be there; nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

[c] Chap. 51. 11.

10 And the* ranſomed of the LORD, ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

[a] 2. Kin. 18. 13. 2. chron. 32. 1.

NOw* it came to paſſe in the foureteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie: and hee ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖ Or, ſecretary.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſaieſt thou) (but they are but † vaine words) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† Heb. a word of lips.
‖ Or, but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre.

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the* ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

[d] Ezek. 29. 6, 7

7 But if thou ſay to mee; Wee truſt in the LORD our God; Is it not he, whoſe high places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ Or, hoſtages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me; Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for wee vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not ſent mee to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

‖ Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me bleſſing.

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer 21 Iſaiah his propheeie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND* it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard it that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

[a] 1. King. 19. 1, &c.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shal ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

|| Or, put a spirit into him.

7 Behold, I will || send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee, and when he heard it, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue layd waste all the † nations, and their countreys,

† He. lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. given.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen against the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, & hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the || forrest of his Carmel.

† Heb. the talnes of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firr trees thereof.

|| Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the || besieged places.

|| Or fenced and closed.

26 || Hast thou not heard long ago, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to passe, that thou shouldst bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

|| Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to bee layd waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house toppes, and as corne blasted before it be growne vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

|| Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * Zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† Heb. the escaping.

* 2. King. 19. 11. chap. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the same shall hee returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* 2. King. 20. 6.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corples.

* 2. King. 19. 35.

38 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His Song of thankeſgiuing.

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, & ſaid vnto him; Thus ſayth the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not liue.

* 2. Kings 20. 2. chro. 32. 24.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thy houſe.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD.

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſayeth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Beholde, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz tenne degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned tenne degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb. degrees by or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had been ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe:

10 I ſayd in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall beholde man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed and is remooued from mee as a ſheepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer, my life; he will cut me off || with pining ſickeneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| Or, from the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion ſo will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes ſayle with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || vndertake for me.

|| Or, eaſe mee.

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done it: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Beholde, || for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

|| Or, in my peace came great bitterneſſe. † Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhal praiſe thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſaue mee: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſayde, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What is the ſigne, that I may goe vp to the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babyloniſh captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the ſon of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, & ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || armour and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| Or, Hiſtory.

|| Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaide vnto him, What ſaide theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? and Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, euen from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore, vnto this day, ſhall bee carryed to Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſayeth the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaide Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomprehenſibleneſſe, 16 and comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall bee exalted, and euerie mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ‖ ſtraight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all flesh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

6 The voyce ſayd, Crie. And hee ſayde, What ſhall I crie? * All flesh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the fielde.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afrayde: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Beholde your God.

10 Beholde, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: beholde, * his reward is with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: hee ſhall gather his lambes with his arme, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently leade thoſe ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollowe of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a † meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Beholde, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: beholde, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with golde, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 Hee that † is ſo impoueriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree that will not rotte; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image that ſhall not bee mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ It is hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſshoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth * the Princes to nothing: hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea, they ſhall not bee planted, yea, they ſhall not bee ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and hee ſhall alſo blowe vpon them, & they ſhall wither, and the whirlewinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and beholde who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that hee is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as eagles, they ſhall runne and not be weary, and they ſhall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe ſilence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe their ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

3 Hee purſued them, and paſſed † ſafely: euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

5 The Iles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afrayde, drewe neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſayde to his brother, † Be of good courage.

†Heb. to the heart.
‖Or, appointed time.
*Matt. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. ioh. 1. 23.
‖Or, a ſtrait place.
‖Or, a plaine place.
*Iob 14. 2. pſ. 102. & 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
*Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.
‖Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.
‖Or, againſt the ſtrong.
‖Chap. 62. 11.
‖Or, recompence of his worke.
*Ezek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
‖Or, that giue ſucke.
†Heb. a Tierce.
*Wiſd 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
†Heb man of his counſell.
†He made him vnderſtand.
†Heb. vnderſtandings.
*Dan. 4. 32.
*Acts 17. 20.
†Heb is poore of oblation.
‖Or, a worke of ſubſtitution.
*Chap. 43. 10. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.
†Heb. be ſtrong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and hee that smoothth with the hammer ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying; It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes that it should not be mooued.

‖ Or, founder.

‖ Or, the smiting ‖ Or, saying of the soder, It is good.

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob, whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my * friend.

* Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. & 14. 2 psal. 135. 4. chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1. 2. Chron. 20. 7. Iam. 2. 23.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall bee * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

* Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3. † Heb. the men of thy strife. † Heb. the men of thy contention.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall bee as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

† Heb. the men of thy warre.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and yee ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saieth the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy one of Israel.

‖ Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt threshe the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hilles as chaffe.

† Heb. mountches.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall carie them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy one of Israel.

17 When the poore and needie seeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water:

* Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3. * Psal. 107. 35.

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, and the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

† Heb. vnsit to come nere.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob:

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

† Heb. set our heart vpon them.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold it together.

‖ Or, worse then a thing.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, & your worke ‖ of naught: an abomination is hee that chooseth you.

‖ Or, worse then of a viper.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon thy Name, and he shall come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may say, Hee is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongst them, and there was no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

† Heb. returne.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their workes are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse, and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

* Mat. 12. 18 * Math 3. 17 and 17. 5. ephes. 1. 6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall hee not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

‖ Or, dimly burning. † Heb. quench it. † Heb. broken.

4 Hee shall not faile nor bee † discouraged, till hee haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6 Iuke 2. 32 actes 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, * to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61. 1. * Luke 4. 18. heb. 2. 14. 15 chap. 9. 2.

8 I am the LORD; that is my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my prayse to grauen images.

* Chap. 48. 11

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare, before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, and his prayse from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a

man of warre: hee shall crie, yea roare; hee shall ‖ prevaile against his enemies.

‖ Or, behave himselfe mightily.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have beene still and refrained my selfe: now will I crie like a travelling woman, I will destroy and † devoure at once.

† Heb. swallow or sup up.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and drie up all their herbes, and I will make the rivers Ilands, and I will drie up the poole.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in the pathes that they have not known: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe unto them, and not forsake them.

† Heb. into straitnesse.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images; Yee are our gods.

* Psal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde, but my servant? or deafe, as my messenger that I sent? Who is blind, as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

* Rom. 2.2.

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ it honourable.

‖ Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoyled, ‖ they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore.

‖ Or, in snaring all the yong men of them. † Heb. a treading

23 Who among you will give eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Heb. for the after time.

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoyle, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, hee, against whom we have sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred upon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet hee laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *Hee appealeth to the people for a witnesse of his Omnipotency.* 14 *He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliverance of his people.* 22 *Hee reproveth the people as inexcusable.*

BUt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast bene honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

‖ Or, person.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

* Chap. 44.1 iere. 30.10 and 46.27.

6 I will say to the North, Give up; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Even every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people, that have eyes; and the deafe that have eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them heare, and say, It is truth.

* Chap. 41.22.

10 Yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that yee may know and beleeve mee, and understand that I am he: * before me, there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

* Chap. 41.4 and 44.8. ‖ Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, even I * am the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

* Chap. 45.21. ose. 13.4

12 I have † declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange God among you: therefore yee are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

† Heb. caused to heare.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee, and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† Heb. turne backe. * Iob. 9.12. chap 14.27

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; for your sake I have sent to Babylon, & have brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the ships.

† Heb. barres.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

* Exod. 14 * Iosh. 3.

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall yee not know it? I will even make a way in the wildernesse, and rivers in the desert.

* 2. Cor. 5.17 reuel 21.5.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I give waters in the wildernesse, and rivers in the desert, to give drinke to my people, my chosen.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

21 * This people have I formed for my selfe they shall shew forth my prayse.

* Luk. 1.74,75

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon mee, O Jacob, but thou hast bene wearie of mee, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured mee with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

† Heb. lambes or kids.

24 Thou hast brought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied mee with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me drunke: or abundantly satisfied.

25 I

*Ezeck.36 22 &c.

25 I, euen I am hee that * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayest bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy †teachers haue transgressed against me.

†Hebr. interpreters, ‖Or, holy princes

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuarie, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanitie of Idoles, 9 and folly of the Idole-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

*Chap 41.8, & 43.1. Iere 30. 10 & 46. 27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floodes vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

*Chap. 35.7. Ioel 2.28. Iohn 7.38. Actes 2.18.

4 And they shall spring vp as among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I am the first, and I am the last, and besides me there is no God.

*Isa. 41.4. & 48.12. reu. 1.8 17. & 22. 13.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither bee afraide: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witnesses, Is there a God besides mee? yea * there is no †God, I knowe not any.

*Chap. 45.5. Deut. 4.35.39. and 32.39. 1 Sam. 2.2. †Hebr. rocke. ‖Or, a strong one. Psal. 18.3.4. &c. Psal. 49.7. cha. 2.29. & 42.17 & 45.16.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their †delectable things shall not profit, and they are their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know: that they may be ashamed.

*Ierem. 10.3. Habak. 2.18. 1 Cor. 8.4. Psal. 115.4. &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shalbe * ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand vp: yet they shall feare, and they shalbe ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea hee is hungrie, and his strength fayleth: hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

*Ierem. 10.3. Habak. 2.18. ‖Or, with an axe

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man: that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which hee ‖ strengthened for himselfe among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the raine doth nourish it.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

15 Then shall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himselfe; yea, hee kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshipeth it, hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: hee roasteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, hee warmeth himselfe, and saith; Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a God, euen his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer mee, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowen nor vnderstood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

† Heb. daubed.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderstanding to say; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the † stocke of a tree?

† Heb. setteth to his heart.

† Hebr that which comes of a tree.

20 Hee feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou art my seruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not bee forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloude thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: shout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe; I am the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad: that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall bee built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

† Heb. wastes.

27 That sayth to the deepe; Bee dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That sayeth of Cyrus, Hee is my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall bee laid.

* 2 Chron. 36 22. ezra. 1.1. chap. 45.13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idoles of vanitie by his saving power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whose right hand I † haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not bee shut.

†Heb. Strengthened.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places; that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue called thee euen by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

*Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 8.

5 ¶ I *am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside mee: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that there is none beside mee, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard striue with the potsheards of the earth: *shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

*Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy one of Israel, and his Maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of mine hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shal *build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, make straight. *2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 44. 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou art a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are *makers of idoles.

*Chap. 44. 11.

17 But Israel shall bee saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none else.

19 I haue not spoken in *secret, in a darke place of the earth: I sayde not vnto the seede of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

*Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring them neere, yea, let them take counsell together, Who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? haue not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside mee, a iust God and a Sauiour, there is none beside me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee saued all the endes of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery *knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

*Rom. 14. 11 phil. 2. 10

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, in the LORD haue I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shalbe ashamed.

‖Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength, Heb. righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoupe, they bowe downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuitie.

†Heb. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O house of Iacob, all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne by me, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your olde age, I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make mee equall, and *compare mee, that we may be like?

*Ch. 40. 18. 25

6 They lauish golde out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the ballance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, and hee standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shewe your selues

men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God and there is none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, *My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ramenous bird from the East, †the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea I haue spoken it, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed it, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye stout hearted, that are farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tary: and I will place saluation in Zion, for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouer-boldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks: make bare the legge: vncouer thy thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes:

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy: vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layd the yoke.

*Leuit.18.7. 7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall bee a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside mee, I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

*Chap.15.9. 9 But these two *things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know †from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not bee able to †put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thy enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt bee able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels; let now the †astrologers, the star-gazers, the †monethly Prognosticators stand vp, and saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer †themselues from the power of the flame: there shall not bee a coale to warme at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

†*Heb. viewers of the heauens.*
†*Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.*
†*Hebr. their soules.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee saueth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backewardnesse. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art †obstinate, and thy necke is an yron sinew, and thy brow braste:

†*Heb hard.*

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not yee declare it? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not, yea, thou knewest not, yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defarre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖*Or, for siluer.*

11 For mine owne sake, euen for mine owne sake will I doe it: for how should my Name bee polluted? and I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

*Chap.42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Jacob, and Israel

Israel my called, I am he, I am the * first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme shall bee on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue spoken, yea I haue called him, I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning: from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements; then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee forth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee; The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when hee led them thorow the deserts; hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * There is no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample restauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto mee, and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto mee, Thou art my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said: I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, yet surely my iudgement is with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Jacob againe to him: Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers: Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that are in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pasture shall bee in all high places.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shal he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy wals are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that make thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together and come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shalbe farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place is too straight for mee: giue place for mee that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing too and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these were had they beene?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in their † armes: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon their shoulders.

23 And

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reuel. 1.17. and 22.13.

‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.*

*Exod. 19.4, 5, 6.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

* Chap. 57.21.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

‖ *Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.*

‖ *Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldst, &c.*

‖ *Or, desolations.*

* Chap. 42.6.

‖ *Or, to him that is despised in soule.*

* 1. Cor. 6.2.

‖ *Or, raise vp.*

* Chap. 42.7.

* Reuel. 7.16.

† *Heb. from hauing compassion.*

* Chap. 60.4.

† *Heb. bosome.*

† Heb. nourishers.
† Heb. Princesses.
*Psal. 72. 9.

23 And Kings shalbe thy † noursing fathers, and their † Quenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and *licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. the captiue of the iust.
† Heb. captiuity.

24 ¶ Shall the pray be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shalbe taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and will saue thy children.

*Reuel. 14. 20. and 16. 6.
‖ Or, new wine.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the direliction of the Iewes is not to bee imputed to him by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue sold you? Beholde, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answere? *Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke *I drie vp the sea: I make the *riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 59. 1.
*Exod. 14. 21.
*Ioel. 3. 16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that is *wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare, as the learned.

*Matth. 11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*John 14. 31. heb. 10. 5, &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 *I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

*Matth. 26. 67. an. 16. 26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore shall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

*Rom. 1. 33.

8 *He is neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to mee.

† Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh in darkenesse and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse your selues about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes that ye haue kindled. *This shall yee haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

*John 5. 39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterns of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Christ by his sanctified armes, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, ye that follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, & vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, & he will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceede from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse is neere, my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the yles shall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall bee for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not bee abolished.

*Psal. 102. 27. matth. 24. 35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteousnesse, the people *in whose heart is my law: *feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

*Psal 37. 31.
*Matt. 10. 27.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon?

*Psal 74. 13, 14. ezek 29. 3.

10 Art thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

*Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy shalbe vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnes and ioy, and sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 35. 10.
*Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, euen I am he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid *of a man that shal die, and of the sonne of man which shall be made as *grasse?

*Psal. 118. 6.
*Chap. 40. 6. 1. pet. 1. 24.

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the furie of the oppressour, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressour?

‖ Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may bee loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

*Iere.31.35. 15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes is his Name.

*Chap.49.2,3. 16 And I haue put my wordes *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1. 17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that she hath brought vp.

*Chap.47.9. †Heb.happened. †Heb.breaking. 19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my furie: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that wee may goe ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs Kingdome shalbe exalted.

*Chap.51.17. AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come vnto thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy neck, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shalbe redeemed without money.

*Gene.46.6. 4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.20, 23.rom.2.24. 6 Therefore my people shal know my Name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doeth speake, Behold, it is I.

*Nahum 1.15.rom.10.15. 7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal.98.3. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing, goe yee out of the middest of her; be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

*2.Cor.6.17, reuel 18.4.

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel will † bee your rereward.

†Heb.gather you vp. ||Or,prosper.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall || deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and bee very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

*Chap.53.3.

15 So shall hee sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuseth the scandall of the crosse. 4 By the benefit of his Passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

*Iohn 12.38. rom.10.16. ||Or,doctrine, Heb,hearing. WHo *hath beleeued our || report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

*Chap.32.14. marke 9.12. ||Or,he hid as it were his face from vs.Heb, as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs.

3 *Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe and || we hide as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Matt.8.17. ||Or,tormented.

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

*Rom.4.25. 1.cor.15.3. *1.Pet.2.24. †Heb.bruise. †Heb.he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him.

5 But hee was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was vpon him, and with his *† stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep haue gone astray; we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

*Matth.26.63.&27.12. mar.14.61. and 15.5. *Acts 8.32. ||Or,he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but Or. †Heb.was the strake vpon him.

7 Hee was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ||Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he striken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked and

and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither was any * deceit in his mouth.

†Heb. deaths, 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 Iohn 3. 5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his dayes, & the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shall diuide the spoyle with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

*Marke 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. Luke 23. 8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles prophesieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

SIng * O barren thou that diddest not beare: breake forth into singing and cry aloud thou that diddest not trauell with child: for more are the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

*Gal. 4. 27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cordes, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker is thine husband, (the * LORD of hostes is his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

*Luke 1. 32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hidde my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercie on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen. 9. 11.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto me: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth: so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

1 Chr. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall bee * taught of the LORD, and great shall bee the peace of thy children.

*Iohn 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse is of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance, 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

H * O every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

*Iohn 7. 37.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

†Heb. weigh.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, euen the * sure mercies of Dauid.

*Acts 13. 34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commaunder to the people.

5 Behold thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Israel: for hee hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God: for he will abundantly pardon.

†Heb. the man of iniquitie. †Heb. he will multiplie to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and budde, that it may giue seed to the sower and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee voyd, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For yee shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hils shall *breake forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the fielde shall clappe their handes.

*Chap.35.1.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shalbe to the LORD for a Name, and for an euerlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He enueyeth against blinde watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖Iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation is neere to come, and my righteousnesse to bee reuealed.

‖Or, equitie.

2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the sonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saieth the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall bee accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called* an house of prayer for all people.

*Chap.2.2.

*Mat.21.13. marke 11.17 luke 19.46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, †besides those that are gathered vnto him.

†Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the fielde, come to deuoure, yea, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ‖sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.

11 Yea they are †greedy dogges which †can neuer haue ynough, and they are shepheards that cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

†Heb. strong of appetite. †Heb. know not to be satisfied.

12 Come yee, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as to day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whoorish idolatry. 13 Her giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and †*mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖from the euill to come.

†Heb. merued kindnesse, or godlinesse. *Psal.12.2. mich.7.2. ‖Or, from that which is euill.

2 He shall ‖enter into peace: they shall rest in their beddes, each one walking ‖in his vprightnesse.

‖Or, goe in peace. ‖Or, before him.

3 ¶ But drawe neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe yee sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖with idoles *vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

‖Or, among the okes. *1.King.14.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the postes hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to another then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖where thou sawest it.

‖Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs. ‖Or, thou prouidest room. ‖Or, thou respectedst the King.

9 And ‖thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, yet saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

‖Or, liuing.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor laid it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of olde, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy works: for they shall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine;

14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast ye vp prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

*Chap.40.3. and 62.10.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name is holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, & the soules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee, and was wroth, and hee went on †frowardly in the way of his heart.

†Heb. turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to

to him that is far off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp myre and dirt.

21 *There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked. *Chap. 48.12.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true. 8 Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy †alowde, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes. †Heb. with the throat.

2 Yet they seeke mee daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnes, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God; they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours. ‖Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate; and to smite with a fist of wickednesse, ‖ yee shall not fast as ye doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. ‖Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it *such a fast that I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, & an acceptable day to the LORD? *Zech. 7.5. *Leuit. 16.29. ‖Or, to afflict his soule for a day.

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednes, to vndoe †the heauie burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke? †Heb. the bundels of the yoke. †Heb. broken.

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh? *Ezek. 18. 8. ‖Or, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD †shall bee thy rereward. †Heb. shall gather thee vp.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and hee shall say, Here I am; if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And if thou drawe out thy soule to the hungrie, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darkenesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually and satisfie thy soule in †drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters †faile not. †Heb. drynesses.

12 And they that shall be of thee, *shall build the olde waste places; thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repayrer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwel in. †Heb. lie, or decrease. *Chap. 16.6.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking thine owne wordes:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. *Deut. 32.13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. *Num. 11.23. chap. 50.2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sins ‖ haue hid his his face from you, that he will not heare. ‖Or, haue made him hide.

3 For *your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse. *Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies; *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie. *Iob 15.35. psal. 7.15.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe, he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. ‖Or, adders. ‖Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

6 *Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands. *Iob 8.14, 15

7 *Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and †destruction are in their pathes. *Prou. 1.15. rom. 3. 15. †Heb. breaking.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace. ‖Or, right.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, but we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none; for saluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the street, and iniquitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth

‖ *Or, is accounted mad.* † *Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.*

from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD sawe it, and † it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And hee sawe that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnes it sustained him.

* Chap. 63. 5.

17 For hee put on * righteousnes as a brest-plate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

* Ephes. 6. 17. 1. thess. 5. 8.

18 Accoording to * their † deedes accordingly hee will repay, furie to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompence.

* Chap. 63. 7. † *Heb. recompences.*

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

* Reuel. 12. 15. ‖ *Or, put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

* Rom. 11. 26.

21 As for mee, this is my Couenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glorie of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

‖ *Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shal be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

* Reuel. 21. 24.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

* Chap. 49. 18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flowe together, and thine heart shall feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖ *Or, noise of the Sea shall bee turned toward thee.* ‖ *Or, wealth.*

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

* Chap. 61. 6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall waite for mee, and the shippes of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel because he hath glorified thee.

* Gal. 4. 26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

* Reuel. 21. 25. ‖ *Or, wealth.*

12 For the nation and Kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those Nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

* Reuel 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring golde, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy Officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting, nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

19 * The Sunne shall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting Light, and thy God thy glory.

* Reuel. 21. 23. and 22. 5.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shalbe thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong Nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

* Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

*Chap.58.12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the olde wastes, they shall rayse vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the aliens shall bee your ploughmen, and your vine-dressers.

*Chap.60.6. 6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame you shall haue double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in your portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: all that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede which the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnes as a bridegroome † deckerh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

† Heb. decketh as a priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring forth, so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not holde my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnes, and the saluation therof, as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

*Ose.1.10.1. pet.2.10. ‖ That is, my delight is in her. ‖ That is, married. † Heb. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer holde their peace day nor night ‖ yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.

7 And giue him no † rest till hee establish, and till he make Ierusalem a prayse in the earth.

† Heb. silence.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb. if he giue, &c.

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and prayse the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people, cast vp, cast vp the highway, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Chap.40.3. and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluatiō commeth: behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

*Zach.9.9. matt.21.5. iohn.12.15. * Chap.40.10. ‖ Or, ye compense.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

† Heb. decked.

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

* Reu.19.13.

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments: and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap.34.8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe and I wondred that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

*Chap.59.16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the prayses of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For hee said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old

*Deut.7.7,8.

*Exod.15.24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of olde, Moses, and his people, saying; Where is he that *brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod. 14.30. ‖Or, shepherds, as psal. 77.21.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

*Exod.14.27. iosh. 15.16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble.

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

*Deut.26.15.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

‖Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, & Israel acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer; thy Name is from euerlasting.

‖Or, our redeemer from euerlasting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes, and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy sanctuary.

†Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.

19 We are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power,* 5 *Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *It complaineth of their affliction.*

O That thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

†Heb. the fire of melting.

2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou did'st terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

*1.Cor.2.9. psal.31.20. ‖Or, seene a God besides thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse: those that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shalbe saued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

*Psal. 50.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

†Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

*Psal.79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Iewes for their incredulitie idolatrie and hypocrisie, are reiected.* 8 *A remnant shalbe saued.* 11 *Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly.* 17 *The blessed state of the newe Ierusalem.*

I * Am sought of them that asked not for me: I * am found of them that sought mee not; I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom. 10.20. *Rom.9.24, 25,26.ephe. 2.12.

2 I haue spread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

†Heb.vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖Or, pieces.

5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: these are a smoke in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought mee.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖Or, Gad. ‖Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake ye did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

*Prou.1.23. iere.7.13. *Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold,

Beholde, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but yee ſhalbe hungry: beholde my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but yee ſhalbe thirſtie: behold my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhalbe aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart: but yee ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

†Heb. breaking.

15 And yee ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the LORD GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and hee that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

*Chap. 66. 22. 2. pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1.

17 For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhal not be remembred, nor † come into minde.

†Heb. come vp in the heart.

18 But bee yee glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for beholde, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

*Reue. 21. 4.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying:

20 There ſhall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes; for the childe ſhall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeeres olde, ſhalbe accurſed.

21 And they ſhall build houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhal long entoy the worke of their hands.

†Heb. ſhall make them to continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

*Pſal. 32. 5.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

*Chap. 11. 6, 7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feede together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall bee the ſerpents meate. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

*1. King. 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 16. actes 7. 49. and 17. 24.

THus ſaith the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footeſtoole: where is the houſe that yee build vnto me? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſayeth the LORD: but to this man will I looke euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

‖Or, kidde.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe is as if hee ſlew a man: hee that ſacrificeth a ‖ lambe as if hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation as if he offered ſwines blood: hee that † burneth incenſe, as if hee bleſſed an idole: yea they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

†Heb. maketh a memorial of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their ‖ deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

‖Or, deuices. *Prou. 1. 24. iere. 7. 13. *Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

*Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voyce of noiſe from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhee trauailed, ſhe brought forth, before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day, or ſhall a nation be borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhee brought forth her children.

‖Or, beget.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring forth, ſaith the LORD: ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce yee with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That yee may ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖Or, brightneſſe

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap. 49. 23. & 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For beholde, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirle-winde to render his anger with furie, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue

seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shal bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses and in chariots, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for *Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as *the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before mee, saith the LORD, so shall your seede and your name remaine.

23 And it shal come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their *worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

‖ Or, coaches.
*Exod. 19.6. chap. 61.6. 1. pet. 2.9. reuel 1.6.
*Chap. 65.17. 2. pet. 3.13. reuel. 21.1.
† Heb. from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.
*Mar. 9.44.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

¶ The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauie message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priestes that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I *sanctified thee, and I †ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake: for I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I am a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I commaund thee, thou shalt speake.

8 *Be not afraide of their faces: for *I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, *and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I saide, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof was †towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the *North an euill † shall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day *a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

*Isa. 49.1, 5. *Gal. 1.1, 15. † Heb. gaue.
*Exod. 3.4.
*Ezek. 3.9. *Exod 3.12. deut. 31.6, 8. iosh. 1.5. heb. 13.6. *Isa. 6.7. *Chap. 5.14. *Chap. 18.7. 2. cor. 10.4, 5.
† Heb. from the face of the north
*Chap. 4.6. † Heb. shall be opened. *Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.
‖ Or, breaken in pieces. *Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. isai. 50.7.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after mee in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel was holinesse vnto the LORD, and the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie

‖ Or, for thy sake *Eze. 16.8. chap. 12.14.

quitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernesse through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when ye entred, ye *defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests sayde not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew mee not: the Pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, saieth the LORD, and with your childrens childrens will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a Nation changed their gods, which are *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horrible afraide, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forsaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is he a home-borne slaue? why is he † spoyled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, and † yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reproone thee: know therefore and see, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, saieth the Lord GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst; I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble* Vine, wholly a right seede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou *wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ thou art a swift dromedary traversing her wayes:

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernesse that snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throate from thirst: but thou saidst, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As ẏ theefe is ashamed when he is found; so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their *trouble, they will say; Arise and saue vs.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? Let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will yee pleade with mee? yee all haue transgressed against mee, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I *smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a deuouring lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I bin a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from mee: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt bee ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 God's great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel, to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued & called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

They † say; If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, & become another mans, *shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land bee greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift

*Ier. 63.9.11, 13. Ose. 13.4

*Psal. 78.58. and 106.38.

*Rom. 2.20

‖ Or, ouer to.

*Chap. 16.20.

*Chap. 17.13. and 18.14. psal. 36.9.

† Heb. become a spoyle, † Heb. gaue out their voyce, ‖ Or, broke on thy crowne. Deut. 33.12. 2 Sam. 8.8.

*Isa. 3.9. Ose. 5.5.

‖ Or, serue, *Ier. 37.5.7. *Ose. 2.6. *Mat. 21.33. mark 12.1. luke 20.9. *Exod. 15.17 psal. 44.3. & 80.9. Isa. 5.2 *Iob. 9.30.

‖ Or, O swift dromedary. ‖ Or, O wilde † Heb. taught. † Heb. the desire of her heart, ‖ Or, reuerse it.

‖ Or, is the case desperate?

‖ Or, begotten mee. † Heb. the hinder part of the necke. *Isa. 26.16. *Isa 45.20. † Heb. euill. * Chap. 11.13.

*Isa. 9.13. chap. 5.31. *Matth. 23. 29, &c.

*Chap. 2.5.

† Heb. we haue dominion.

† Heb. diggings.

† Heb saying. *Deut 24.4.

2 Lift

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lyen with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

*Deut.28.24 3 Therefore the *showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst a *whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

*Chap.6.15. 4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto mee; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD sayd also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back sliding Israel hath done? shee is *Chap.2.20 *gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said, after shee had done all these things; Turne thou vnto mee: but shee returnee not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back sliding Israel committed adulterie, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

‖Or, fame. 9 And it came to passe through the ‖lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stockes.

†Heb. in falsehood. 10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto mee, The backsliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, saith the LORD, and I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am *Psal.86.15 and 103.8,9 *mercifull, sayeth the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

*Chap.23.4. 15 And I will giue you *Pastors according to mine heart, which shall feede you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee bee multiplied and increased in the land; in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither shall it †come to minde, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall ‖that be done any more.

†Heb. come vp on the heart. ‖Or, it be magnified. 17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, stubbornesse. ‖Or, to. 18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, caused your fathers to possesse. †Heb land of desire, 19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

†Heb. from after me. †Heb. friends. 20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue perverted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

*Ose.14.2. 22 *Returne, ye backsliding children, and I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine is saluation hoped for from the hils, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God, is the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our father from our youth: their flockes & their heards, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lye downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by sharpe iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

*Ioel.2.13. IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoue.

*2.Cor.10.17. 2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, & in Righteousnes, and the nations shall bleese themselues in him, and in him shall they *glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sowe not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskinnes of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my furie come forth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, because of the euill of your workes.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, & say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

‖Or strengthen. 6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ‖retire, stay not: for I will bring euill from the *North, and a great † destruction.

*Chap.1.13, 14,23. chap. 6.26. †Heb. breaking. 7 The Lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall bee laid waste,

waste, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.6.26. 8 For this *girde you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shalbe astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee sayde to this people, and to Ierusalem; A drie wind of the high places in the wildernesse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

||Or, a fuller wind then those. †Heb. vttereth iudgements.

12 Euen || a full wind from those places shall come vnto me: now also will I † giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets shalbe as a whirlewind; his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are spoyled.

*Iſai.1.16. 14 O Ierusalem, *wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest bee saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap.8.16. 15 For a voyce declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, that watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the Cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because shee hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

*Pſal.107.17. Iſa.50.1. 18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

Iſa.22.4. chap.9.1. †Heb. the walls of my heart. 19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noise in mee, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoyled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see thy standard, and heare the sound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they haue not knowne mee, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it was without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe the fruitfull place was a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD said; The whole land shall bee desolate, * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole City shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery Citie shalbe forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloathest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life. †Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, and the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth her selfe, that spreadeth her handes, saying, Woe is mee now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill State, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RAnne yee to and fro through the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast *stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, but they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. *Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, and a wolfe of the || euenings shall spoyle them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, shall bee torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, and their backe-slidings † are increased. ||Or, deserts. †Hebr. are strong.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troopes in y harlots houses.

8 *They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife. *Ezek.22.11.

9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and de-

stroy,

stroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *Isa.28.15. It is not hee, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore, thus saith the LORD God of hostes; Because yee speake this word, beholde, I will make my wordes in thy mouth *Chap.1.9. * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. *Deut.28.49. chap.1.15. and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer is an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, which thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they shall eate vp thy vines, and thy figge trees: they shall impouerish thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword. *Leuit.26.16. deut.28.31,33

18 Neuertheleſſe in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. *Chap.4.27.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say: * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land: so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours. *Chap.16.10. and 13.22.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not. *Isa.6.9.mar. 13.14 acts.28. 26.rom.11.8. iohn 12.40. †Heb heart.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, & though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it? *Iob 38.10,11 psal.104.9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt. *Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men. ‖Or, they pry, as fowlers lie in wait.

27 As a ‖ cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. ‖Or, coupe.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needie doe they not iudge. *Deut.32.15. *Isa.1.23. *zach.7.10.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this? ‖Or, astonishment and filthinesse.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the priestes ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof? *Chap.14.18. & 23.25,26. ezek.13.6. ‖Or, take into their hands.

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke, because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the middest of Ierusalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, & great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate woman. ‖Or, dwelling at home.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shal pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feede, euerie one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes sayd, Hew yee downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to bee visited, shee is wholly oppression in the middest of her. ‖Or, powre out the engine of iron.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoyle is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds. *Isa.57.20.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited. †Heb be loosed, or disiointed.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it. *Chap.7.16.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with their fieldes and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly. *Isa.56.11. chap.8.10. *Chap.8.11. ezek.13.10.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daugh- †Heb breach or breach.

daughter of my people slaightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, euen the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkned vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweete vnto mee.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands ware feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie, and feare is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, and a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: they are * brasse, and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wickes are not plucked away.

30 * || Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobeient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the same.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust you not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee trust in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are delivered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is * this house, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue seene it, sayeth the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, sayeth the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but yee heard not; and I * called you, but yee answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house, which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, euen the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the || Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke mee to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themselues to the

* Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

* Psa.8.20. mal.4.4. luke 16.29. * Mat.11.29.

* Isa.1.11. and 66.3. amos 5. 21. mich.6.6, &c.

* Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 10.22.

* Chap.4.8. and 5.36.

* Chap.1.18. and 15.20.

* Psal.22.18.

* Chap.22.28.

* Chap.3.1.

* Chap.26.13. and 18.11.

† *Heb. whereupon my Name is called.*

* Isa.56.7. * Mat.21.13. mark.11.17. luke 19.46.

* 1 Sam.4.11. psal.78.60. chap.26.6.

* Pro.1.24. isa 65.12. and 66.4.

* 1.Sam.4.11. psal.78.60. and 132.6. chap.26.6.

* Chap.12.14. and 14.11. exod.32.10.

* Chap.44.19.

|| *Or, frame or workemanship of heauen.*

the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my furie shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, *Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, and in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending them.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor enclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ierusalem, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore beholde, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall burie in Tophet till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall bee desolate.

*Isa.1.11. chap.6.20. amos.5.21.

†*Heb. concerning the matter of.*

*Deut.6.3.

*Exod.19.5. Deuit.26.12.

‖ *Or, stubbornesse.*

† *Heb. were.*

*1.Chron.36. 15.

*Chap.16.12

‖ *Or, instruction.*

*2.King.23. 10.chap.19.5.

† *Heb. came it vpon my heart.*

*Chap.19.6.

*Chap.34.20. and 16.4. psal.79.2.

*Isa.24.7.cha. 26.9 and 25. 10.and 33.11. ezek.26.13. ose.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue.* 4 *He vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie,* 13 *He sheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the host of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places, whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people knowe not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made hee it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The *† wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome is in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; there shall bee no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? Assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the LORD.

*Isa.1.3.

‖ *Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.*

* Chap.6.15.

‖ *Or, haue they been ashamed, &c.*

† *Heb. the wisdome of what thing.*

*Isa.56.11. chap.6.13.

* Chap.6.14.

* Ezek.13.10.

* Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

‖ *Or, in gathering I will consume.*

*Isa.5.1, &c.

*Mat.21.19. luk.13.6, &c.

* Chap.9.15. dan.23.15.

‖ *Or, poyson.*

15 We

15 We *looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold, trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and †all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be *charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart is faint †in me:

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people, †because of them that dwell in a farre country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no *balme in Gilead? is there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people †recouered.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah Lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH †*that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them! for they bee all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bowe for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, saith the LORD.

4 *Take yee heed euery one of his ‖neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the truth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, and weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow shot out, it speaketh *deceitfully: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but †in heart he layeth ‖his waite.

9 ¶ *Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a Nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, †both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes; and *a denne of Dragons, and I will make the Cities of Iudah †desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man that may vnderstand this, and who is hee to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that hee may declare it; for what the land perisheth, and is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD sayeth; Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will feede them, euen this people *with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come;

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wayling for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye liddes gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one his neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handful after the haruestman, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement, and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will †punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised.

26 Egypt

---

*Chap. 14. 19.

*Chap. 4. 15.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

*Psal. 58. 5, 6.

† Heb. vpon.

† Heb. because of the captiuity of them that are fetcht off.

*Chap. 46. 11.

† Heb. gone vp.

† Heb. who will giue my head, &c.

*Chap. 12. 6. & 5. 6. & 9. 4.

*Leuit. 19. 16.

*Psal. 12. 2.

*Psal. 28. 3.

‖ Or, pastures.

‖ Or, desolate.

† Heb. from the foule euen to the beast, &c.

*Chap. 12. 10, 22.

† Heb. desolation.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

*Chap. 8. 12. and 23. 15.

*Leuit. 26. 33.

*1. Cor. 1. 31. 2. Cor. 10. 17.

† Heb. visite vpon.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all these nations are vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are* vncircumcised in the heart.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.
* Chap. 25. 23
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

HEare yee the word, which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

† Heb. statutes, or ordinances are vanity.

4 They deckt it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also is it in them to doe good.

* Psal. 115. 5.
* Isa. 46. 1, 7.
* Isa. 41. 28.

6 Forasmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

* Psal. 86. 8, 10.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for || to thee doeth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

* Reuel. 15. 4.
|| Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

† Heb. in one, or at once.
* Isa. 41. 29. abac. 2. 18. zach. 10. 2.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hand of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, hee is the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the Nations shall not bee able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. King of eternitie.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

* Gene. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the endes of the earth: hee maketh lightenings || with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

|| Or, noyse.
|| Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is || * brutish in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

|| Or, is more brutish then to know.
* Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the forteresse.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this is a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noyse of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North country, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, and a * denne of dragons.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himselfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

* Psal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminish me.

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

* Psal. 79. 6,

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof: 11 Prophesieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God:

* Leuit. 26. 3. 12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.
† Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these words in the Cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare:

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe: but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words, and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus sayeth the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not bee able † to escape: and *though they shall crie vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Heb. to goe forth of.

*Prou.1.28. Ier.11.chap. 14.12. ezek.8. 18. mich.3.8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense: but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

Heb. euill.

*Chap.2.28.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the streetes of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, euen altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

† Heb. shame.

*Chap.7.16. and 14.11.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto me for their † trouble.

Heb euill.

*Ier.11.11, &c.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, seeing thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

† Heb. what is to my beloued in my house? ‖ Or, when thy euill is,

16 The LORD called thy name a greene olive tree: faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, saying; Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

† Heb. the fruite vnto his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that *triest the reines, & the heart: let mee see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

*1.Sam.16.7. 1.chron.28.9. psal.7.10. and 10.12. chron.17.10. and 10.12. reuel.2.23.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that seeke thy life, saying: Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

† Heb. visite vpon.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperitie, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treacherie against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

RIghteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happie that deale very treacherously?

‖ Or, let me reason the case with thee.

*Iob 21.7. psal.37.1. and 73.3. hab.1.3.

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† Heb. they goe on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest mee; thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

*Psal.17.3. † Heb. with thee.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery fielde wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

*Psal.107.34.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

*Chap.9.4.

‖ Or, they cried after thee fully. † Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

† Heb. she loue.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birdes round about are against her: come yee, assemble all the beastes of the fielde, ‖ come to deuoure.

‖ Or, gathered. ‖ Or, cause them to come.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

† Heb. portion of desire.

11 They haue made it desolate, and being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuour from the one end of the land euen to the other ende of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, but shall not profit, and they shall bee ashamed of your reuennes, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Leuit.26.26. deut.28.38. mich.6.15. agge.1.6.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite: Behold, I will * plucke them out of

*Deut.30.3. chap.32.37.

their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from amongst them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

*Ier.60.12. 17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in miserie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgement. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my wordes, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ *Or, stubbornnesse.*

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD: that they might bee vnto mee for a people and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know that euery bottle shall bee filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

† *Heb. a man against his brother.*

† *Heb. from destroying them.*

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make it grosse darkenesse.

*Isai 8.22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for your pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

*Lamen. 1.2, 16, and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

‖ *Or, head-tires.*

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open them, Iudah shall be carried away captiue all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee (for thou hast taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* *Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.*

‖ *Or, shall be violently taken away.*

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

† *Heb. taught.*

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when shall it once bee?

† *Heb. after when yet?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† *Heb. the words of the dearths or restraints.*

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea,

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it, because there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons, their eyes did faile because there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou it for thy Names sake: for our backe-slidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tary for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou bee as a man astonied, as a mighty man that cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then sayd the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people, for their good.

12 * When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then sayd I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them: Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD sayd vnto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land: By sword and famine shall those prophets bee consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease: for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the fielde, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the Priest || goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, yet my minde could not bee toward this people, cast them out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall wee goe forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and such as are for the sword to the sword; and such as are for the famine to the famine; and such as are for the captiuity to the captiuity.

3 And I will * appoynt ouer them foure † kindes, saith the LORD, The sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of || children, I will destroy my people, sith they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them || against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused him to fal vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: shee hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it was yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne mee a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, yet euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily || I will cause the enemie to intreate thee well in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

† Heb. thy name is called vpon vs.

* Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. exod. 32.10. * Prou. 1.28. isa. 1.15. chap. 11.11. ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3.4.

† Heb. peace of truth.

* Chap. 23.21. and 27.15. and 29.8,9.

* Lamen. 1.16. and 2.18. chap. 13.17.

|| Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not. chap. 5.31. * Chap. 8.15.

* Psal. 106.6. dan. 9.8.

* Ezek. 14.14. * Exod. 32.14. * 1. Sam. 7.9.

* Chap. 43.11. zach. 11.9.

* Leuit. 29.16. † Heb. families.

† Heb. I will giue them for a mooning. * Deut. 28.25. chap. 24.9. * 2. King. 21. 11.

† Heb. to aske of thy peace.

|| Or, whatsoeuer is deare.

|| Or, against the mother citie, a yong man spoyling, &c. Or, against the mother, and the yong men. * Amos 8.9.

* Iob 3.1, &c. chap. 20.15.

|| Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the *spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to passe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visite me, and reuenge mee of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou bee altogether vnto me as a lyer, and as waters that †faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning & feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie shall bee greater then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatrie.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shall bee meate for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, euen louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men ‖teare themselues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shewe you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes are vpon all their waies: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanities, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to knowe: I will cause them to knowe mine

*Chap.17.3.

*Deut32.22.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9.

†Heb.thy name is called vpon mee.

*Chap.30.15.

†Heb.be not sure.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27.

*Chap.20.11.

*Chap.15.2.

*Chap.25.33.

*Chap.7.33. and 34.20. psal.79.2.

‖Or, mourning feast.

*Leuit.19.28. deut.14.1. ‖Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek.24.17.

*Isa.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

*Chap.7.26. ‖Or, stubbornnesse. Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65

*Chap.23.7,8

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

*Chap.2.11.

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is ſent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah is written with a * pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field* I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, and thy high places for ſin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

7 * Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhalbe* as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeere of || drought, neither ſhal ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful aboue all things and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the Partrich || ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not; ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhalbe aſhamed, and they that depart from me, ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou art my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, * Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not mee bee confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † * deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto me, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates:

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary forth a burthen out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither enclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhal come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this citie Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Bentamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhal deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a Potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and go downe to the potters houſe and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the || wheeles.

4 And the veſſell || that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay

*Iob 19.24. † Heb. naile.

*Iudg. 3.7. Iſa. 1.29 *Chap. 15.13

† Heb. in thy ſelfe.

*Pſal. 1.12. & 34.10. and 125.1. pro. 16. 20. iſa. 30.18.

*Pſa 1.3.

|| Or, reſtraint.

*1 Sam. 16.7. pſa. 7.10. chap 11.20. and 20.12.

|| Or, gathereth ying which ſhe hath not brought forth.

*Pſal. 73.25. iſa. 1.28.

*Chap. 2.3.

*Iſa. 5.19.

† Heb. after thee.

*Chap. 1.4. &c.

* Pſal 35.4. and 40.15.

† Heb. breake them with a double breath.

*Chap. 11.20.

* Neh. 13.19.

* Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek 20.12.

* Chap. 22.8.

|| Or, frames or ſeates.

|| Or, that he made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

† Heb. returned and made.

* Iſa 45.9. rom 9.10. wiſd. 15.7.

clay is in the potters hand, so are yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and pull downe, and to destroy it:

* Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Ionah. 3.10.

9 And at what instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

* 2.Kin.17.13. chap.7. 3.and 25.5.&35.15.

* Chap2.25.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

* Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue || the * snowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field? or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

|| *Or, myfields for a rocke* or *for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

* Chap.2.13.

15 Because my people hath forgotten mee, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes from the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not cast vp.

* Chap.17.13.

16 To make their land * desolate and a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

* Chap.6.16.

* Chap.19.8. and.49.13. and 50.13.

17 I will scatter them as with an East-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heede to any of his words.

* Mal.2.7.

|| *Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill bee recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their blood by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and bee widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

† *Heb powre them out.*

* Psal.109.10.

22 Let a crie bee heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay mee: forgiue not their iniquity, neyther blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowne before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

† *Heb for death*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the † East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shal tell thee:

† *Heb, the Sun-gate.*

3 And say, heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth his eares shall * tingle:

* 1.Sam.3.11. 2.king.21.12.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neyther they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake it, neyther came it into my minde.

* Chap.7.31. 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsel of Iudah, and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

* Chap.16.4. and 7.13.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

* Chap.18.16 and.49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cause them to eate the flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straightnesse, wherewith their enemies and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

* Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. lament.4.10.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place elle to bury.

† *Heb, behealed.*

* Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rookes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

* Chap.32.29

14 Then

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt. 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

1 Chr. 24. 14. NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who was also the chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor missabib.

‖ That is, feare round about.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friendes, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

2 King. 20. 17. 5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things therof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah, will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoyle them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ Or, enticed. 7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, & spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto mee, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not stay.

Psal. 39. 3.

Iob 32. 18.

† Heb. euery man of my peace.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, say they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peraduenture hee will be enticed and wee shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

* Chap. 17. 18. and 15. 20.

11 But the LORD is with mee as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall bee greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, their * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

* Chap. 23. 40

* Chap. 11. 20 and 17. 10.

12 But O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, and seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for hee hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

* Iob 3. 3. chap. 15. 10. 15 * Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Gen. 19. 25. 16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide,

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great with me.

* Iob 3. 20. 18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dates should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this citie.

* Exod. 6. 6. 5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * outstretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in furie, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as are left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Beholde, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beliege you, he shal liue, and his life shalbe vnto him * for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill and not for good, saith the LORD; it shalbe giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, say; heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my furie goe out like fire, and burne: that none can quench it, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Beholde, I am against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitation?

14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all thinges round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats 10 The iudgement of Shallum. 13 Of Iehoiakim, 30 and of Coniah.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widowe, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto mee, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wildernesse, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shal cut downe thy choyse cedars, and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this citie: and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe sore for him that goeth away: for hee shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saieth the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue ledde him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnes, & his chambers by wrong; that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needie, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus saieth the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah, King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperitie, but thou saydest, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastures, and thy louers shall goe into captiuitie, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah were the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a despised broken idole? is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, hee and his seede, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth

---

*Chap. 38. 2.

*Chap. 39 18. and 45. 5.

*Chap. 22. 3.

† *Heb. iudge.*

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

*Prou. 1. 31.

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

*Chap. 21. 12.

*Chap. 17. 25.

† *Heb for Dauid vpon his throne.*

*Deut. 29. 24. 1. king. 9. 8.

*Leuit. 19. 13. deu. 24. 14, 15 habac. 2. 9.

† *Heb. through ayred.*

‖ *Or, my windowes.*

‖ *Or, incursum.*

† *Heb. prosperities.*

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

† *Heb. lift vp their minde.*

29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that || vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

29 Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, * I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that || vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophecie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

* Deut. 18.20. chap. 14.14, 15.

|| Or, that smooth their tongues.

29 Dearth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childlesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seede shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 He prophecieth a restauration of the scattered flocke 5 Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets. 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

* Ezek. 34.2. WOe * be vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feede my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull and increase.

* Chap. 3.15. ezek. 34.11, 12. 4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor bee dismayed, neither shall they bee lacking, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 33.14, 15. isai. 4.2. & 40.11. dan. 9. 2. iohn 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, sayeth the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shal raigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

* Deut. 33.28. † Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu. * Iere. 16.14, 15. 6 * In his dayes Iudah shall bee saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this is his Name whereby hee shall bee called, † The LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that they shall no more say; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulteries, for because of || swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their course is euill, and their force is not right.

|| Or, swearing. || Or, violence.

11 For both prophet and priest are prophane, yea in my house haue I found their wickednes, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them as slippery wayes in the darknesse: they shall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euil vpon them, euen the yere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

|| Or, an abhorred thing. Heb. vnsauoury. || Or, filthinesse.

13 And I haue seene || folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem || an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto mee, as * Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

* Isa. 1.9.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is || prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

* Chap. 8.14. and 9.15. || Or, hypocrisie.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They * say still vnto them that despise me; The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace, and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the || imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

* Chap. 6.14. and 8.11. ezek 13.10. ezech. 10.2. || Or, stubbornesse. || Or, secret.

18 For who hath stood in the || counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

* Chap. 30.23

20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it perfectly.

* Chap. 30.24.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophecied.

* Chap. 14.14. and 27.15.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

* Psal. 139.7. &c. amos 9. 2, 3.

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lyes in my Name, saying: I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lyes? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name, by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

* Iudges 3.7. and 8.33.

28 The prophet † that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, saith the LORD?

† Heb. with whom is.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee ſaying; What is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burdens? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † punish that man and his houſe. † *He. viſit vpon.*

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered, and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, the burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten. *Chap. 20, 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figge, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THE LORD ſhewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters & ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon. *2. King. 24. 12, 2 chro. 36. 10.

2 One baſket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other baſket had very naughty figs, which could not bee eaten † they were ſo bad. † *Heb. for. badneſſe.*

3 Then ſayd the LORD vnto mee; What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figges: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good. † *Heb. captiuitie.*

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, & I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull them downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke them vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall bee * my people, and I will bee their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart. *Deut. 30 6 chap. 33. 39 ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27 *Chap. 30. 22 and 31. 33. and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely, thus ſayth the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt. *Chap. 29. 17

9 And I will deliuer them † to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, and to be a reproch and prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them. † *Heb. for remouing or vexation.* *Deut. 28. 37 chap. 15. 4

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder type of a cup of wine hee foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying,

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare. * Chap. 29. 19

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer. *2. King. 17. 13. chap. 18 11. & 35. 15 ionah 3. 8

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your handes, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations. † *Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.*

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle. * *Chap. 7. 34 and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. oſe. 2. 11.*

11 And this whole land ſhall be a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres. *2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1 chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.

12 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, ſayeth the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, † *Heb. viſit vpon.*

Caldeans, & will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes, which I haue pronounced against it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall *seruе themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne handes.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto mee, Take the *wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and bee moued, and be madde, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hyssing, and a curse (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Uz: and all the Kinges of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon.

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ yles which are beyond the *Sea:

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all †that are in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwel in the desert:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall bee if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I beginne to bring euill on the *city, †which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? yee shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, sayeth the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these wordes, & say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shal giue a shoute, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyse shall come euen to the endes of the earth; for the LORD hath a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh, he will giue them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one ende of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they shall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ *Howle yee shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues in the ashes yee principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a † pleasant vessell.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoyled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promises and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the wordes that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word;

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Jeremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people took him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

*Chap.27.7.

*Isa 51.17. psa.75.8. Iob 21.20.

*Chap.16.4.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26. † Heb. your dayes for slaughter. † Heb. a vessell of desire. † Heb. flights shall perish from the shepherds, and escaping from &c.

† Heb. a desolation.

*Chap.49.7. &c. *Chap.48. *Chap.49. *Chap.47. ‖ Or, region by the sea side. *Chap.49.32. *Chap.49.28. † Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corner of the haire polled, Chap.9.26. *Chap.49.31. *Chap.49.34.

1 Pet.4.17. † Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

*Ioel.3.16. amos 1.2.

*Acts 20.27.

*Chap.18.8.

*1 Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14. psal.78.60.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall bee like Shilo, and this Citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS house.

‖ Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this Citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* Verse. 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with mee, † as seemeth good and meete vnto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if yee put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this City, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Michah the Morashite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

* Micah. 1. 1. and 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Uriah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this Citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. sonnes of the people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the subduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretellath the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, & there continue vnto the day of visitation

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus sayeth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say ‖ vnto your masters:

‖ Or, concerning their master, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto mee.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Ye shal not serue the King of Babylon:

† Heb. dreamers

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying; Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

lence as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets, that speake vnto you, saying: Yee shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie vnto you.

* Chap.14.14. and 23.21. and 29.8. † Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.

15 For I haue not sent them, sayeth the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon, for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they bee Prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

* 2.King.24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah and of Ierusalem,

22 They shall bee * caried to Babylon, and there shall they bee vntill the day that I * visite them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

* 2.King.25. 13. 2.chron. 36.18. * 2.Chron.36. 21.chap.29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsly the returne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to bee true, sheweth that the event will disclose who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananias death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† Heb. captiuity.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD:

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen, the LORD doe so, the LORD performe thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

* Chap.27.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying: Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying: Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deut.13.5. chap.29.32. † Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace after seuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these are the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem, vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

* 2.King.24. 12,&c.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene,

‖ *Or, chamberlaines.*

Vncrene, and the ‖ eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters and the smithes were departed from Ierusalem.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build you houses and dwell in them, and plant gardents, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that bee in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to b dreamed.

* *Chap.* 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.

† *Heb. in a lie.*

9 For they prophesie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

* *2. Chron.* 36. 22. *ezra* 1.1. *chap.* 25.12. and 27.22. *dan.* 9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an expected end.

† *Heb. end and expectation.*

12 Then shall ye * call vpon mee, and ye shall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

* *Dan.* 9.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to bee caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 Know that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the Throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot bee eaten, they are so euill.

* *Chap.* 24.8, 10.

* *Chap.* 24.8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to bee remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† *Hebr. for a curse.*

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, but ye would not hearken, saith the LORD.

* *Chap.* 25.4. and 32.3.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah, which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab: whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying,

‖ *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy Name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priestes, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

* *2. King.* 9.11. *actes* 26.24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This captiuitie is long, build ye houses and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* *Chap.* 28.16.

† *Heb. reuolt.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying,

saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these are the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske yee now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shalbe saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither bee dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee, from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and bee quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee, though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: because thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * shall bee deuoured, and all thine aduersaries, euery one of them shall goe into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, saying, This is Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the maner thereof,

19 And out of them shall proceede thanksgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall bee as aforetime, and their congregation shall bee stablished before mee, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernours shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw nerre, and hee shall approach vnto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD goeth foorth with furie, and a † continuing whirlewinde, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he hath done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The stability* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus sayeth the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, saying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate them as common things.

6 For there shall bee a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall crie; Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off, and

---

‖ Or, there is feare and not peace. † Heb. a male.

* Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph. 1.15.

* Ezek. 34.23. and 37.24. hose 3.5.

* Isa. 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 46.28.

* Psal 6.1. chap. 10.24. and 46.28. † Heb. for bruising, or profession.

* Chap. 13.18.

* Exod. 23.22. Isa. 41.11.

‖ Or, little hill.

† Heb. from afarre. ‖ Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

* Exod. 15.20. iudg. 11.34.

‖ Or, timbrels. † Heb. profane them.

‖ Or, suppli-

* Exod. 4.22.

and

and say, Hee that scattereth Israel, will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepheard doeth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Sion, and shall flowe together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their soules shall be
*Isa.58.11. as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the daunce, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

*Matt.2.18. 15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, sayeth the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe thus, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed to the yoke, turne thou mee, and I shall be
*Deut.30.2. turned; thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely, *after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deare sonne? is hee a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my
†Heb. sound. bowels †are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto mee.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, *Ezek.18.2.
The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the *Heb.8.8.
LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith ‖Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?
the LORD:

33 But this shall bee the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel. After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their
*Chap.24.7. hearts, *and will be their God, and they shalbe and 32.40.
my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for *they shall all
*Isa.54.13. know me, from the least of them vnto the great- iohn 6.45.
est of them, saith the LORD; *for I will for- *Chap.33.8.
giue their iniquitie, and I will remember their mich.7.18.
sinne no more. acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth *Gen.1.16.
the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea when *Isa.51.15.
the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hostes is his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before *Isa.54.9.
mee, saith the LORD; then the seede of Israel chap.33.20.
also shall cease from being a nation before mee for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If *heauen a- *Chap.33.22.
bone can bee measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East, shall bee holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor thrown downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophesie,* 6 *buyeth Hanameels field.* 13 *Baruch must preserue the euidences as tokens of the peoples returne.* 16 *Ieremiah*

wish in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which was in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

*Chap. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely *bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34. 3.

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle shall come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption is thine to buy it.

*Leu. 25. 24. ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto mee, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

‖ *Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.*

10 And I ‖ subscribed the euidence, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

‖ *Or, wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles sonne, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Houses and fieldes, and vineyards shalbe possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou shewedst *louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes is his Name,

*Exod. 34. 7. deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in † worke, (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Heb. doing.*
*Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hast set signes, and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel *out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod. 6. 6. 2. sam. 7. 23. 1. chro. 17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

‖ *Or, engines of shot.*

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD the *God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for mee?

*Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, *vpon whose rooues they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath been to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face:

† *Heb. for my anger.*

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † *backe, & not the face, though I taught them

† *Heb. necke.*
*Chap. 2. 27.

rising vp earely, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

*Chap.23.11. 34 But *they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to *cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

*Chap.7.31. and 19.6 *Leuit.18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof yee say, It shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

*Deut.30.3.

38 And they shall be *my people, and I will be there God.

*Chap.24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. *Ezek.11.19.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

†Heb.all dayes.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from mee.

†Heb.from after them.

41 Yea I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart and with my whole soule.

† Heb.in truth, or, stabilitie.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernement, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnes, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stabilitie of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet *shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

*Chap.32.23.

2 Thus saith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his Name;

*Isai 37.26.

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖mighty things, which thou knowest not.

‖Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, & will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, & whereby they haue transgressed against me.

*Chap.31.34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall bee to mee a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The *voice of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

*Chap.7.34. and 16.9.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall bee a habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the daies come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those daies, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnes in the land.

*Chap.23.5. isai 11.1. and 42.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this is the name wherewith he shall bee called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

†Heb.Iehouahsidkenu. †Heb.there shall not be cut off from Dauid.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer *want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

*2.Sam.7.16. 1.king.2.4.

18 Neither shall the Priestes the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus

*Chap.31.36. iiii.54.9.

20 Thus saith the LORD; *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 Then may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his Throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

*Chap.31.37. 22 As *the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seede of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying:

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD: If my Couenant bee not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seede to be rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah prophecieth the captiuity of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

*2 King.25. 1, &c. chap. 52.1. †Heb. the dominion of his hand.

THe word which came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought against Jerusalem, and against all the Cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

*Chap.32.4. † Hebr. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely bee *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, saying, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the Prophet spake all these wordes vnto Zedekiah King of Judah in Jerusalem:

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the Cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced Cities remained of the Cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaime *libertie vnto them,

*Exod.21.2

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free, that none should serue himselfe of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants and the hand-maides whom they had let goe free, to returne, & brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaides.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

*Exod.21.2. deut.15.12. ‖Or, hath sold himselfe.

14 At the end of *seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖ hath beene solde vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto mee, neither enclined their eare.

†Heb. to day.

15 And ye were †now returned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a Couenant before me in the House, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmayd, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaydes.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you †to bee *remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remouing. *Deut.28.64. chap.29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of the Couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof.

19 The Princes of Judah, and the Princes of Jerusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead *bodies shall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Judah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will commaund, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying.

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habazziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Heb. the threshold or vestall.

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shal drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor seede.

10 But wee haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs go to Ierusalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed, for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending them, saying, * Returne ye now euery man from his

* Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and yee shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus sayth the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them, because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 21 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the rolle and reade it. 29 They will Baruch to hide himselfe, and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof burneth part of it, and burnith the rolle. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying:

2 Take thee a rowle of a booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the Nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may bee that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou, & reade in the roule which thou hast written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting daye and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their Cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

† Heb. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according

cording to all that Ieremiah the Prophet, commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifte yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the wordes of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ‖ *entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

*Or, dore. *Chap.36.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the sonne of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the wordes of the LORD:

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes sate there, euen Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that he had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying: Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah, tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe, when they had heard all the wordes, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these wordes.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How didst thou write all these wordes at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these wordes vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote them with inke in the booke.

19 Then said the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the wordes in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber; and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe that when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these wordes.

25 Neuerthelesse, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made intercession to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Ierahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them. ‖ *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying:

28 Take thee agatne another roule, & write in it all the former wordes that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall bee* cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost. * Chap.22.19.

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not. †Heb. visite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the wordes of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were adde besides vnto them, many † like wordes. †Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siedge of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine returne & victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 He assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah. *Chap.22.24 2.kin.24.17.& 2.chro.36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the wordes of the LORD, which he spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah. †Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him into prison.

5 When Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of

Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto mee to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your † soules, saying, the Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

† Heb. soules.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

† Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs armie;

† Heb. made to ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Iriah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

† Heb. falshood, or lie.

14 Then sayd Ieremiah, It is † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: so Iriah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Cellars.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and sayd, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah sayd, There is: for, sayd he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah sayde vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my supplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the citie were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by a suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

Then Shephatiah, the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this citie, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

* Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee let this man bee put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the handes of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, hee is in your hand: for the king is not hee that can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of ‖ Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebedmelech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for there is no more bread in the city.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian sayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts, and rotten ragges vnder thine arme holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king sayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide not thing from me.

‖ Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will

will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke mee.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shalbe well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those women shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that hee would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb they were quiet from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntil the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was there when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated.* 9 *the people captiuated.* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzar charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed melech.*

2. King. 25. 1 chap. 52. 4.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim Rabsaris, Nergal Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† Hebr. spake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† Heb with two brazen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the Citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners: or slaughter men. And so vers. 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard saying;

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Heb. set thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes,

14 Euen they sent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should cary him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, sayth the LORD, and thou shalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall bee for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.*

THe worde which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, manicles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I loose thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: beholde, all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he said, Go backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† *Heb. to stand before. And so ver. 10.*

10 As for me, beholde, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwel in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† *Heb to smite thee in soule?*

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should hee slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah: Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites.* 11 *Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and the tenne men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, & slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, & from Samaria, euen fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

† *Heb. in going and weeping.*

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the citie, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: so he forbeare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) was it, which Asa the king had made, for feare of Baasha king

‖ *Or, were Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah.*

king of Israel, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slewe it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caryed away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caryed them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the Captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,) euen mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraide of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safety in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And sayde vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet sayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it shall come to passe that whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after tenne dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the least euen to the greatest,

9 And sayd vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If yee will still abide in this land, then will I builde you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent mee of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you; and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we wil go into the land of Egypt, where we shal see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shal come to passe, that the sword which yee feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Hebr. shall cleaue after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Hebr. so shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred forth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my furie be powred forth vpon you, when yee shall enter into Egypt: and yee shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and yee shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath sayd concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt:

Egypt: know certainely, that I haue †admonished you this day.

20 For ye ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shal say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe, and to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe that when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these wordes;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proude men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying;

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he shall come he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliuer *such as are for death, to death, and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the †images of ‖ Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall hee burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expresseth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 Hee prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 And for a signe prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwel in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saieth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee this great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckeling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the †wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And

†Heb. testified against you.
‖Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

*Chap. 15. 2. Zach. 11. 2.

†Heb. statues or standing images.
‖Or, the house of the Sunne.

†Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

†Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

†Heb. contrite.

*Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, & they shall all be consumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall bee an execration and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

† Hebr. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word which thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe, whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for then had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖ Or, frame of heauen.
* Chap.7.18.
† Hebbread.

18 But since wee left off to burne incence to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue bene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap.7.18.
‖ Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, and because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus sayth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; Wee will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the worde of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the lans of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there bee an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall know whose wordes shall stand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this shalbe a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that yee may know that my wordes shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being dismayed,* 4 *Ieremiah instructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, when he had written these wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I finde no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The LORD sayeth thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, sayth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

* Chap.39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophesieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates,* 13 *and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar.* 27 *Hee comforteth Iacob in their chastisement.*

The

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, and turned away backe? and their mighty ones are †beaten downe, and are †fled apace, and looke not backe: for feare was round about, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in peeces.
† Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall towards the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and his waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage yee charets, and let the mighty men come forth, the †Ethiopians, and the †Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

† Hebr. Cush.
† Hebr. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines; for thou shalt †not be cured.

† Heb. no cure shalbe vnto thee.

12 The Nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 †He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppressing sword.

† Hebr. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noyse, hee hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, so shall he come.

† Heb. make thee instruments of captiuity.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, †furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heyfer, but destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men are in the middest of her, like †fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their visitation.

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voice thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded, shee shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, nourisher, Hebr. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seede from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and bee in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

* Isai 41.13, and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full ende of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

* Chap.30.11. and 10.24.
‖ Or, as vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and †all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

* Isai 8.7.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong horses, at the rushing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands,

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistims, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the †countrey of Caphtor.

† Heb. the Ile.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou bee quiet? †put vp thy selfe into

† Heb. gather thy selfe.

into the scabbard, rest and be still.

7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their securitie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken, ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation: also thou shalt be cut ‖ downe, O Madmen, the sword shall †pursue thee.

3 A voyce of crying shalbe from Horonaim; spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith †* continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖* heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For, because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie with his *priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed bee hee that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste †remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say yee, We are *mightie and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp out of her cities, and †his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that dwellest inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, and hee shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O †inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: *howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the *pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, sayeth the LORD, but it shall not bee so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And *ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Jahaz haue they vttered their voyce, *from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shalbe †desolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten is perished.

37 For *euery head shall be bald, and euery beard †clipt: vpon all the hands shall bee cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

38 There shall bee lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like

† Heb. how say ye?

‖ Or, the high place.

‖ Or, be brought to silence.

† Heb. go after thee.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. * Isa. 15. 5.

‖ Or, naked tree. * Chap. 17. 6.

* Chap. 49. 5.

‖ Or, negligently

‖ Or, fond.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

† Heb. the choice of.

* Isa. 16. 7.

‖ Or, inhabitresse.

‖ Or, mouedst thy selfe.

* Isa. 16. 6, &c.

‖ Or, those on whom he slayeth (Heb. hisharres) doe not right.

* Isa. 16. 10.

* Isa. 15. 5, 6.

† Heb. desolations.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. † Heb. dimmished.

like a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure, ſayeth the LORD.

† Heb. necke.

39 They ſhall howle, ſaying; How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a derition, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

‖ Or, the cities.

41 ‖ Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

* Iſa. 24. 17, 18.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhall be vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſayeth the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

* Numb. 21. 28.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a * fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. children of noyſe.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captiuity.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam, 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

‖ Or, againſt.

¶ ‖ Concerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? why then doth ‖ their king inherite * God, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, Melcom.
* Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall bee a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

* Amos 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king ſhall goe into captiuity: and his * priests and his princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom.
* Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ſhall come vnto me?

‖ Or, the valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe driuen out euery man right forth: and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts, * Is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

* Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

‖ Or, they are turned backe.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ſome gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue enough.

* Obad. ver. 5.
† Heb. their ſufficiencie.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue: and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, they whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and art thou hee that ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, ſaying, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

* Obad. ver. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke: that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. ver. 4.

17 Alſo Edom ſhall be a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſayeth the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

19 Behold, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon, from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before mee?

‖ Or, commune me in iudgement.
* Iob. 21. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noiſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

† Heb. weedy Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is confounded,

confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is sorrow || on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted. || Or, as on the sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* Amos 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery side.

* Verse 8. † Heb. flie greatly.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

|| Or, that is at ease.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saieth the LORD, which haue neither gates nor barres, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their hair polled.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying;

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to bee dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1, 9, 21, 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33. *The redemption of Israel.*

THe worde that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish and conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shal aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall couenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

† Heb. place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

* Isai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North-country, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall bee taken: their arrowes shall bee as of a mighty || expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

|| Or, destroyer.

10 And Caldea shall bee a spoyle: all that spoyle her, shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because yee were glad, because yee reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because yee are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls,

† Heb. bigge, or corpulent.

12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, shee that bare you, shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall bee a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49. 17.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shal flee euery one to his owne land.

|| Or, sythe.

17 ¶ Israel

17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall bee none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, euen against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border: open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bowe, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah were oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is strong, the LORD of hosts is his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword is vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword is vpon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword is vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that are in the middest of her, and they shall become as women: a sword is vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beastes of the desert, with the wilde beastes of the Iles shall dwell there, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 *As God ouerthrewe Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Beholde, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell and will not shew mercy: their voyce shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp *like a Lyon from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that shepheard that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noyse of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophesie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwel in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will sende vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall bee against her round about.

3 Against

‖ Or, of the rebels.
‖ Or, visitation.
† Heb. from the end.
‖ Or, tread her.
† Hebr. pride.
† Hebr. pride.
‖ Or, chiefe slayers. Hebr. barres.
*Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.
* Chap. 49. 19.
* Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19.
‖ Or, commaund me to pleade.
† Heb. heart.

3 Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine: and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hostes: though their land was filled with sinne against the Holy one of Israel.

6 *Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but shee is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make †bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen: prepare †the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine ende is come, and the measure of thy couetousnes.

14 *The LORD of hosts hath sworne †by himselfe, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall †lift vp a shout against thee.

15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treasures.

17 *Euery man is ‖ brutish by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and *Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the mayd.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion, in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Beholde, I am against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee † desolate for euer, saieth the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a Captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the lande shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shewe the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one ende,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floore; ‖ it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath crushed mee; he hath made mee an emptie vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a Dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates; hee hath cast me out.

35 †The violence done to mee and to my ‖ flesh, be vpon Babylon, shall the †inhabitant of

*Chap. 50. 8. reuel. 18. 4.

*Is. 21. 9. reuel 14. 8. and 18. 2.

†Heb. pure.

†Heb. lyers in wait.

*Amos 6. 8. †Heb. by his soule. †Heb. utter. *Gen. 1, 1, 6. chap. 10, 12, &c.

‖ Or, noyse.

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, is more brutish then to know.

*Chap. 10. 16.

‖ Or, in thee, or by thee.

†Heb. euerlasting desolations.

‖ Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

†Heb. my violence. ‖ Or, remainder. †Heb. inhabitresse.

Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſpring dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſſing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions: they ſhall || yell as lyons whelpes.

|| *Or, ſhake themſelues.*

39 In their heate I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD:

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with bee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a drie land and a wildernes, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither paſſeth any ſonne of man thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhalbe heard in the land: a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† *Heb. viſite vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoylers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all || the earth.

|| *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O yee ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.*

|| *Or, the countrey.*

50 Yee that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ieruſalem come into your mynde.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groane.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voice is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoyler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her princes and her wiſemen, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not awake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhalbe weary.

|| *Or, the wall of broad Babylon.*

|| *Or, made naked.*

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſeiah when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

|| *Or, on the behalfe of,*

|| *Or, Prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine,*

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke, all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: euen all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

† *Heb. deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall bee when thou haſt made an ende of reading this booke, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates:

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre are the wordes of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the citie. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

ZEdekiah was * one and twentie yeeres old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* *2. King. 24. 18.*

† *Heb. reigned.*

2 And he did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, and Iudah till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

* *2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.*

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day

day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the Citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the Citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went forth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the Citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Heb. blinded. †Heb. fetters.

11 Then hee †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in †priſon till the day of his death.

†Heb. houſe of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the Guard, which †ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

‖Or, chiefe marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 14, &c. †Heb. ſtood before.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the Captaine of the Guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard caryed away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the Guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vinedreſſers, and for husbandmen.

*Chap. 27. 19.

17 Alſo the *pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the bases, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

‖Or, inſtruments to remoue the aſhes. ‖Or, baſons. ‖Or, cenſers.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the ‖ ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

19 And the baſons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the boules, and the caldrons, and the candleſticks, and the ſpoones, and the cups; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the Captaine of the Guard away;

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brazen bulles, that were vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: †the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

†Heb. their braſſe.

21 And concerning the *pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubits, and a †ſillet of twelue cubits did compaſſe it, and the thickneſs thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

*1. King. 7. 15. 2. king. 25. 17. 2. chron. 3. 15. †Heb. thread.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubits with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninetie and fiue pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates vpon the network were an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the Guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the †doore.

†Heb. threſhold.

†Heb. ſaw the face of the king. ‖Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

25 He tooke alſo out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that †were neere the Kings perſon which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the Citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred, thirtie and two †perſons.

†Heb. ſoules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred fourtie and fiue perſons: all the perſons were foure thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen & thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him forth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake †kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

†Heb. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, †euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

†Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the Citie ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? How is ſhee become as a widow? Shee that was great among the Nations, and Princeſſe among the Prouinces, how is ſhee become tributarie?

*Iere. 13.17. *Iob 7.3.

2 Shee *weepeth ſore in the *night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhee hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

†Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhee dwelleth among the heathen, ſhee findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſtes: all her gates are deſolate, her Prieſts ſigh, her Virgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitternеſſe.

*Deut. 28.13.

5 Her aduerſaries *are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her *children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

*Iere. 52.28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts that finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

‖Or, deſireable.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ‖ pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of olde, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

†Heb. is become a removing or wandering.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakednes; yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe is in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhee had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himſelfe.

‖Or, deſireable.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didſt commaund that *they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

*Deut. 23.3.

‖Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to ‖ relieue the ſoule: ſee, O LORD, and conſider: for I am become vile.

‖Or, is it nothing to you.

†Heb. paſſe by the way.

12 ¶ ‖ Is it nothing to you, all ye that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there bee any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted mee, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feete, hee hath turned mee backe: hee hath made me deſolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe vp.

‖Or, the wine-preſſe of the Virgin, &c.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine-preſſe.

*Iere. 13.17, and 14.17. chap. 2.18.

16 For theſe things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is far from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie preuailed.

†Heb. bring backe.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commaunded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries ſhould be round about him,: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

*Dan. 9.7.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my Virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

†Heb. mouth.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued mee: my Prieſts and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the City, while they ſought their meate to relieue their ſoules.

*Iſai. 16.11. iere. 48.36.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I am in diſtreſſe: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

‖Or, proclaimed.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee, and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

†Heb. made to couch.

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought them downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew

slew all that were †pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemie: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holdes, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, hee hath destroyed the palaces of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne Feastes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath †giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from †destroying: therefore he made the rampar: and the wal to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her *Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe fayle with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the citie.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy *Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity; but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that †passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call *the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that wee looked for: wee haue found, we haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had *deuised: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy handes toward him, for the life of thy yong children: that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a ‖ spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine them in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I am the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darknesse, but not into light:

3 Surely against mee is he turned, he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in secret places.

11 Hee hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a *derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

15 Hee hath filled me †with bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with grauel stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

†Heb all the desireable of the eye.

*Psal.80.13. and 89.41. and Isa.5.5.

‖ Or, hedge.

†Heb. shut vp.

†Heb. swallowing vp.

*Psal.74.9.

‖ Or, faint.

*Iere.2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14 and 23.16.

†Heb, by the way.

*Psal.48.2.

*Leuit.26.16. deut 28.15.

*Iere.14.17. chap.1.16.

‖ Or, swadled with their hands.

†Heb. sonnes.

*Iere.2.7.

†Heb. bitternesses.

‖ Or, rolled me in the ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre
† Heb. good. off from peace: I forgat † prosperity.
18 And I said, My strength and my hope is
perished from the LORD:
‖ Or, remember. 19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my
misery, the wormewood and the gall.
20 My soule hath them still in remembrance
† Heb. bowed. and is † humbled in me.
† Heb. make to return to my heart. 21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore
haue I hope.
22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we
are not consumed, because his compassions
faile not.
23 They are new euery morning: great is
thy faithfulnesse.
Psal. 16. 5. and 73. 26. and 119. 57. Iere. 10. 16. 24 The LORD is my * portion, saith my
soule, therefore will I hope in him.
25 The LORD is good vnto them that
wait for him, to the soule that seeketh him.
26 It is good that a man should both hope
and quietly waite for the saluation of the
LORD.
27 It is good for a man that he beare the
yoke in his youth.
28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, be-
cause he hath borne it vpon him.
29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be
there may be hope.
30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth
him, he is filled full with reproch.
31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.
32 But though he cause griefe, yet will hee
haue compassion according to the multitude of
his mercies.
Hebr. from his heart. 33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor
grieue the children of men.
34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners
of the earth,
35 To turne aside the right of a man before
the face of the ‖ most high,
36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord
Or, a superiour Or, seeth not. ‖ approueth not.
Psal. 33. 9. 37 ¶ Who is hee * that sayeth, and it com-
meth to passe, when the Lord commandeth it
not?
Amos. 3. 6. Or, mourning. 38 Out of the mouth of the most High pro-
ceedeth not * euill and good?
39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complain,
a man for the punishment of his sinnes?
40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and
turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands
vnto God in the heauens.
42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled
thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and
persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not
pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud,
that our prayer should not passe through.
1. Cor. 4. 13. 45 Thou hast made vs as * the off-scouring
and refuse in the middest of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their
mouthes against vs.
Isa. 24. 17. 47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, deso-
lation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of
water, for the destruction of the daughter of my
people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth
not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and be-
hold from heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because
of all the daughters of my citie.
† Heb. my soule. ‖ Or, more than all. 52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird,
without cause.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dunge-
on, and cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I
said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD,
out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine
eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I
called vpon thee: thou saidst, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of
my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong,
iudge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance and
all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O
LORD, and all their imaginations against
mee:
62 The lippes of those that rose vp against
me, and their deuice against me all the day.
63 Behold, their sitting downe, and their
rising vp, I am their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompense,
O LORD, according to the worke of their
hands.
65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse
‖ Or, obstinacie of heart. vnto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger,
from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.
* Psal. 8. 4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is
the most fine golde changed! the stones of
the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of
euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the handes of the potter!
‖ Or, sea-calues. 3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters drawe out the
breast, they giue sucke to their yong ones: the
daughter of my people is become cruell, like the
ostriches in the wildernes.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth
to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the yong
children aske bread, and no man breaketh it vn-
to them.
5 They that did feede delicately, are deso-
late in the streets: they that were brought vp in
scarlet embrace dung-hils.
‖ Or, iniquity. 6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of
the daughter of my people, is greater then the
punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was
* ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands
* Gene. 19. 25. stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snowe,
they were whiter then milke, they were more
ruddie in bodie then rubies, their polishing was
of Saphir.
† Heb. darker then blackenes. 8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streets: their skinne cleaueth

cleaueth to their bones: itis withcred, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

† Heb. flow out.

10 The handes of the pittifull women haue *sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* 2. King. 6. 29 deut. 28. 57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersarie and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 21.

13 ¶ *For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, || so that men could not touch their garments.

|| Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, || it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they sayd among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne there.

|| Or, ye polluted

16 The || anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

|| Or, face.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layde waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The *breath of our nostrils, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

* Gen. 2. 7.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The || punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more carry thee away into captiuitie: hee will visite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will || discouer thy sinnes.

|| Or, thine iniquitie.

|| Or, carry thee captiue for thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O LORD what is come vpon vs: consider and beholde our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

† Heb. commeth for price.

5 † Our neckes are vnder persecution: wee labour and haue no rest.

† Heb. on our neckes are we persecuted.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers haue sinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

* Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the || terrible famine.

* Psal. 11. 36. || Or, terrours, or stormes.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, and the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of the Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The † crowne is fallen from our head: woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation.

* Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. & 102. 13. & 145. 13.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, and forsake vs † so long time?

† Heb. for length of dayes.

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee shall bee turned: renue our dayes as of old.

* Iere. 31. 18.

22 || but thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

|| Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect?

The Booke of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the Riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

† Heb. captiuity.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Heb. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and beholde, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a bright-

† Heb. catching it selfe.

neſſe was about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the middeſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the middeſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euerie one had foure wings.

7 And their feete were † ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feete was like the ſole of a calues foote, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euerie one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creatures was in the wheeles.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

22 And the likenes of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chriſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almightie, the voice of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likenes of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell vpon my face and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roul of his heauie propheſie.*

AND he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into mee, when hee ſpake vnto mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me:

3 And hee ſayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day. † *Heb. nation.*

4 For they are † impudent children, & ſtiffe hearted: I doe ſend thee vpon them, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD GOD. † *H. hard of face.*

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes bee with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraide of their wordes, nor bee diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe. ‖ *Or, rebels.*

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt † rebellious. † *Heb. rebellion.*

8 But thou, Sonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and * eat that I giue thee. * *Reuel. 10. 9.*

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And hee ſpread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning and woe.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate the roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I *eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for sweetenesse.

*Reuel.10.9.

4 ¶ And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a †strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel,

†Heb. deepe of lippes and heauy tongue, and so forth, 6.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an †hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

†Heb. deepe of lippes, and heauy language.

‖Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto mee: for all the house of Israel are †impudent and hard hearted.

†Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead, *feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious house.

*Esay.1.8.

10 Moreouer, hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great rushing, saying, Blessed bee the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that †touched one another, and the noyse of the wheels ouer against them, and a noyse of great rushing.

†Heb. kissed.

14 So the spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in †bitternesse, in the †heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

†Heb. bitter. †Or, in anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the ende of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word of my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

*Chap.33.7

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doeth turne from his ‖righteousnesse and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done shall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

*Chap.18.24 †Heb. righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

*Chap.1.

24 Then the spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feete, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe, shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth that thou shalt bee dumbe, and shall not bee to them a ‖reproouer: for they are a rebellious house.

‖A man reproouing.

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieraboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖battering rams against it round about.

‖Or, chiefe leaders.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall bee besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a signe to the house of Israel.

‖Or, a flat plate, or slice.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninetie dayes, *so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num.14.34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them,

lie

lie againe on thy r. ght ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

†Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme ſhall bee vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

†Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide: three hundreth & ninety dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖Or, ſpelt.

10 And the meat which thou ſhalt eate, ſhall bee by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the firſt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſayd, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſayd I Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, & they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the type of haire,* 5 *is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion,* 12 *by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.*

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

†Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe yee multiplied more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the middeſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eate the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. lamen. 4. 10 baruch. 2. 3.

11 Wherefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap. 7. 4. 14

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they bee conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger bee accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſt, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall bee * a reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

*Deut. 28. 37.

16 When I ſhal ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall bee for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaff of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euill beaſtes, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13. *Leuit. 26. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant ſhall bee bleſſed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Chap. 36. 1

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord

Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your ‖ images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

‖ Or, Sunne-images, and so verse 6. † Heb. cut.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I wil scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities shal be layd waste, and the high places shalbe desolate, that your altars may bee laide waste, and made desolate, and your idols may bee broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue some that shal escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shalbe caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall knowe that I am the LORD, and that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

* Chap. 21. 17.

12 Hee that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is beseged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my furie vpon them.

13 Then shal ye know that I am the LORD, when their slaine men shall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euerie high hil, in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderuesse towardes Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderuesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou Sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now is the ende come vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. giue.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my furie vpon thee: and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I am the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednesse: none of them shall remaine, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumults.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.

‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity. Heb. his iniquity.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake as water.

* Isa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24. † Heb. goe into water.

18 They shall also * gird themselues with sackecloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame shalbe vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

* Isa. 15. 2, 3. iere. 48. 37.

19 They shal cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shalbe † remoued: their siluer and their gold shall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

† Heb. for a separation, or vncleanesse. * Prou. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus. 5. 8. ‖ Or, because their iniquities is their stumbling blocke.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament hee set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.

21 And

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the strangers for a pray, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the Citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and there shalbe none.

26 Mischiefe shal come vpon mischiefe, & rumour shalbe vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the handes of the people of the land shalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

|| Or, burglers.

|| Or, they shall inherite their holy places.

† Heb. cutting off.

† Heb with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie, 7 The chambers of Imagerie, 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 The worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke mee by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the seate of the image of Ielousie, which prouoketh to Ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towardes the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Ielousie in the entry.

6 Hee said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuarie? but turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought mee to the doore of the Court, and when I looked, beholde, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, beholde a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, & abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euerie man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which was towards the North, and beholde, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twentie men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towardes the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towardes the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene this, O Sonne of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loud voyce, yet will I not heare them.

*Dan. 5. 5.

*Chap. 1. 23.

*Chap. 9. 9.

|| Or, is it any thing lighter then to commit?

*Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.

*Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. mich. 3. 4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some, 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loud voyce, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And beholde, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for

† Hebr. which is turned.

† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

† Heb. vpon his loynes.

† Heb. marke a marke.

*Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.

for all the abominations that bee done in the middest thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue yee pitie.

† Heb. mine eares.

6 Slay † vtterly old and yong, both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

† Heb. to destruction.

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee forth: and they went forth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cried and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of ‖ peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

† Heb. filled with blood. ‖ Or, errour of iudgement. * Chap. 8. 12. * Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4. and 8. 18.

10 And as for mee also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie, but I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the ynkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 The vision of the coales of fire, to bee scattered ouer the citie. 8 The vision of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a Throne.

* Chap. 1. 22.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

† Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and stood ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted vp.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vter court, as the voyce of the Almightie God when he speaketh.

* Chap. 1. 24.

6 And it came to passe that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† Heb. sent forth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * Berill stone.

* Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likewise, as if a wheele had beene in the middest of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

† Heb. flesh.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their handes, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

‖ Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or, Galgal.

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the first face was the face of a Cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted vp, these lift vp themselues also: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature was in them.

‖ Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also were beside them, and euery one stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I sawe vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces was the same faces which I sawe by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The presumption of the Princes. 4 Their sinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saning a remnant, 21 and punishing the wicked. 22 The glory of God departeth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit lifted me vp, & brought mee vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue & twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, these are the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which

3 Which say, Is ‖ not * neere, let vs build houses, this citie is the caldron, and wee be the flesh.

‖ Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere.

* 2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, Thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one of them.

6 Yee haue multiplied your slaine in this citie: and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom yee haue laid in the middest of it, they are the flesh, and this citie is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This citie shall not be your caldron, neither shall yee be the flesh in the middest thereof; but I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shal know that I am the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a lowd voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Iere. 31. 33. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But as for them, whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which is on the East side of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene went vp from mee.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed mee.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The type of Ezekiels remouing.* 8 *It shewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah.* 17 *Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation.* 21 *The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued.* 26 *The speedinesse of the Vision.*

THe word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not, for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may bee they will consider, though they bee a rebellious house.

‖ Or, instrument.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† Heb. as the going forth of captiuity.

5 † Digge thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.

† Heb. digged for me.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying;

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, and goe into captiuitie.

† Heb. by removing go into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that is among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: hee shall couer his face that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and hee shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though hee shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will † leaue a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying:

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be layd waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, sayeth the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say: The vision that hee seeth, is * for many dayes to come, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall bee done, sayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue spoken vanitie and seene lyes, therefore behold, I am against you, sayeth the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter;

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a stormy winde in my fury: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile-stones in my fury, to consume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall bee consumed in the middest thereof: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will say vnto you: The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armes

---

* Chap.17.20.

† Heb. men of number.

† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

* 2.Pet.3.4.

† Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

* Iere.23.16.

† Heb. walke after.

‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene.

‖ Or, breaches

† Heb. hedged the hedge.

‖ Or, secret, or counsell.

* Iere.6.14.

‖ Or, a sleight wall.

‖ Or, elbowes.

‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules alliue that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules alliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules go, euen the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way, ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should saue his life.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. by quickening him.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him, that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him * a signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

* Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD haue * deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the middest of my people Israel.

* 1. King. 22. 23.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie, the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to mee, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26. 16, chap. 4. 16, and 5. 16. * Iere. 15. 2.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer but their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

‖ Or, spoile.

16 Though these three men were † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters; they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

† Heb. in the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my furie vpon it in blood to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall but deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, else when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when yee see their waies and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the rebellion of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne

2 Sonne of man, What is the vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?
3 Shall wood bee taken therof to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?
4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?
5 Behold, when it was whole, it was †meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?
6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.
7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from one fire, and another fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.
8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue †committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. will it prosper? † Heb. made fit.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.
4 And as for thy nativitie in the day thou wast borne, thy navell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.
5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.
6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and sawe thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Liue.
7 I haue † caused thee to multiplie as the budde of the field: and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.
8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.
9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.
10 I clothed thee also with broydred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.
11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.
12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.
13 Thus thou wast decked with golde and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen and silke and broydered worke, thou didst eate fine floure and hony and oyle, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.
14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.
15 ¶ But thou diddest trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by: his it was.
16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon, the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.
17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe Images † of men, and didst commit whoredome with them,
18 And tookest thy broydered garments and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.
19 My meate also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fedde thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto mee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a small matter,
21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe thorow the fire for them?
22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD.)
24 That thou hast also built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.
25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beautie to bee abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.
26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.
27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

† Heb. of a male.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

† Heb. to deuoure.

‖ Or, brothell house.

‖ Or, sinne.

† Heb. sitting, or habitation.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.

‖ Or, prodigious filthinesse.

† Heb. made thee a million. † Heb. ornaments of ornaments.

† Heb. bloods.

28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied therewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD: seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman;

‖ *Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.*

31 In ‖ that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery streete, and hast not beene as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

† *Heb. he takes.*

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that they may come vnto thee one euery side for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes; and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didest giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

† *Heb. with iudgements of.*

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall † take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† *Heb. instruments of thine ornament.*

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

* 2. King. 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my furie towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things; behold therefore, I will also recompense thy way vpon thine head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse this prouerbe against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of thy sisters which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, shee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy righ hand, is Sodome and her daughters.

† *Heb. lesser then thou.*

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations; but as if ‖ that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more then they all in thy wayes.

‖ *Or, that was loathed as a small thing.*

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughtie, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw good.

* Gen. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome, and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† *Heb. for a report, or hearing.*
† *Heb. pride, or excellencie.*

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† *Heb. Aram.*
‖ *Or, spoile.*

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. borne them.*

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I am the LORD:
63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 It is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the worde of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,
3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

†Heb. embroydering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigges, and caried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a Citie of merchants.
5 He tooke also of the seede of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree;

†Heb. put it in a field of seede.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.
7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches towards him that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

†Heb. field.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.
10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.
11 ¶ Moreouer the worde of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things meane? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

†Heb. brought him to an oath.

13 And hath taken of the Kings seede, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

†Heb. to keepe his couenant to stand on it.

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.
15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant and be deliuered?
16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.
18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when lo, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.
20 And I wil *spread my net vpon him, and hee shalbe taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against mee.

*Chap. 12.13. and 32.3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shalbe scattered towards all winds: and ye shal know that I the LORD haue spoken it.
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.
23 In the mountaine of the hight of Israel wil I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes 5 He sheweth how hee dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iust man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iustice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying:
2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The *fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

*Iere. 31.29.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.
4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.
4 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

†Heb. iudgement and iustice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his

*Leuit. 18.20.

neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to
*Leuit.18.19. and 20.18. a menſtruous woman,
7 And hath not *oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoyled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:
*Exod.22.21. leuit.19.15. and 25.14.
8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon *vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,
*Deut.24.12. exod.22.26.
9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.
*Deut.15.7. iſai.58.7. matth.25.35.
10 ¶ If hee beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of theſe things,
*Exod.22.25. leuit.25.36, 37.deut.23. 19.pſal.15.5.
11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,
‖ *Or, breaker vp of an houſe.*
12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoyled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,
‖ *Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.*
13 Hath giuen forth vpon vſury, and hath taken encreaſe: ſhall he then liue? he ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhalbe vpon him.
† *Heb. bloods*
14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done, and conſidereth, and doeth not ſuch like,
15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,
† *Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.*
16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.
18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquity.
19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, *Why? doth not the ſonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.
*Deut.24.16. 2.king.14.6. 2.chron.25.4. iere.31.29.
20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne; the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.
21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.
22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, hee ſhall liue.
23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? And not that he ſhould returne from his waies, and liue?
*Chap.33.11.
24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that hee hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.
25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?
*Chap.33.18.
26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.
27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednеſſe that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.
28 Becauſe hee conſidereth & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.
29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?
30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.
*Matth.3.2. ‖ *Or*, others.
31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?
*Ierem.31. 33.chap.11. 19. and 36. 26.
32 For *I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye.
*Chap.33.11. 2.pet.3.9. ‖ *Or*, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,
2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhee lay downe amon Lions, ſhee nourished her whelpes among yong Lions.
3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.
4 The Nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of *Egypt.
*2.King.23. 33.iere.22. 11.
5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a yong Lion.
6 And hee went vp and downe among the Lions, he became a yong Lion, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.
7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and hee layd waſte their Cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.
‖ *Or*, their widowes.
8 Then the Nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.
9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they
‖ *Or*, in hooks.

brought

brought him into holdes, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters,

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

*Ose.13.15.

12 But she was plucked vp in fury: she was cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wildernes, in a dry, and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod to bee a scepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall bee for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth that certaine of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue sayeth the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

‖ Or, pleade for them.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, Sonne of man wilt thou iudge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

* Chap.22.2. and 23.36.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seede of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I am the LORD your God:

‖ Or, sware and so verse 6. &c.

* Exod.31.8. and 4.31.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I sayd, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the middest of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

* Exod.13.18.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and † shewed them my iudgments, † which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

† Heb. made them to know.

* Leuit.18.5. rom.10.5. galat.3.12.

12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to bee a signe betweene mee, and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

* Exod.20.8. & 31.13.&c. and 35.2. deut.5.12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernesse to consume them:

*Exod.16.28.
* Num.14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neuertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernesse; Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD, your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a signe betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgementes to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths, then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernesse.

22 Neuertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernesse, that I should scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreyes;

24 Because they had not executed my iudgments, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to passe * through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the ende, that they might know that I am the LORD.

* Chap.16.21.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against mee.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I sayd vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Or, I told them what the hie place was, Or Bamah.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when yee offer your gifts, when yee make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I pleade with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

‖ Or, a deliuerie.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they sojourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shal know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter also, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel all of them in the land serue mee, there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖ Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauor when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue

† Heb. sauour of rest.

beene scattered, and I will bee sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I am the LORD when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shal ye remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee shall lothe your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I am the LORD when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and droppe thy word toward the holy places, and prophecie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I am against thee, and will draw foorth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wil cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forthout of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may knowe that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tydings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shalbe weake as water: beholde it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb shall go into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith

sayeth the LORD. Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, as every tree.

‖ Or it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth every tree.

11 And hee hath given it to bee fourbished, that it may bee handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: ‘smite therefore upon thy thigh.

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people. Iere. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because it is a tryall, and what if the sword contemne euen the rod? it shalbe no more saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, when the triall hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? † Heb. hand to hand.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine † handes together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

‖ Or, glittering or feare.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

‖ Or, sharpened.

16 Get thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

† Heb. set thy selfe, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

† Heb. mother of the way.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

‖ Or, kniues. † Heb. Terapim.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rammes against the gates, to cast a mount and to build a fort.

‖ Or, battering rams. Heb. rams.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, I say, that yee are come to remembrance, ye shalbe taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie shall haue an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. peruerted peruerted peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword is drawen for the slaughter, it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose date is come, when their iniquitie shall haue an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativitie.

‖ Or, cause to it to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blowe against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men and skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall bee in the middest of the land, thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge wilt thou iudge the † bloodie citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations,

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23. 36. ‖ Or, plead for. † Heb. citie of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herselfe to defile herselfe.

† Heb. make her know.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dates to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

* 2. Kin. 21. 16

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shal mocke thee which art † infamous and much vexed.

† Heb polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Beholde the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shead blood.

† Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by ‖ oppression with the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

‖ Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carrie tales to shead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. men of slanders.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11. * Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

‖ Or, euery one. * Leuit 18. 20. * Iere. 5. 8. ‖ Or, euery one. ‖ Or, by lewdnesse.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shead blood: thou hast taken vsurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours

* Leuit. 18. 9.

by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the Lord GOD.

*Chap.21.22. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands bee strong in the daye that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken it and will doe it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

‖Or, shalt be prophaned. 16 And thou ‖shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they are brasse and tinne, and yron, and lead, in the middest of the furnace they are euen the † drosse of siluer.

†Heb. drosses. 19 Therefore, thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

†Heb. according to the gathering. 20 †As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middest of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blowe vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shalbe melted in the middest thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shal know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conspiracie of her prophets in the middest thereof like a roaring lion, rauening the pray: they *haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Matt. 23.14.

†Heb. offered violence to. 26 Her priestes haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy, and prophane, neither haue they shewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

*Mic.3.11. Zeph.3.3. 27 Her *princes in the midst thereof are like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, and to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered morter, seeing vanitie and diuining lyes vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken

‖Or, deceit. 29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖ oppression, and exercised robberie, and haue vexed the poore and needie: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

†Heb. without right. 30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne waie haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredome of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgement.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were there bruised their brestes pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and shee doted on her louers, on the Assyrians her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

†Heb, bestowed her whoredomes vpon them. 7 Thus †shee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom shee doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

†Heb the choise of the children of Asshur. 8 Neither left shee her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

*1.Kin.17.18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb, a name.

†Heb, she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. †Heb more then she whoredoms of her sister. 11 And when her sister Aholiah, sawe this shee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then shee, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in her whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the *Assyrians her neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

*2.Kin.16.7. 13 Then I sawe that shee was defiled that they tooke both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtraied vpon the wall the images of the Caldeans pourtraied with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attyre vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

†Heb, at the sight of her eyes. 16 And † assoone as shee saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Heb, children of Babel. 17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and shee was polluted with them,

† Heb. loosed or disioyned.

them, and their minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, Captaines and Rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

† Heb. instruments of thy decking.

26 They shall also strippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest; into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne and had in derision; it conteineth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast mee behinde thy back, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.
‖ Or, pleade for

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through the fire to deuour them.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to prophane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. King. 21. 4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thine eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Heb. comming.

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

† Heb. honourable.
* Prou. 7. 17

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.
‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and shee with them?

† Heb. whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoyled.

† Heb. for a remouing and spoyle.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispach them with their swordes: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Or, single them out.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnes vpon you, and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irreuocable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamite of the Iewes to be beyond all sorow.

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word

word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, euen of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day:

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

‖Or, heape. 5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, shee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust;

8 That it might cause furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the toppe of a rocke, that it should not bee couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile of fire, great.

*Nah.3.1. abac.2.12

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then set it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may bee hote and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may bee consumed.

12 She hath wearied herselfe with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shalbe in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not bee purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neyther shall thy teares † runne downe.

†Heb. goe. † Heb. be silent. 17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lippes, and eate not the bread of men.

†Heb. vpper lip. And so ver.22. 18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee; Wilt thou not tel vs what these things are to vs, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

†Heb. the pity of your soule. 22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tyres shall be vpon your heads, and your shoes vpon your feete: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, shall it not bee in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their minds, their sonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. the lifting vp of the soule. 26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengance for their insolency against the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

*Ier.49.1.&c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Because thou saydest, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

†Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and yee shall knowe that I am the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † handes, and stamped with the † feete, and reioyced in heart † with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

† Hebr hand. †Heb. feete. †Heb. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, & will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

‖Or, meate.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier.48.1.&c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are on

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

‖Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Unto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, & they shal know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

†Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shal doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it ‖ for the old hatred:

‖Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroie the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖Or, hauen of the sea, †Heb. vengeances.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for consulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, shee is broken that was the gates of the people, shee is turned vnto mee, I shall bee replenished now shee is layde waste:

3 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoyle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shalbe slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Heb. according to the entrings of a City broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streetes, hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, & they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

*Isa. 24 8. iere 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at euery moment, and be astonished at thee.

†Heb. tremblings.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowmed citie, which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

*Reuel. 18.9. †Heb. of the seas

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the sea, shall bee troubled at their departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shal couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no more: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am † of perfit beauty.

† Heb. perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the † midst of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy ship-boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

† Heb. built.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Asshurites, haue made thy benches of yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well wroden.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreddest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blew and purple from the yles of Elishah, was that which couered thee.

† Heb. the daughter.

‖ Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pylots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ Or, stoppers of chinkes. Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about: and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many yles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of yuory, and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fayres with emeraulds, purple and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and coral, and ‖ agate.

† Heb. workes.

‖ Or, Chrysoprase.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ Or, rosin.

18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white woll.

‖ Or, Meuzal.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy fayres: bright yron, Cassia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Heb. cloathes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rames, and goates: in these were they thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fayres with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of things, in blewe † cloathes and broydered worke, and in chestes of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ Or, excellent things.

† Heb. folding.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, & made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the seas.

† Heb. heart.

27 Thy riches and thy fayres, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖ and in all thy companie which is in the middest of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Reu. 8. 9, &c.

‖ Or, euen with all.

‖ Or, heart.

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyce to bee heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heades, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy companie in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their Kings shalbe sore afraid, they shalbe troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt bee a † terrour, and † neuer shalt bee any more.

† Heb. terrours.

† Heb. shalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, & thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou art a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart.

* Isa. 31. 3.

3 Behold,

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.
4 With thy wisdome, and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.
† Heer iby the greatnesse of thy wisdome.
5 † By thy great wisedome, and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;
7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.
8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt bee a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.
‖ Or, woundeth.
10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome, and perfect in beautie.
13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone was thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle, and golde the workemanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.
‖ Or, Rubie.
‖ Or, Chrysolite.
‖ Or, Chrysoprase.
14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee so; thou wast vpon the holy Mountaine of God: thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.
15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.
16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.
17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.
18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.
19 All they that knowe thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou
† Heb. terrours.
shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer shalt thou bee any more.
20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon and prophesie against it,
22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall bee sanctified in her.
23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I am the LORD.
24 ¶ And there shall bee no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.
25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shalbe sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.
‖ Or, with confidence.
26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their GOD.
‖ Or, spoyle.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof after fourty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shalbe restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against him and against all Egypt.
3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.
* Psal. 74.13, 14 isa. 27.1. and 51.9.
4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.
5 And I will leaue thee thrown into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.
† Heb. face of the field.
6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they haue bene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.
* 2. King. 18. 21. isa. 36. 6.
7 When they tooke holde of thee by the hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to bee at a stand.
8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut

cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the LORD: because hee hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt †vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of †Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layd waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorough the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus sayeth the Lord GOD, At the* end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and I will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖habitation, and they shall bee there a †base kingdome.

15 It shall bee the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I wil diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and †take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall bee the wages for his armie.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it shall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and †Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the †men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saieth the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall bee in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe †destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from mee in shippes, to make the careless Ethiopians afrayd, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers †drie, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and †all that is therin, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD. I will also *destroy their idoles, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖Auen and of ‖Phibeseth, shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall bee ‖darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, & they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yere, in the first moneth, in the seuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne

*Isa.19.23. iere.46.26,

*Or, birth, †Heb. low.

†Heb. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

‖Or, for his hire

*Ezech.13.9.

†Heb. Phut, †Heb. children,

†Heb. broken,

†Heb. brought,

†Heb. the filthes thereof,

‖Gr, Tanis,

‖Or, Pelusium,

‖Or, Heliopolis, ‖Or, Bubastum

‖Or, restrained,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria. 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * fowles of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches, so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, & his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shalbe vpon his branches:

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyse and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hel with him vnto them that bee slaine with the sword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. faire of branches

‖ Or, nourished. ‖ Or, brought him vp. † Heb. conduits.

‖ Or, when it sent them forth.

* Dan. 4.

* Genes. 2.

† Heb. in doing he shall doe vnto him.

‖ Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

† Heb. to bee blacke.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shalbe brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou art as ‖ a Whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feete, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon

‖ Or, dragon.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water the land with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the sunne with a cloud, and the moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring the destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowen.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swordes of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be † destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the LORD.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, wayle for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe, and bee thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered ‖ to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Asshur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him; all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, that are fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue layde their swordes vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall bee vpon their bones, though they were the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea thou shalt bee broken in the midst of the vncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † layd by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lie with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that bee slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he shall be layd in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duety of a watchman in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie.* 20 *God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters.* 17 *He maintaineth his iustice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, hee prophesieth the desolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.
‖ Or, extinguish.
** Isai. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24. 29*
† Heb. lights of the light in heauen.
† Hebr. them darke.
† Heb. prouoke to anger, or vexe.
† Heb. desolate from the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, the sword is layd.
‖ Or, dismaying.
† Heb. with weapons of their warre.
† Heb. giuen or put.
† Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then †whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

†Heb. he that hearing heareth.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ *So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

*Chap.3.17, &c.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes be vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, ſaieth the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for *why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*2.Sam.14. 14.chap.18. 32.

*Chap.18.31.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The *righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, hee ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither ſhall the righteous bee able to liue for his righteouſneſſe in the day that he ſinneth.

*Chap.18.24.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſinne and doe that which is †lawfull and right;

†Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.

15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he hath robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned vnto him, he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

*Chap.18.25.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, *The city is ſmitten.

*2.King.25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

*Chap.24.27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed blood: and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts †to be deuoured, and they that bee in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

†Heb. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land †moſt deſolate, and the *pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow.

†Heb. to deſolation and deſolation. *Chap.7.24. and 24.21. and 30.6,7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue laide the land moſt deſolate becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee †as the people commeth, and they ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth †they ſhew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

†Heb. according to the comming of the people. ‖Or, my people ſit before thee. †Heb. they make loues or ieſts.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them, as †a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

†Heb. a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe, it will come) then ſhall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His promiſe for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

*Iere.23.1.

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the *shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus sayeth the LORD GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe be to the shepheards of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepheards feed the flocks?

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sick, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought [again] that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with *force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because there is no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beastes of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, sayeth the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because there was no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fedde themselues, and fedde not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

†Heb. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

†Heb. small cattell of lambes, and kids.

†Heb. greatne goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more bee a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one *shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feed them, euen my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepheard.

*Isa.40.11. iohn 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beastes to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruite, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall bee safe in their land, and shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a *plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

*Isa.11.1. Iere.23.5.

‖ Or, for renowne.

†Heb taken away.

30 Thus shal they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the house of Israel are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10.11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against

against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy Cities waste, and thou shalt bee desolat, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the blood of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy Cities shall not returne, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said: These two nations, and these two countreyes shalbe mine, and we will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying: They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplyed your words against me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus sayth the Lord GOD: When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say: Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might bee a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee Mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the Mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleyes, to the desolate wastes, and to the Cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all their heart, with despitefull minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But yee, O Mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoote forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, euen all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall bee builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, & ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, euen my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou land deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy Nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

†Heb. desolations and desolation.

‖Or, hatred of olde.
†Heb. powred out thy children.
†Heb. hands.

†Heb. desolations and desolation.

*Psal. 83. 4, 13.
‖Or, though the Lord was there.

†Heb. to deuoure.
†Heb. magnified.

*Chap. 6. 2.

†Heb because for because.
‖Or, yee are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.

‖Or, bottomes, or dales.

‖Or, cause to fall.

30 And when they entred vnto the heathen whether they went, they *prophaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

*Isa. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which ye haue prophaned in the midst of them, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your Idoles will I cleanse you.

*Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A *new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of flesh.

*Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my *Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye shalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, bee it known vnto you: bee ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shalbe builded.

34 And the desolate lande shall bee tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

*Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I *the LORD haue spoken it, and I will doe it.

*Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe it for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the †holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

* *By the reuiuing of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Israel is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioyning of two sticks,* 18 *is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah.* 20 *The promises of Christs Kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open ‖ valley, and lo they were very dry.

‖ Or, champion.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto me, Prophesie vpon these bones, and say vnto them, O ye dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall liue, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noyse, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them about; but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophesie vnto the ‖ winde, prophesie sonne of man, and say to the winde, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

‖ Or, spirit.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shal liue, and I shal place you in your own land: then shall yee know that I the LORD haue spoken it and performed it, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying:

16 Moreouer, thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it: For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, wilt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus sayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall bee one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be king to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places wherin they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my seruant shall be king ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard: they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them.

*Isa.40.11. iere 23.5. and 30.9. chap.34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid shall be their prince for euer.

*Psal.89.4.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * couenant of peace with them, it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the middest of them for euer.

chap.34.25.

*2.Cor.6.16.

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they shall bee my people.

*Chap.11.20. and 14.11.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall bee in the middest of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

*Reuel.20.8.

‖Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen all of them cloathed with all sorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers and shields all of them handling swords.

*Chap.39.1.

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Lybia with them: all of them with shield and helmet.

‖Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue bin alwayes waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shal also come to passe, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖Or conceiue a mischieuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say: I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages: I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

‖Or, confidently

12 † To take a spoyle, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the ‖ middest of the land.

†Heb. to spoyle the spoile, and to pray the pray.

‖Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carrie away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecy and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloude to couer the land; it shall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Art thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

†Heb. by the hands.

18 And it shal come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel saith the Lord GOD, that my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and beasts of the fielde, and all creeping thinges that creepe vpon

the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towres, or stayers.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall bee against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe: and sanctifie my selfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

*Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 3 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the Fowles. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou Sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with six plagues or draw thee backe with an hooke of sixe teeth as chap. 38. 4.

† Heb. the sides of the North.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

† Heb. wing.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. to deuowre.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the LORD the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins.
‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoyle those that spoyled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call it the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall bee to them a renowne the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers that passe thorow the land, when any seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie shall bee ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou Sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euerie side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, euen a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood.

† Heb. to the fowle of euery wing.
‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. great goats.

19 And yee shall eate fat till yee be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name;

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

*Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then shall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them to be.

29 Neither

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the LORD GOD.

*Ioel 2.28. actes 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which

3 And he brought mee thither, and beholde, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reede: and hee stood in the gate.

4 And the man sayd vnto mee: Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shewe thee: for to the intent that I might shew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And beholde, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubites long, by the cubite, and an handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad, and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reede broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.

7 And euery little chamber was one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reede.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate, within, one reede.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, were three on this side, and three on that side, they three were of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubites, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers was one cubite on this side, and the space was one cubite on that side, and the little chambers were sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twentie cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches, and windowes were round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste were palme trees.

† Heb. closed.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

‖ Or, within.

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward Court † that looked toward the North, hee measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

‖ Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh towardes the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and beholde a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And there were seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight steppes.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubits long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about, the length was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entrie of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

‖ Or, at the step.

41 Foure tables were on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ‖ hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, andirons, or the two hearth stones.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner Court which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect was toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And hee saide vnto mee; This chamber whose prospect is toward the South is for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance, and so verse 46.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, is for the Priestes the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure square, and the Altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured each poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and he brought me by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, fiue cubites broad on the one side, and fiue cubites broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore was tenne cubites, and the sides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof fourtie cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

‖ Or, entrance.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore fiue cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the Temple, and he said vnto me; This is the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house fiue cubites, and the breadth of euery side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euerie side.

6 And the side-chambers were † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue holde, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† Heb. side-chamber ouer side-chamber.

‖ Or, three and thirty times, or, foote.

† Heb. be holden.

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still vpward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middest.

† Heb. it was made broader and went round.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of fiue great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which was for the side-chamber without, was fiue cubites, and that which was left, was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the widenesse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, was seuentie cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubites.

13 So hee measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and

and of the separate place toward the East, an hundreth cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ Or, seuerall, walkes. Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore-posts and the narrow windowes: and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

† Heb. sieling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

† Heb. measures.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, so that a Palme-tree was betweene a Cherub & a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

† Heb. poste.

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee said vnto mee; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple of the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues apiece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests. 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen hee brought mee forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which was for the outer court, was gallerie against gallerie in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

‖ Or, distance of vse.

5 Now the vpper chambers were shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straightned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambere ‖ was the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he that brought me. ‖ Or, as he came

10 The chambers were in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the separate place, they bee holy chambers, where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they are holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede round about.

† Hel. winde.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reede round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, and measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God to the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

After-

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce was like a noyce of many *waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

*Cha.1.24.

3 And it was *according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, euen according to the vision that I saw, ‖when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

*Chap.1.4. and 8.4.

‖Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie should be destroyed. See Chap.9.2,5.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, ‖and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

‖Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖patterne.

‖Or, Sum, or number.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about shall bee most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the †bottome shalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the †edge thereof round about shal be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the Altar.

†Heb. bosome.

†Heb. lippe.

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower settle, shalbe two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle, shall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So the †Altar shall be foure cubites, and from the †Altar & vpward shall be foure hornes.

†Heb. Harel, that is the Mountaine of God.

†Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.

16 And the altar shall be twelue cubites long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall bee foureteene cubites long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it shall bee halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof shall bee a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that bee of the seede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse & purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall †consecrate themselues.

†Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shal bee that vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, thanks offerings.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ornaments for the Priests.

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the Prince: the Prince, Hee shal sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me; Sonne of man,

† Heb. set thine heart.

man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, euen to the house of Israel, Thus saieth the Lord GOD; O yee house of Israel, let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

† Heb. children of a stranger.

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so in 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuary, hauing charge of the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

† Heb. were for a stumbling block of iniquity vnto, &c.

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadock, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto mee, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner Court, they shall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird themselues with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in forme of a circle. Heb. in, or with gyrus.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to the people, they shal put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13.
† Heb. thrust forth.
† Heb. from a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 13. 14, 33

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall bee theirs.

‖ Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chiefe. * Exod. 13. 2. and 22 29. and vers. 30. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it bee foule or beast.

* Exod. 22 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length shall bee the length of fiue and twenty thousand reedes, and the breadth shall be ten thousand: this shall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Hebr. when yee cause the land to fall. † Heb. holinesse.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in breadth, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

‖ Or, voide places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary, and the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall bee for the Priestes the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the

LORD,

LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, & the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the Citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shalbe for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the City, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the City, from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length shall bee ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shal be his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and the rest of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice; take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulsions.

10 Ye shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust bath.

* Leuit. 19. 35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, & the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel shall be twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

13 This is the oblation that yee shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, yee shall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kidde.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

† Heb. shall be for.

17 And it shall bee the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: hee shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

‖ Or, with.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the kettle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, & for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall bee eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the New moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the Porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he shal worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shal offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, shalbe sixe lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it shall bee a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall bee without blemish.

7 And hee shall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North

Northgate: hee shall not returne by the way of the gate where he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the mindest of them when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and hee shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall bee his sonnes, it shall be their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall bee his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but hee shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 After, he brought mee thorow the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priestes shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ‖ ioyned of fortie cubites long, and thirtie broad: these † foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto mee, These are the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward, he brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought mee thorow the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe, hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; and the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† Heb. waters of swimming.

6 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought mee, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Heb. lip.
* Reuel. 22. 2.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, that euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe, that the fishers shall stand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ ‖ Or, and that which shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shal bring forth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruit thereof shall bee for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† Hebr. shall come vp.
‖ Or, principall.
‖ Or, for bruises and sores.
* Reuel. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This shall be the border wherewith ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph shall haue two portions.

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another:

another concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shalbe the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad.

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and this is the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also shalbe the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this is the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, that in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23. The portions of the twelue tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the city and suburbes, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, a portion for Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall bee the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twentie thousand reedes in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, shall bee of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, euen for the Priests shall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thousand in length, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth; and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall bee in the midst thereof.

11 It shalbe ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites shall haue fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall bee a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for suburbes, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand, and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shall bee tenne thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall bee fiue and twentie thousand, by fiue and twentie thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the citie.

21 ¶ And the residue shall bee for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the citie ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house shall bee in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the citie being in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene

* Or, *swore.* * Gene. 12.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28. 13.

‖ Or, *the middle village.*

† Heb. *from betweene.*

‖ Or, *Meribah.* ‖ Or, *valley.* ‖ Or, *toward Teman.*

‖ Or, *the sanctified portion shall be for the Priest.* ‖ Or, *work of ordinance.*

betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shalbe for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin shall haue † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon shall haue a portion:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar a portion:

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun a portion:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad a portion:

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side Southward, the border shall bee euen from Tamar vnto the waters of || strife in Kadesh and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This is the land which yee shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, sayth the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the citie, on the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundreth measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundreth, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thousand measures, and the name of the citie from that day, shall be, † The LORD is there.

† Heb. Iehouah Shammah.

The booke of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

* 2 King. 24. 2. Chro. 36. 6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring certaine of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

† Heb. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; & to Hananiah, of Shadrach: and to Mishael, of Meshach: and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking then the children which are of your || sort? then shall ye make me indanger my head to the King.

† Heb. sadder. || Or, terme, or continuance.

11 Then said Daniel to || Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

|| Or, the steward.

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

† Heb. of pulse. † Heb. that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fayrer and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, & the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning, and wisedome, || and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

|| Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had sayd he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

† Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnder-

vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability, are adiudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He stayeth the Decree, & is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee shall be *†cut in pieces, and ‖our houses shall bee made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certaintie that ye would †gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying & corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time bee changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that yee can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth, that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel †answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered & said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and to Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies †of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, *Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his.

21 And hee changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: hee giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darknesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made known vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: hee went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon, bring mee in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the †captiues of Iudah, that will make known vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The King answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and †maketh known to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts †came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets maketh known vnto thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for mee, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, †sawest, and behold,

*Chap.3.9.

*Chap.3.29. †Cald.made pieces.

‖Or, Fee, Dan.5.17.

†Cald.say.

†Cald.returned

‖Or, chiefe marshall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughtermen.

†Cald.from before God.

‖Or, that they should not die with Daniel &c.

*Psal.113.2. and 115.18.

†Cald.that I haue found.

†Cald.children of the captiuity of Iudah.

†Cald.hath made known.

†Cald.came

†Cald.wast seeing.

behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chasse of the summer threshing floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tel the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of golde.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall be diuided, but there shall be in it the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou sawest the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feete were part of yron, and part of clay; so the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with myrie clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, but it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon. * Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits and the breadth thereof fiue cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, and Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cried † alowd, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes,

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego:

† Cald. with might.
† Cald. they command.
‖ Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.

these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, † doe ye not serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: therefore hee spake and commanded, that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee commanded the most † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, and to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the King; True, O King.

25 Hee answered and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed bee the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreame, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

3 How great are his signes! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar * master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

†Cald. haue set no regard vpon thee.

‖Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21. 13.

†Cald. filled.

†Cald. mighty of strength.

‖Or, mantle.
‖Or, turbant.

†Cald. word.

‖Or, sparke.

‖Or, gouernours.

†Cald. there is no hurt in them.

†Cald. doore.

†Cald. a decree is made by me.
† Cald. errant.
* Chap. 2. 5.
†Cald. made pieces.

†Cald. made to prosper.

†Cald. it was seemely before me.

* Chap. 2. 34.

* Chap. 1. 4.

†Cald. I was seeing.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 Hee cried † aloud, and sayd thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

† Or, with might.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said: My lord the dreame bee to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will.

* Chap. 5. 20, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots: thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore O King, let my counsell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore: if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

‖ Or, an healing of thine error.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon.

30 The King spake, and sayd, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beastes of the field: they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wette with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praysed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap. 7. 14. micah 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

* Iob 9. 12. isai. 45. 9.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes are truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzar an impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing, vnknown to the Magicians, troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry,* 25 *readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles hee tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer

vessels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had †taken out of the Temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem, and the King and his princes, his wives, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praysed the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings †countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed †aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the King spake and sayd to the wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writting, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with ‖ scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his †countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet house, and the Queene spake and sayd, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderstanding and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father the King, I say, thy father, made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and hee will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the king spake and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iurie?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers, haue been brought in before mee, that they should reade this writting, and make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, Nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would hee slew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardened ‖ in pride, he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glorie from him.

21 And hee was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praysed the gods of siluer, and golde, of brasse, yron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere olde.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused.

†Chald. brought forth.

†Chald. brightnesses.
†Chald. changed it.
‖Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.
†Chald. with weight.
‖Or, purple.

†Chald. brightnesse.

*Chap. 2. 48.

‖Or, grandfather.

‖Or, grandfather.
*Chap. 4. 6.

‖Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖Or, of a dissoluer.
†Chald. knots.

‖Or, grandfather.

†Chald. interpret.

‖Or, fit, as chap. 2. 6.

‖Or, to deale prouidently.
†Chald. made to come downe.
*Chap. 4. 22.
‖Or, his minde and heart equall, &c.

†Chald. he as the Sonne of, &c.
‖Or, now.

accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent Spirit was in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the Kingdome, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

‖ Or, came tumultuously. 6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the Kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a Royall statute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O King, hee shall be cast into the denne of Lions.

‖ Or, interdict.

8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writing that it be not changed according to the * law of the Medes and Persians, which † altereth not.

* Esther 2.1. and 8.8. † Chald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, & gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

* 1. King. 8.48 * Psal. 55.18.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King, concerning the Kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O King, shalbe cast into the denne of Lions? The King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the King; That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the denne of Lyons: now the King spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖ Or, table.

19 Then the king arose very earely in the morning, and went in haste vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the denne; and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome that, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion shall be euen vnto the end.

* Chap.2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14,27. Iuke 1.33.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

† Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

* Chap.1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, and told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† Cald. saw. ‖ Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of

the heauen strout vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ *Or, wherewith.*

5 And behold, an other beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it: and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖ *Or, it raised vp on. Dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast had also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly: and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

* Reuel. 5. 11.

* Reuel. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

† *Or, a prolonging in life was giuen them*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion is * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome that, which shall not be destroyed.

* Chap. 2. 44. mica. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of my † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

† *Or, sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

† *Or, high ones, i. things or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

† *Or, from all those.*

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke was more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and hee shall be diuerse from the first, and hee shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the Iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

* Luke 1. 33.

‖ *Or, rulers.*

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee; but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ramme, and the Goat.* 13 *The* 2300. *dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I saw in a vision, & I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† *Heb. the second.*

4 I saw the Ram pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee Goat came from the West on the face of the whole

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goate had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the furie of his power.

7 And I sawe him come close vnto the ramme, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed verie great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe some of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea hee magnified himselfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuarie was cast downe.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certain Saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foote?

14 And hee said vnto mee, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, euen I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene the banks of Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So hee came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee saide vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end shall bee the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but hee touched mee, and † set mee vpright.

19 And hee sayde, Beholde, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall bee.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, are the Kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the King of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mightie, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie himselfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but hee shalbe * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was tolde, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it shall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke certaine dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuity, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Assuerus, of the seede of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 * Wee haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countries whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither

‖ Or, some touched him in the ear h. † Heb. a horne of sight.

* Chap. 11. 4.

* Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6. ‖ Or, against the hoste.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. † The number of secrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate. † Heb. euening morning. † Heb. iustified.

* Chap. 9. 21.

† Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.

‖ Or, to the shame &c.

* Bar. 1. 15.

* Iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

* Nehe. 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.

* Bar. 1. 17.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the *Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As *it is written in the Law of Moses, All this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that wee might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast †gotten thee renowme as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, †which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not †present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defarre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie †swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And hee informed mee, and talked with me, and said: O Daniel, I am now come forth †to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the †commaundement came forth, and I am come to shew thee: for thou art †greatly beloued, therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and †prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, that from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, shalbe seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the streete †shalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof shalbe with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of *abominations hee shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel being humbled himselfe seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was †long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three †full weekes.

3 I ate no †pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were *girded with fine golde of Vphaz.

6 His bodie also was like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightening, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ *comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his wordes: and when I heard the voyce of his wordes, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched mee, which † set mee vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee sayd vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man

*Leuit. 26.14, &c. deu. 28.15 &c. and 29.20 &c. & 30.17, 18. & 31.17, &c. and 32. 19. &c.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28, 15. lament. 2. 17.

†Heb. intreated the face.

*Exod. 14. 28.

†Heb. made thee a name.

†Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.

†Heb. cause to fall.

*Chap. 8. 16.

†Heb. with wearinesse or flight.

†Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.

†Heb. word.

†Heb a man of desires.

‖ Or, to restraine.

‖ Or, to seale vp

†Heb. prophet.

†Heb. shall returne and be built.

‖ Or, breach or ditch.

†Heb. in straits of times.

‖ Or, shall haue nothing.

‖ Or, is shallin cut off by desolations.

‖ Or, with the abominable armies.

*Matt. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

†Heb. great.

†Heb. weekes of dayes.

†Heb. bread of desires.

*Gene. 2. 14.

†Heb. one man.

*Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

‖ Or, vigor.

*Chap. 7. 28.

†Heb. moued.

†Heb. a man of desires.

man

man greatly beloued, vnderstand the wordes that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

† Heb. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the first.

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderstand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision is for many dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto mee, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and sayed vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. strengthen himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and Tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now I will shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posterite, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shalbe plucked vp, euen for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall bee strong, and one of his Princes, and hee shall bee strong aboue him and haue dominion: his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the King daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but shee shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ hee that begate her, and hee that strengthened her in these times.

† Heb. shall associate themselues. † Heb. rights. ‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes, shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt their goddes with their princes, and with their † precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and hee shall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

9 So the King of the South shall come into his Kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come and ouerflow and passe thorough: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

‖ Or, shal warre.

11 And the King of the South shalbe moued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeres.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shal not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

† Heb. the cities of munitions. † Heb. the people of his choyces.

16 But hee that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornaments.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and hee shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much vprightnesse or equall conditions. † Heb. to corrupt. † Heb. for him.

18 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his owne reproch; he shall cause it to turne vpon him.

† Heb. his reproch.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towardes the

the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall and not be found.

†Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

†Heb. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the † armes of a flood shall they be ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

‖Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

24 Hee shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and hee shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoyle, and riches: yea and hee shall † forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

†Heb. thinke thoughts.

25 And hee shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shal be stirred vp to battel with a very great and mighty armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

†Heb. their hearts.

27 And both these kings † hearts shall bee to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the ende shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart shall be against the holy couenant: and he shall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee shall returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore hee shall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall hee doe, he shal euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

‖Or, astonished.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the couenant, shall hee ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall bee strong and doe exploits.

‖Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoyle many dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleane to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of vnderstanding shal fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

‖Or, by them.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery God, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation bee accomplished: for that that is determined shall bee done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for hee shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖Or, munitions Heb. Maozim, or as for the almighty God in his seate he shall honour, &c. he shall honour a God, &c.

†Heb. things desired.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the † most strong holdes with a strang god, whom hee shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for † gaine.

†Heb. forteresses of munition.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsmen, and with many shippes, and hee shall enter into the countreys, and shall ouerflowe and passe ouer.

†Heb. a push.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shall be ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edome, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

‖Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or ornaments.

42 Hee shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

†Heb. send forth.

43 But hee shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold, and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

‖Or, goodly, Heb. mountain of delight of holinesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame and euerlasting contempt.

*Mat 25.46 iohn 5.29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

‖Or, teachers. *Mat. 13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the wordes, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and beholde, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke

banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And one saide to the man clothed in * linnen, which was || vpon the waters of the riuer: How long shall it bee to the ende of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when hee * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that it shall be for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shalbe the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the wordes are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall bee purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shalbe taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh desolate set vp, there shalbe a thousand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: || for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the ende of the dayes.

† Heb. lip.
* Chap. 10.5.
|| Or, from aboue.
* Reuel. 10.5.
|| Or, part.
† Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, astonisheth
|| Or, and thou, &c.

Hosea.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe and bare a daughter. Then God said vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel, || but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bowe nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when shee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not bee your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall bee as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, that || in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Yee are the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great shall bee the day of Iezreel.

† Heb. visite.
|| That is, not having obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to,
|| Or, that I should also get them pardon.
|| That is, not my people.
* Rom. 9.25, 26.
|| Or, in stead of that,
* Iere. 3.18. ezek. 34.37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgments against them: 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAy yee vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your sisters, || Ruhamah;

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * shee is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that shee shall not finde her pathes.

7 And shee shall follow after her louers, but shee shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde them: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For shee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and golde, || which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her

* Ezek. 16.25.
* Ezek. 16.4.
† Heb. drinkes.
† Heb. wall a wall.
† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherwith they made Baal.
[Or, take away.
† Heb. filthynes, villanie.

feast

feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

† Heb. make desolate.

12 And I will † destroy her Vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said; These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked herselfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her her Vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saieth the LORD, that thou shalt call me † Ishi; and shalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my husband.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more bee remembred by their name.

† That is, my Lord.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beastes of the fielde, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnes, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the Wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercie, and I will say to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they shall say, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9.26. 1. pet. 2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiration of an adultereſſe, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultreſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb. Lethech.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also be for thee.

* Deut. 21. 3.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, & without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

† Heb a standing or statue.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Iere. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23. * Isai. 2. 1.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Micah 6. 2.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euerie one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowles of heauen, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt bee no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

† Heb. lift vp their soules to their iniquity. * Isai. 24. 2.

9 And there shalbe like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

† Heb. visite vpon. † Heb. cause to returne.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stocks, & their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused them to erre, & they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shal commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

‖ Or, shall I not, &c.

‖ Or, be punished

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

* 1. Kin. 12. 29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heiser: now the LORD will feede them

them was a lumbe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

† Heb. is gone. † Heb. shields.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bounde her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and harken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement is toward you, because ye haue been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

|| Or, and, &c. † Heb. a turning.

2 And the reuoulters are profounde to make slaughter, || though I haue been † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, and Israel is defiled.

† Heb. they will not frame. Or, their doings will not suffer them.

4 † They will not frame their || doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes is in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde him; he hath withdrawen himselfe from him.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Beth-aven: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bounds: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

|| Or, a worme.

12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

|| Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to a king that should plead.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah saw his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lyon to the house of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me earely.

† Heb. till they acknowledge.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnloueardnesse, and iniquity.

COme, and let vs turne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: hee hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day hee will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning: and he shall come vnto vs as the raine: as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodnesse is as a morning cloud, and as the early dewe it goeth away.

|| Or, mercy, or kindnesse.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, || and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

|| Or, that thy iudgments might bee, &c.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

* Matt. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. sam. 15. 22.

7 But they || like men haue transgressed the couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

|| Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead is a citie of them that worke iniquitie, and is || polluted with bloud.

|| Or, couering for blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priestes murther in the way † by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. with one shoulder, or, to Sychem.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

|| Or, enormity.

11 Also, O Iudah, hee hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † spoyleth without.

† Heb. euils. † Heb. stripperh.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. say not to.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all aduulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaseth from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

|| Or, the raiser will cease. || Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made him sicke || with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

|| Or, with heate through wine.

6 For they haue || made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

|| Or, applyed.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are

† here

† Heb. sprinkled.

* Chap. 5. 5.

there and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. spoile.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lyes against mee.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, and they rebell against mee.

‖ Or, chastened.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound and strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: hee shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto mee, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by mee: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it bee ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel was it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

‖ Or, standing corne.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so bee it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.

† Heb. louers.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired † louers.

‖ Or, begin.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offrings they, &c.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: but the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples: and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel for ioy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17. ‖ Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

‖ Or, shall faile.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: their sacrifices shall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes shalbe in their tabernacles.

† Heb. spoile.

‖ Or, their siluer shalbe desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. the desire.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dates of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the Prophet is a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the spirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

‖ Or, against.

9 They haue deeply corrupted themselues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will visite their sinnes.

* Iudg. 19. 18

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: but they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not bee a man left: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

† Heb. that giueth the fruit. * Chap. 12. 11.

15 All their wickednesse * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen the beloued fruit of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faultie: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, sweareing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof that reioyced on it, for the glorie thereof because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caryed vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame vpon † the water.

8 The hie places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars: * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, and Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnes, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mightie men:

14 Therefore shal a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense vnto grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layde meate vnto them.

5 ‖ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt: but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backesliding from me: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a lyon: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob.* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee dayly increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will hee recompense him.

3 ‖ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ‖ Hee

‖ Or, Canaan.
‖ Or, deceiue.

7 ¶ Hee is ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppreſſe.
8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out ſubſtance: ‖ in all my labours they ſhall find none iniquitie in me, † that were ſinne.
9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne feaſt.
10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied viſions, and vſed ſimilitudes, † by the miniſtery of the Prophets.
11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.
12 And Iacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheepe.
13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was hee preſerued.
14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

‖ Or, all my labours ſhall finde no iniquitie in me: hee ſhall haue puniſhment of iniquity in whom is ſinne
† Heb. which.
† Heb. by the hand.
* Chap. 4. 15. and 9. 15.
* Gen. 28. 5.
* Gen. 29. 20, 28.
* Exod. 12. 50. 51. and 13. 3.
† Heb. with bitterneſſes
† Heb. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraim glory by reaſon of idolatry vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindneſſe. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael: but, when hee offended in Baal, he died.
2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding: all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the ‖ men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.
3 Therefore they ſhall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.
4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God but me: for there is no Sauiour beſide me.
5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernes, in the land of † great drought.
6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.
7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lyon, as a leopard by the way will I obſerue them.
8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelpes, and will rent the caull of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.
9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † is thine helpe.
10 I will bee thy King: where is any other that may ſaue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaidſt, Giue me a King and Princes?
11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.
12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.
13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, hee is an vnwiſe ſonne, for hee ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.
14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.
15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wildernes and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp: he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.
16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall bee daſhed in pieces, and their women with childe ſhall bee ript vp.

* 1. Sam. 1. 3. and 15. 33. and 16. 1.
† Heb. a time.
† Heb. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15. 55.
* Ezek. 19. 12.
† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.
2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquity and ‖ receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will wee render the * calues of our lips.
3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.
4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lilly, and caſt † forth his roots as Lebanon.
6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall bee as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.
7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow, ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſcent thereof ſhall bee as the wine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obſerued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.
9 Who is wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things: prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

‖ Or, receiue vs graciouſly. * Heb. 13. 15.
‖ Or, Heſhua.
† Heb. ſtrike.
† Heb. ſtrike out.
‖ Or, Heſhua.
‖ Or, remembrance.

¶ Ioel.

¶ Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a Fast for complaint.

THe woord of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye olde men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of yours fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 †That which the palmer woorme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker woorme eaten; and that which the canker woorme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath layd my vine waste, and †barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgin girded with sackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth: for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oile languisheth.

11 Bee ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barly, because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, ye Priests: howle ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a Fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The †seed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are layde vnfolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beastes groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a Fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLow ye the ‖ Trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:

2 A day of darkenesse, and of gloominesse, a day of clouds, and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wildernesse, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

7 They shall runne like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, and they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the † sword, they shall not bee wounded.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the Citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes like a theefe.

10 The *earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is strong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, *Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments,

†Heb. the residue of the palmer worme.

†Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.

‖Or, ashamed.

*Chap. 2. 13. Or, day of refraine.

*Iud. 13. 6.

†Heb. graines.

‖Or, habitations.

‖Or, cornet.

†Heb. of generation and generation.

†Heb. pot.

†Heb. dart.

*Isa. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 8.

*Ierem. 30. 7. iames 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

*Ierem. 4. 1.

ments,

ments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is *gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

*Exod.34.6. psal.86.15. Ionas 4.2.

14 *Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

*Ionas 3.9.

15 ¶ Blow the Trumpet in Zion, *sanctifie a Fast, call a solemne assembly.

*Chap.1.14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that suck the breastes: let the Bridegrome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the Ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch, that the heathen should ||rule ouer them: *wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

||Or, vse a by-word against them. *Psal 42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee ielous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say vnto his people: Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oile, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoone farre off from you the Northren armie, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because †hee hath done great things.

†Heb, he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Bee glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ||former raine †moderately, and hee *will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first moneth.

||Or, a teacher of righteousnes. †Heb. according to righteousnesse. *Leuit 26.4. deut.14.14.

24 And the floores shall be full of Wheat, and the fattes shall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plentie and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderfully with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, that I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

*Isay 44.3. Acts 2.17.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 *The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap.3.15.

32 And it shall come to passe, that *whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

*Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the Nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for Wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? will yee render me a recompense? and if yee recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly †pleasant things.

†Heb, desirable.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem, haue ye sould vnto †the Grecians, that ye might remoone them farre from their border.

†Heb, the sonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue solde them, and will returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: †prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†Heb. sanctifie.

10 *Beate your plow-shares into swords, and your ||pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

*Isay 2.4. ||Or, sythes.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither cause ||the mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

||Or, the Lord shall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fattes ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

*Reuel.14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ||decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

||Or, conclusion, or threshing.

15 The *Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened,

*Chap.2.31.

darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shal *roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens & the earth shall shake, but the LORD will be the †hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shal ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem bee †holy, and there shall no *strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the mountaines shall *droppe downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall †flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall bee a desolation, and Edom shalbe a desolate wildernesse, for the violence against the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, that I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

*Ioel 3.16. *Amos 1.2.

†Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

†Heb. holinesse. *Reue. 21.27.

*Amos 9.13.

†Heb. goe.

‖Or, abide.

‖Or, euen I the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ Amos.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos sheweth Gods iudgements vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah, King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And hee sayd, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmell shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away the punishment thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shal deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Anen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayeth the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not †the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did †cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewinde.

15 But their king shall goe into captiuitie, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

*Zech. 14.5. *Ierem. 25.30. Ioel 3.16.

‖Or, bow for bow. ‖Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And so vers. 6. &c.

‖Or, Bikath-Anen. †Or, Beth-Eden.

*2. Chron. 28. 18. ‖Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

†Heb. the couenant of brethren.

†Heb. corrupted his compassions.

‖Or, diuided the mountaines.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, & for foure I will not turne away the punishment thereof, because he *burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middest thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus sayeth the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away the punishment thereof: because *they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke: & a man & his father will goe in vnto the same ‖ maide, to prophane my holy Name.

*2. King. 3. 27.

*Chap. 8. 6.

‖Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ *Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the *Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

*Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24. 8.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

*Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, *saying, Prophesie not.

*Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ *Or, I will presse your places as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer †himselfe:

† *Heb. his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer himselfe, neither shall he that rideth the horse deliuer himselfe.

16 And hee that is †couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. strong of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will †punish you for all your iniquities.

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forrest, when he hath no pray? will a young Lion †cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† *Heb. giue forth his voyce.*

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? Shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the Citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? shall there bee euill in a Citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done it?

‖ *Or, not ranne together.* ‖ *Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?*

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ *Or, oppressions.*

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ *Or, spoyle.*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary there shall bee euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoyled.

12 Thus saieth the LORD, As the shepherd †taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus in a couch.

† *Heb. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds feete.*

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, punish Israel for.*

15 And I will smite the winter house with the Summer house; and the houses of Yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, yee kine of Bashan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needie, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and ‖ ye shal cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.*

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after †three yeeres.

† *Heb. three yeeres of dayes.*

5 And †offer a sacrifice of Thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for †this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. offer by burning.* † *Heb. so you loue.*

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueste, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew: ‖ when your gardens and your Vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.*

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the way.* † *Heb. with the captiuity of your horse.*

11 I

11 I haue ouerthrowen some of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes is his Name.

*Gen.19.24.

‖Or, spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Lamentation for Israel, 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, euen a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: shee is forsaken vpon her land, there is none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the citie that went out by a thousand, shall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

*Ier.5.4.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

*Iob.9.9. and 38.31.

*Chap.9.6.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

‖Or, spoile.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

*Zeph.1.13.

†Heb. vineyards of desire.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate from their right.

‖Or, ransome.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

*Psal.74.15. and 79.10. Rom.12.9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord sayeth thus: Wailing shall bee in all streetes, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shalbe wailing: for I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darknesse and not light.

*Isai.5.19. Ier.30.7. Ioel. 2.2. Zeph.1.15

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darknes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

*Isai.1.11. Iere.6.20.

‖Or, smell some holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

‖Or, thankeofferings.

23 Take thou away from mee the noyse of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

† Heb. roule.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto me sacrifices and offrings in the wildernesse forty yeers, O house of Israel?

* Actes.7.42.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

‖Or, Sicceuth your king.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name is the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall bee plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

*Luke 6.24.

‖Or, are secure.

*Exod.19.5.

‖Or, first fruits.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the * euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

*Ezek.12.27.

* Chap.5.18.

‖Or, habitation.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

‖Or, abound with superfluities.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

‖Or, quauer.

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and annoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

‖Or, in bowles of wine.

† Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall bee removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre

*Ier.51.14.

hoare the excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the City with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And it shall come to paſſe, if there remaine ten men in one houſe, that they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and shall say vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will ſmite the great houſe with ‖ breaches, and the little houſe with clefts.

‖ Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shall horſes run vpon the rocke? will one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I will raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the graſshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord God ſhewed vnto mee, and behold, he formed ‖ graſshoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter growth: and lo, it was the latter growth after the Kings mowings.

‖ Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe, that when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beſeech thee, ‖ by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I will ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhalbe deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe layd waſte: and I will riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboam King of Iſrael ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Alſo Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings ‖ chappel, and it is the † Kings court.

‖ Or, Sanctuary.

† Heb. houſe of the Kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets ſonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

‖ Or, wilde figs.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Prophecie not againſt Iſrael, and * drop not thy word againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21, 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; Thy wife ſhalbe an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhalbe diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely go into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a baſket of Summer fruit is ſhewed the propinquity of Iſraels end, 4 Oppreſſion is reproued, 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I will not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temples † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: there ſhall bee many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt them forth † with ſilence.

† Heb. ſhall howle.

† Heb. in ſilence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet forth wheat, making the Ephah ſmall, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances by deceit?

‖ Or, moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhoes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the Excellency of Iacob, Surely, I will neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhal riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhalbe caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I will bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it

as

as the mourning of an onely sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North even to the East they shall run to and fro to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certaintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or knop.
‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Psal. 139. 8, &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Iere. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes is hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ Or, spheares. Heb. ascensions.
* Psal. 104. 3.
‖ Or, bundle.
* Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Iere. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. cause to moone.
† Heb. stone.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Actes 15. 16.
† Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

† Heb. vpon whom my name is called.

13 Behold, the dates come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seede, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweete wine, and all the hils shall melt.

† Heb. sowe seed.
‖ Or, new.
* Ioel 3. 18. Amos 9. 13.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel: and they shall builde the waste cities, and inhabite them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ Obadiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The destruction of Edome, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The saluation and victorie of Iacob.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent among the heathen: arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

* Iere. 49. 14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart: Who shal bring me down to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

* Iere. 49. 16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ some grapes?

* Iere. 49. 9.
‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hid things sought vp!

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed against thee; † they that eat thy bread haue layde a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. the men of thy peace.
† Heb. the men of thy bread.
‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that date, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

* Isa. 49. 14. iere. 49. 7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

* Gen. 27. 41. ezek. 35. 5. amos. 1. 11.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother

Iacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carted away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lot vpon Ierusalem, euen thou wast as one of them.

‖ Or, carried away his substance.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue †spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamitie: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue layd handes on their ‖ substance in the date of their calamity.

‖ Or, forces.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way, to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

‖ Or, shut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

* Ezek. 35. 15.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, so shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

‖ Or, sup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

‖ Or, they that escape. ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

18 And the house of Iacob shalbe a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fieldes of Ephraim, and the fieldes of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel shal possesse that of the Canaanites vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

‖ Or, shal possesse that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shalbe the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4. 16. Iames 5. 20. * Luke 1. 33.

¶ Ionah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, flieth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *Throwen into the Sea,* 17 *And swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

‖ Or, Jonah the sonne of Amittai.

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before mee.

* Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32. chap. 3. 3.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to bee broken.

† Heb. cast forth a. † Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and hee lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and sayd vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so bee that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they sayde euery one to his fellow: Come, and let vs cast lots, that wee may know for whose cause this euill is vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then sayde they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? what is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And hee sayde vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afrayd, and sayd vnto him; Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because hee had told them.)

† Heb. with great feare.

11 ¶ Then sayd they vnto him, What shall wee doe vnto thee, that the sea † may bee calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

† Heb. may be silent from vs. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went.

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast mee foorth into the sea; so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

† Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, Wee beseech thee, O LORD, wee beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

† Heb. stood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

* Mat. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30. † Heb. bowels.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I *cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, and thou hardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed mee about, all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The *waters compassed mee about euen to the soule, the depth closed mee round about: the weedes were rapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of *thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed, *saluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

*Psal.120.1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the graue. † Heb. heart. *Psal.69.2. † Heb. cuttings off. ‖Or, the pit. *Psal.50.14. 23. and 116.7. hos.14.2. heb. 12.5. *Psal.3.9.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites. 5 vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying:

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah beganne to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cried, and saide; Yet fortie dayes, and Nineueh shall bee ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh *beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee arose from his throne, and hee layd his robe from him, and couered him with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying: Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast bee couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 *Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

† Heb. of God. *Mat.12.41 luke 11.32. † Heb. said. † Heb. great men. *Ioel 2.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, *O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a *gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of a great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from mee; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the Citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, and to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde: and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It is better for mee to die, then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then fiue score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and also much cattell?

*Exod.34.6. psal.86.5. ioel 2.13. ‖Or, art thou greatly angry. ‖Or, palme-rist Heb. Kikaion. † Heb. reioced with great ioy. ‖Or, silent. ‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry. ‖Or, spared. † Heb. was the sonne of the night.

Micah.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe worde of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare all yee people, Hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valley shalbe cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob is all this and for the sinnes of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the * high places of Iudah? are they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, & I will discouer the foundation thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall bee beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for shee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe stript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, hee shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet of the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Morasheth Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib shall bee a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ hee shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

† *Heb. heare yee people all of them.*
* Deut. 32.1 isa. 1.2.
† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*
* Isa. 26.21. psal. 115.3.
* Deut 32.13. and 33.29.
* Psal 97.5.
† *Heb. a descent*

¶ *Heb. daughter, of the owle.*
‖ *Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds,*
* 2. Sam. 1.20.
‖ That is *dust.*
* Iere. 6.26.
† *Hebr. inhabitresse.*
‖ *Or, thou that dwellest fairely.*
* Esa. 47.30.
‖ *Or, the country of flockes.*
‖ *Or, a place neere.*
‖ *Or, was grieued.*
‖ *Or, for.*
‖ That is, *a lie.*

‖ *Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.*
* Esai. 22.12

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houses, and take them away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your necks, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, and say, Wee be vtterly spoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee removed it from mee? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie yee not, say they, to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? are these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise yee and depart, for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, saying, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall euen bee the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israell. I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noyce by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall passe before them, and the LORD in the head of them.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

† *Heb. with a lamentation of lamentation.*
‖ *Or, in stead of restoring.*
* Deut. 32.8,9

‖ *Or, prophesie not, as they prophesie.*
† *Heb. drop, &c.*
* Isa. 30.10.
‖ *Or, shortned.*
† *Heb. vpright.*
† *Heb. yesterday.*
† *Heb. ouer against a garment.*
‖ *Or, Wine.*

‖ *Or, walke with the wind, and lie falsely.*

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: Is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill: who

who pluckt off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues in their ill doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him.

6 Therefore night shall bee vnto you †that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, †that yee shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers bee ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their †lips, for there is no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Jacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with *†blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, & the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, †& say: Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sakes bee *plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Chap.2.11.

†Heb. from a vision. †Heb. from diuining.

†Heb. vpper lip.

*Ezek. 22.27. Zeph.3.3. †Heb. bloods.

†Heb. saying.

*Ier.26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and Victorie of the Church.

BUt *in the last dayes it shall come to passe, that the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall bee established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall bee exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations a farre off, and they shall beate their swords into *plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euerie man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shal make them afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, & we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

*Isa.2.2,&c.

*Isa.2.4. Ioel 3.10. ‖Or, fithes.

6 In that day saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD *shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

*Zeph. 3.19.

*Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the Citie, and thou shalt dwell in the fielde, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 His Kingdome: 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: he hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, that is to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings forth haue bene from of old, †from euerlasting.

*Matth.2.6. iohn 7.42.

†Heb. the dayes of eternity.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he bee great vnto the ends of the earth.

‖ Or, rule.

5 And this man shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight †principall men.

†Heb. principall of men.

6 And they shall †waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall hee deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

†Heb. eate vp. ‖ Or, with her owne naked swords.

7 And the remnant of Jacob shall bee in the mids of many people, as a dewe from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse: that

tarrieth

tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnunt of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goates.

9 Thine hand shall be lifte vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the Cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holdes.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, statues.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ Cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, such as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

‖ Or, with.
* Isay 1. 2.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

* Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7.
* Num. 25. Iosh. 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, or with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne for my transgression, the fruit of my † body for the sin of my soule?

† Heb. belly.

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10. 12.
† Heb humble thy selfe to walke.

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the Citie, and ‖ the man of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare yee the rodde, and who hath appointed it.

‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

‖ Or, is there yet vnto every man an house of the wicked? &c.
† Heb. measure of leannesse.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, & the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making thee desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe shall bee in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoynt thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

* Deut. 28. 38. hagg 1. 6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and yee walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, for doeth much keepe thee, &c.
* 1. King. 16. 25, 26.
* 1. King. 16. 30, &c.
‖ Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of Summer.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 3. isai. 57. 1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrapt it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

4 The best of them is as a brier: the most vpright is sharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy visitation commeth: now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne house.

* Mat. 10. 21, 35, 36 luke 24. 16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD I will waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare mee.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall rise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD shalbe a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntil he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: hee will bring me forth to light, and I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie shall see it, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall beholde her: now shall † shee be

‖ Or, and then wilt see her that is mine enemie, and couer her with shame.
* Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel. 2. 17.
† Heb. she shall be for a treading downe.

be troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreetes.

11 In the day that *thy walles are to be built, in that day ſhall the decree be farre remooued.

12 In that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Bahan & Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of the comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares ſhall bee deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the *duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhal moone out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall bee afrayde of the LORD our God, and ſhal feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that *pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee reteineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depthes of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt perfourme the truth to Iacob, and the mercie to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

* Amos 9.11, &c.

‖ Or, euen to.

‖ Or, after that it hath beene.

‖ Or, rule.

* Pſal. 72.9.

‖ Or, creeping things.

* Exod. 34.6, 7

Nahum.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeuerities againſt his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God is *iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is †furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is *ſlowe to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bahan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine againſt the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD, †a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they bee quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe thorow, though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſtes, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

‖ Or, the Lord is a iuſtus God, & reuenger, &c.

* Exod. 20.5.

† Heb. that hath fury.

* Exod. 34.7.

† Heb. ſtand vp.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

† Heb. a counſeller of Belial. Or, if they would haue bin at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bin many, and ſo ſhould they haue bin ſhorne, and he ſhould haue paſſed away. Vle. ſhorne.

* Iſa. 52.7. rom 10.15.

† Heb. feaſt.

† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The ſcarefull and victorious armies of God againſt Nineueh

HEe ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loynes ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall bee with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fierce trees ſhall bee terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall runne like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall bee prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall bee opened, and the palace ſhall be ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhall be ‖ ledaway captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall leade her as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of water:

‖ Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

* Iſa. 10.12.

‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

‖ Or, died ſcarlet.

† Heb. fierie torches.

† Heb. their ſhew.

‖ Or, gallants.

† Heb. couering or couerer.

‖ Or, molten.

‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.

‖ Or, diſcouered.

‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath beene.

‖ *Or, cause them to turne.*

water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand shall they crie: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

‖ *Or, And their infinite store, &c*

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of golde: for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

† *Heb. vessels of desire.*

10 She is emptie, and voyd, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

* Isa. 13.7,8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and strangled for his Lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her charets in the smoake, and the sword shall deuoure the yong Lions, and I will cut off the pray from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

† *Heb. city of bloods.*

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robbery, the pray departeth not.

* Ezek. 24.9. hab. 2.10.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and there is a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

† *Heb. the flame of the sword and the lightning of the speare.*

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Isai. 43.10. ezek. 16.37.

5 Behold, * I am against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is layde waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, that had the waters round about it: whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

‖ *Or, mansion, Heb. No Amon.*

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

† *Heb. in thy helpe.*

10 Yet was she caried away, shee went into captiuitie: yer yong children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

* Ier. 25.17.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 All thy strong holds shall bee like figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall bee set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.

‖ *Or, spreadeth himselfe.*

17 Thy crowned are as the locust, & thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: but when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O king of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines: and no man gathereth them.

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

† *Heb. wrinkling.*

Habakkuk.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vato Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the Land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth that vengeance should bee executed by them who are more worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen crie vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue!

3 Why dost thou shew mee iniquitie, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence are before mee: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

* Iob 21.7. iere. 12.1.

‖ *Or, wrested.*

5 Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeue though it be told you.

* Acts 13.41.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places that are not theirs.

† *Heb. breadths.*

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselues.

‖ *Or, from them shall proceed the iudgement of those, & the captiuitie of those.*

8 Their

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle that hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp as the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes shall bee a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordeined them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to beholde euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge: therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion is fatte, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the Nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must wait by faith, 5 the iudgement vpon the Caldeans, for vnsatiablenesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I WILL * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered mee and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him: but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say: ‖ Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoyle thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall bee filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to him, and makest him drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing shalbe on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beasts, which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it? the molten image, and a * teacher of lyes, that † the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that sayth to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is layed ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech and was afraide: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middest of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his prayse.

4 And his brightnesse was as the light: he had

† Heb. sharpe.
* Zeph. 3. 3.
† Heb. the supper of their faces, &c. Or, their face shall looke toward the East. Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.
† Heb. rocke.
† Heb. founded.
‖ Or, grieuance.
‖ Or, mourning.
‖ Or, fine net.
‖ Or, dainty. Heb. fat.
* Hab. 2. 1.
† Heb. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or argument.
* Heb. 10. 37.
* Iohn 3. 36. Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, how much more.
‖ Or, how long.
† Hab. 1. 8.
‖ Or, according to variable songs or mirth, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.
† Heb. thy report, or thy hearing.
‖ Or, preserue aliue.
‖ Or, the South.

‖ Or, bright beames out of his side.

had ‖ hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feet.

‖ Or, burning disease.

6 He stood and measured the earth: hee beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes are euerlasting.

‖ Or, Ethiopia.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖ Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? was thine anger against the riuers? was thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didest ride vpon thine horses, and ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. ‖ thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖ Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, & lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * stood still in their habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the shining of thy glittering speare.

* Iosh. 10. 12.

‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.

* Iosh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the Heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou diddest strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter mee: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore secretly.

† Heb. were tempestuous.

15 Thou diddest walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, thorow the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖ Or, mire.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, hee will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖ Or, cut them in peeces.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not blossome, neither shall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall bee cut off from the fold, and there shall bee no herd in the stalles:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and hee will make my feet like * Hindes feet, and hee will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe Singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34.

‖ Or, Neginoth.

Zephaniah.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon, king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land saith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.

† Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, Idols.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops: and them that worship and that sweare ‖ by the LORD, and that sweare by Malcham:

‖ Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath † bid his guests.

† Heb. sanctified or prepared.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

† Heb. visite vpon.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall bee the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he doe euill.

† Heb. setled, or thickned.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite them, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

* Deut. 28. 30. 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

* Ierem. 30. 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon the men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they

they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shalbe powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 *Neither their siluer nor their gold shalbe able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land shalbe deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The iudgement of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be yee shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shalbe dwellings and cottages for shepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themselues against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saieth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, surely Moab shalbe as Sodome, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they haue reproched and magnified themselues against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD will be terrible vnto them: for he will †famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, yee shall be slaine by the sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, and dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beastes of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bittern shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: their voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation shall be in the thresholes: ‖ for her shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I am and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beastes to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse & wagge his hand.

‖ *Or, when he hath vncouered.*

* *Isai 47.8.*

CHAP. III.

1 A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel: 14 and to reioyce for their saluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing citie.

‖ *Or, glutteous. Heb. craw.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: she receiued not ‖ correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

‖ *Or, instruction.*

3 Her princes within her are roaring * Lions: her iudges are euening wolues: they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* *Ezek. 22.27. mica. 3.11.*

4 Her * prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the law.

* *Iere. 23.11. hose. 9.7.*
* *Ezek. 22.26.*

5 The iust LORD is in the middest thereof, hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth he bring his iudgement to light, hee fayleth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

† *Heb. morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are desolate, I made their streetes waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ *Or, corners.*

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not bee cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my * iealousie.

* *Chap. 1.18.*

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

† *Heb. lippe.*
† *Heb. shoulder.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, euen the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountaine.

† *Heb. in my holy.*

12 I will also leaue in the middest of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie downe, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

* *Isai 12.6. and 54.1.*

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath cast out thine enemy:

the king of Israel, euen the LORD is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, hee will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch. * Micah 4. 6.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, & I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue bene put to shame.

† Heb. I will set them for a praise. † Heb. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

Haggai.

CHAP. I.

1 *Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house.* 7 *He inciteth them to the building.* 12 *He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.*

IN the second yeere of Darius the king, in the first moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet, vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying: This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying:

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes: † Consider your wayes.

† Heb. set your heart on your ways.

6 Ye haue * sowen much and bring in little: ye eate, but yee haue not inough: yee drinke but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloath you: but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bagge † with holes.

* Deut. 28. 38. mic. 6. 14. 15. † Heb pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house: and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, it came to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why? saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth * is stayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28. 23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying: I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first.* 10 *In the type of holy things, and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindered the worke.* 20 *Gods promise to Zerubbabel.*

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that sawe this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah sonne of Iosedech the high priest, & be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you, feare ye not.

6 For thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drie land.

* Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, & the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer is mine, and the golde is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall bee greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came

came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests concerning the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it bee holy? and the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is uncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be uncleane? and the Priests answered and said, It shalbe uncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is uncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie measures, there were but tenne: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fiftie vessels out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, saith the LORD.

* Amos 4.9.

18 Consider now from this day, and upward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was layde, consider it.

19 Is the seede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomgranate, and the Olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will overthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses & their riders shall come downe, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

Zechariah.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure horns, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne yee unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne unto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 * Bee yee not as your fathers, unto whom the former Prophets have cryed, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your evill wayes, and from your evill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they live for ever?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my servants the Prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, * Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horses, || speckled and white.

|| Or, bay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what are these? And the Angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These are they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angell of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and tenne yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said unto mee, Cry thou, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD of hostes, I am * jealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

* Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies, my house

shall bee builte in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall bee stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through †prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Ierusalem.

†Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be these? and he answered me, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent mee vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

*Deut. 32. 10. psal. 17. 8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoyle to their seruantes: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I *will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

*Isa. 12. 6. & 54. 1. *Leuit. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

†Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Iesuah, the restauration of the Church. 8 Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me Iehoshua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ That is, an aduersary. †Heb. to his aduersary.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Iehoshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloath thee with changeable rayment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iehoshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee †places to walke among these that stand by.

‖Or, ordinance. †Heb. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Iehoshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are †men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the *BRANCH.

†Heb. men of wonder. *Isa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

9 For behold the stone that I haue layd before Iehoshua: vpon one stone shall be seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candlesticke is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Olive trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlesticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof:

†Heb. with his bowle. ‖Or, seuen conduit pipes to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered, and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto mee, saying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, armie.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? be-

fore

for a ‖ rubbish? thou shalt become a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: "they are the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What are those two olive trees vpon the right side of the candlesticke, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee; These are the two † annointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of theeues and Sweerers.* 5 *By a woman set fast in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked and behold, a flying rowle.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying rowle, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off as on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shal be cut off as on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth and said vnto me, Lift vp nowthine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? and he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said moreouer, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and hee cast it into the middest of the Ephah; and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; (for they had wings like the wings of a stirke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And hee said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crownes of Iosuah, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets, out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the first charet were red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grilled and ‖ bay horses. ‖ *Or, strong.*

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto me, These are the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. ‖ *Or, winds.*

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grilled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon mee, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuity, euen of Heldai, of Tobijah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set them vpon the head of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the "BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD. "Chap. 3. 4. ‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall bee a priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts, hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiuities cause of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sinne the cause of their captiuity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 And to speake vnto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuenty yeres, did ye at all fast vnto mee, euen to me?

* Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when ye did eate, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

‖ Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the words, which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

‖ Or, are not these the words. † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassion euery man to his brother.

† Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

* Exod. 22. 21. isa. 1. 23. iere. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† Heb. they gaue a backesliding shoulder. † Heb. made heauie.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was † iealous for Zion, with great iealousie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

† Heb. with iealousie.

* Chap. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shalbe called a citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

‖ Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

† Heb. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, & I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands bee strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Haggai 1. 6.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede shall bee † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, but let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

* Ephes. 4. 25. † Heb. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth moneth, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse and cheerefull † feastes: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Heb. solemne or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, It shall yet come to passe, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie shall go to another, saying, † Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

* Isa. 2. 2. & 4. 12. ‖ Or, continually. Heb. going. † Heb. to make the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall

shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1. *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of Victorie and Defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall bee the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the Tribes of Israel shall bee toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build herselfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, Gaza also shall see it and bee very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall bee ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abhominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he shalbe for our God, and he shalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorough them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem; behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he is iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shalbe cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion shall be * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent forth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, & raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke and make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they shall bee as the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse, and how great is his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to bee sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, & giue them showers of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols haue spoken vanitie, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him came foorth the corner, out of him the nayle, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shalbe as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shalbe confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shalbe like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countries, and they shal liue with their children, and turne againe,

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place shall not bee found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shalbee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The shell being cared for, the rest are reuiled.* 10 *The staues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

* Ezek. 28, 3, &c.

† Heb. bloods.

* Isai. 62, 11. matt. 21, 5. ioh. 12, 15. ‖ Or, sauing himselfe.

* Psal. 72, 8.

‖ Or, whose couenant is by blood. * Isa. 61, 1.

‖ Or, shake the tops of the spring

‖ Or, shall fill both the bowles, &c.

‖ Or, grow, or speake.

‖ Or, lightnings.

* Iere. 10, 8. abac. 2, 18. † Heb. teraphims ‖ Or, answered that, &c.

† Heb. visited vpon.

‖ Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen: because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled: howle O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ There is a voyce of the howling of the shepheards: for their glory is spoyled: a voyce of the roaring of young lyons: for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed bee the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

7 And I will feede the flock of slaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues: the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fedde the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, euen Beautie, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue me my price; and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty pieces of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe euen ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, which shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but hee shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idoll shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword shall be vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall bee vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe,* 3 *and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries.* 6 *The victorious restoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ierusalem.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall bee in the siege both against Iudah and against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues withall, shalbe cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem shall bee my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem do not magnifie themselues against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid shalbe as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall * looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his only sonne, and shalbe in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem.* 2 *from idolatrie, and false prophets.* 7 *The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.*

IN that day there shalbe a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for † vncleannesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more bee remembred: and also I will

---

‖ *Or, gallants.* ‖ *Or, defenced forrest.*

† *Heb. make to be found.*

‖ *Or, verily the poore.* ‖ *Or, binders.*

† *Hebr. was straitned for them.* * Iere. 15. 2.

† *Heb. of his fellow or neighbor.*

‖ *Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.* † *Heb. if it be good in your eies.* * Mat. 26. 15. * Mat. 27. 9.

‖ *Or, binders.*

‖ *Or, hidden.*

‖ *Or, heare.*

* Iere. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. iohn. 10. 12.

‖ *Or, stumbe or perplexe.* ‖ *Or, and also against Iudah shall he be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.*

‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

‖ *Or, shall, Heb. fallen.*

* Ioh. 19. 34. 37. reuel. 1. 7.

* Act. 2. 37. * 2. Chr. 35. 22. † *Heb. families families.*

† *Heb. separation for vncleannesse.* * Iosu. 30. 13.

will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe that when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

† Heb. a garment of haire. † Heb. to lie.

5 But hee shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shal say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shal be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

* Mat. 26, 31. mark. 14. 27.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two partes therein shall bee cut off, and die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

* 1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoyles shall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall bee diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall bee taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall goe forth into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not bee cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete shal stand in that day vpon the mount of olines, which is before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of olines shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, and there shall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

|| Or, my mountaines. || Or, when hee shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he separated. * Amos 1. 1. † Heb. precious. ‡ Heb. thickners. || Or, the day shall be one. * Rom. 20, 25.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of || the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fledde from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Uzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

7 But ‖ it shall be * one day, which shall bee knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shalbe light.

* Isai. 60, 20. reue. 21. 23. * Ezek. 47. 1. ioel 3. 18. reuel. 22. 1. || Or, eastern.

8 And it shall bee * in that day, that liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the || former sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be || turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananel vnto the kings wine-presses.

|| Or, compassed. ‖ Or, shall abide.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shalbe safely inhabited.

‖ Or, shall abide.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shal consume away, while they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall bee among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shal rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shal fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shalbe gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖ Or, thou also, O Iudah shalt. ‖ Or, against.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that shalbe in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the Feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hosts, euen vpon them shalbe no raine.

18 And if the familie of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

† Heb. vpon whom there is not.

19 This shalbe the || punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

|| Or, sinne.

20 ¶ In that day shal there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS house, shalbe like the bowles before the Altar.

‖ Or, bridles.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shalbe holinesse vnto the LORD of hosts, and all they that sacrifice, shal come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shalbe no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

* Isai. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reuel. 21. 27. and 22. 15.

¶ Malachi.

Malachi.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse. 6 Of their irreligionsnesse, 12 and prophanenesse.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? was not Esau Iacobs brother, sayeth the LORD? yet * I loued Iacob,

*Rom. 9. 13.

3 And I hated Esau, and layd his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw downe: and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth his father, and a seruant his master. If then I bee a father, where is mine honour? and if I bee a master, where is my feare, saith the LORD of hostes, vnto you, O priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖Or, bring vnto, &c.

8 And if yee offer the blinde † for sacrifice, is it not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he bee pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

†Heb. to sacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath bene † by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?

†Heb. the face of God. †Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores for nought? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

*Isai. 1. 11. Iere. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name shall bee great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense shall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name shall bee great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But yee haue prophaned it, in that yee say, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold what a wearinesse is it, and ye haue ‖ snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

‖Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But cursed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

†Heb. in whose flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultrie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts; I will euen send a * curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seede, and † spread dung vpon your faces, euen the dung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

‖Or, reprooue. †Heb. scatter. ‖Or, it shall take you away to it.

4 And yee shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for hee is the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, sayeth the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue bene partiall in the law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Ephe. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whome thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is shee thy companion,

companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saieth the LORD of hostes, therefore take heede to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when yee say, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the sight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

‖ Or, excellency. † Heb. a seede of God. ‖ Or, vnfaithfully. ‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, maiestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shal come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shal the offrings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of olde, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against falle swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger from his right, and feare not mee, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept them: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saieth the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yee are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that there shall not be roome enough to receiue it.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruites of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the fielde, saieth the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall bee a delightsome land, saieth the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It is vaine to serue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, speake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

* Mat. 11. 10. mar. 1. 2. luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gene. 7. 11. † Heb. empty out

† Heb. corrupt.

* Iob. 21. 14.

† Hebr. his obseruation. † Heb. in blacke

† Heb. are built. * Pial. 95. 9.

‖ Or, speciall treasure.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the studie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shal burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them, neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and shall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feete, in the day that I shal doe this, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

* Luke 1. 3.

* Exod. 20. 3.

* Matt. 11. 14. luke 1. 17. marke 9. 11.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

I. Esdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His successors.* 53 *The Temple, city, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are caried vnto Babylon.*

2 Kin. 23. 22. 2. chro. 35. 1.

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteeneth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee spake vnto the Leuites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the Kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and || seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priestes and Leuites, hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in braſſe pots, and pannes || with a good sauour:

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offred the fat vntil night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zecharias, and Iedithun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before the Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and || did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

† 2. *Chron.* 35. 12. *And so of the bullockes.*

|| *With good speed, or willingly,* 2. *Chron.* 35. 13.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.

* 2. Chron. 35. 15. the Kings Seer.

|| *Or, were vngodly.*

|| *Or, sensibly.*

25 * Now

Or, Ielchiel.

Two hundred oxen, 2. Chron. 35.

* 2.Chron. 35.20.

25 *Now after all theſe actes of Joſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raiſe warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Joſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with mee, yea, the Lord is with mee, haſting mee forward: depart from mee, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit Joſias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Jeremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came againſt king Joſias.

30 Then ſaid the King vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat hee vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Jeruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Jury they mourned for Joſias, yea Jeremie the Prophet lamented for Joſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually in all the nations of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Joſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, & the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

* 2.Kin.23.30 2.chron.36.1.

34 *And the people tooke Joachaz the ſonne of Joſias, and made him king in ſtead of Joſias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres old.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Jeruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Jeruſalem.

36 And impoſed a tax vpon the land of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt alſo made King Joacim his brother King of Iudea and Jeruſalem.

38 And he bound Joacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2.Chron.36. 45.Ioahaz, or Eliakim.

39 Five and twentie yeere old was Joacim †when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Jeruſalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Joacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Jeruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Jeruſalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Jeremie, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that king Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee tranſgreſſed the Lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernors alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Jeruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe he ſpared them and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets:

52 So farre forth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them.

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea euen within the compaſſe of their holy Temple, and ſpared neither yong men nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Jeruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed till they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Jeremie:

* Iere.25.11. and 29.10.

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe ‖ reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuenty yeeres.

‖ Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the veſſels which had bene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

* 2.Chro.36. 22.ezra 1.1. &c.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might bee accompliſhed, that he had promiſed by the mouth of Jeremy:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus sayeth Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an house at Jerusalem in Jury.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Jerusalem that is in Judea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say, that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue beene set foorth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Judea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Jerusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them; and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

† Heb. substance, Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Jerusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanaballar the gouernour of Judea.

† Shash-bazar. Greeke, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, & a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Heb. knines, Ezra 1.9.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer, which were caried away, were † fiue thousand foure hundred threescore and nine.

† Ezra 1.10. but fiuve hundred and ten.

15 These were brought backe by Sanaballar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

† Ezra 1.11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Judea, and Jerusalem, these letters following.

* Ezra 4.6.

† Rahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ez. 4.9.

17 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants, Rathumus the storie-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

† Shimshai, Ezra 4.8.

18 Bee it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Jerusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repayre the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it bee thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and rayled alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we do declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee builded againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beelteth mus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings,

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and warre, and that mighty kings & fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned, and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heede to bee taken that there bee no more done in it:

29 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the anoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission vp them, remooued in haste towards Jerusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the Temple in Jerusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the king. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twentie and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into the bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard,

guard that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of them speake a sentence: hee that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee cloathed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, sealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow:

9 And sayd, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his Sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victorie bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending forth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of iudgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖ Or, counsell.

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it maketh all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one: of the bondman, and of the freeman, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollity and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither King nor Gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women, 33 and of truth. 41 The third is iudged to bee wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Ierusalem. 58 Hee praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them? ‖ Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mightie: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commaundeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make war the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay, and are slaine, and transgresse not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoyle, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had sowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet hee is but one man: if hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare,

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build;

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing. ‖ Or, can.

12 O yee men, how should not the king be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third who had spoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women? † Heb. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her: and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or golde, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought

wrought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sworde, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to sayle vpon the sea, and vpon riuers.

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath rauen, spoyled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head: she also strooke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouthe: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee woone any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ bee reconciled to him againe.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, hie is the heauen swift is the Sun in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Truth, and stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no Truth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong; it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed bee the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the king vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my Cosin.

43 Then said hee vnto the King, Remember thy vowe which thou hast vowed to builde Jerusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome;

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Judea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy selfe; I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that got vp with him to build Jerusalem.

48 Hee wrote letters also vnto the Lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Jury concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores:

50 And that all the country which they hold, should bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there should bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commaundement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 Hee wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they ministred.

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded to giue to all that kept the city, ‖ pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commaundement, the same charged he also to be done, and sent vnto Jerusalem.

‖ Or, growne distract.

Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Athenæus Theophr.

‖ Or, lament.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

‖ Or, praiseth the Truth. Ambros.

‖ Or, reward.

‖ Or, portions of land.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lift vp his face to heauen toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And sayd, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisedome: for to thee I giue thanks, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp and [a] build Jerusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, & sonnes, and daughters, with their men seruants, and maide seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Jerusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priestes the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Jesus the sonne of Josedec the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Joachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda:

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Jewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Jerusalem, and to their other parts of Jewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Rotmus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred sixtie and fiue:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sons of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Zoe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sons of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikam, fiue hundred fiftie and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand fifty and fiue: the sons of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, nintie and two: the sonnes of Cellan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of [p] Bethlamos, forty and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fortie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of [r] Cyrama, and [s] Gabdes, fiue hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifty and fiue.

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalas & Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Jerechus, two hundred forty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priestes, the sonnes of [a] Jeddu, the sonne of Jesus among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth, a thousand fiftie and two:

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand forty and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonne of [e] Jesuue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred and twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [f] Salum, the sonnes of [g] Jatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [h] Dagobi, the sonnes of [i] Teta, the sonnes of [k] Samai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of [l] Esau, the sonnes of [m] Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [n] Ceras: the sonnes of [o] Sud, the sonnes of [p] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [q] Graba:

30 The sonnes of [r] Acua, The sonnes of Uta, the sonnes of [s] Cesab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [t] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [u] Cathua, the sonnes of [x] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [y] Airus, the sonnes of [z] Daisan, the sonnes of [a] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaleba, the sonnes of [b] Gazera, the sonnes of [c] Uzia, the sonnes of [d] Phinees, the sonnes of Asara, the sonnes of [e] Basai, the

‖ *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the sonne of Iosidech, Nehe. 12. 10. and not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a Zorobabel.
b Sayaiah.
c Or, Mispar.
d or Reelaiah.
e Paros, Ezra 2. 3. Nehem. 7. 9. where for hrenitie looke the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatiah.
g Or, three hundred seuenty two.
h Zattu.
i Zacchai.
k Asgad.
l Bigui.
m Aterezias.
n Bassai.
o Bethlehem.
p Asmaueth.
q Kiriathiarius.
r Rama.
s Gabaath.
t Michmas.
u Bethel.
x Magbis.
y Lodhaid.
z Annaas.
a Iaddaiah.
b Immer.
c Pashur.
d Harim.
e Or, 1017. according to some copies.
f Thus it is read Ezra 2. 40. the sonnes of Iesuas and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodeuiah.
g Shallum.
h Ater.
i Akkub.
k Hatita.
l Shobai.
m Zich.
n Hasupha.
o Keros.
p Siaha.
q Padon.
r Agabah.
s Akkub.
t Hagab.
u Shamlai.
x Giddel.
y Gahar.
z Reaiah.
a Rezin.
b Necodah.
c Gazzam.
d Huzza.
e Pasiah.
f Besai.

the

the sonnes of z Alana, the sonnes of a Meani, the sonnes of b Naphili, the sonnes of c Acub, the sonnes of d Aliphu, the sonnes of e Asur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of f Balaloth.

32 The sonnes of g Weeda: the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of h Charea, the sonnes of i Charens, the sonnes of k Aferer, the sonnes of l Thomoi, the sonnes of m Nasith, the sonnes of Artiphu.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of n Azaphion, the sonnes of o Pharira, the sonnes of p Iaeli, the sonnes of q Lozon, the sonnes of r Isdael, the sonnes of s Saphetb:

34 The sonnes of t Hagia, the sonnes of u Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Asiom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas: Chatasthalas leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of x Ladan, the sonnes of y Ban, the sonnes of z Necodan, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the offices of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of a Obdia, the sonnes of b Accoz, the sonnes of c Addus, who married Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest clothed with † doctrine and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fortie thousand, beside men seruants and women seruants, two thousand, three hundred and fiftie.

42 Their ‖ men seruants and handmaydes were seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

43 Foure thousand thirtie and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and sixe horses, two hundred fortie and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the workes, a thousand pounds of golde, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests, and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the lande were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices daily as was meete:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meate, and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem, beganne Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ierusalem, out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iurie and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabim, with the sons of Ioda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had cymbales:

60 Singing songs of thanksgiuing, and praysing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung with loud voyces songs to

g Asnah. h Nesmin. i Nephusin. k Bakbuk. l Hacupa. m Harhur. n Bazluth. o Mehida. p Harsha. q Barcos, r Sisera. s Thamai. t Nezzah. u Sopheretb. x Peruda. y Iaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Hatti. d Phocereth, Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.55.

e Dolaiah. f Tobiah. g Necodah.

h Obdiah. i Or. k Berzelai.

‖ Nehemias, who also is Attharates, two of one, Nehe. 8.9. and 10.2. chap. 2.63. † Heb. Urim & Thummim.

‖ Or Nehe. 7.66.

* Ezra 2.67. ‖ Asci.

‖ See Ezr. 3.9.

‖ Or, ouerseers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.

‖ Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Israel.

the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is for ever in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voyce, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Levites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had seene the former house, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and joy howted with loud voyce,

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded manfully, so that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Juda and Benjamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyse of trumpets should meane.

67 And they perceived that they that were of the captivitie did build the Temple unto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and sayd unto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice unto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought us hither.

70 Then Zorobabel, Jesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel, sayd unto them, It is not for us and you to build together an house unto the Lord our God.

71 But we our selves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus lived, so they were hindered from building for the space ‖ two yeeres, until the reigne of Darius.

* Ezra 3.12, 13.

‖ Or, discerned.

‖ Asserhaddon, alias, 4.2.

‖ Until the second yeere of Darius. Ezra 4.5.6.7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stirre up the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it: 27 But he doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth the first that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the Prophets prophecied unto the Jewes, in Jurie and Jerusalem in the Name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was upon them.

2 Then stood up Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

3 * At the same time came unto them, ‖ Sisinnes the governour of Syria, and Phenice, and ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said unto them,

4 By whose appointment have you built this house and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that perform these things?

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

* Ezra 5.3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shetharboznai.

5 Nevertheless the Elders of the Jewes obtained favour, because the Lord had visited the captivitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building untill such time as signification was given unto Darius concerning them, and an answere returned.

5 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabazanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent unto Darius.

To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judea, and entred into the citie of Jerusalem, we found in the citie of Jerusalem the ancients of the Jewes that were of the captivitie,

9 Building an house unto the Lord great and new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gave us this answere: We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres ago, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house, and burnt it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his owne Temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Jerusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good unto the king, let search bee made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus.

22 And if it bee found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel is meeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1.8.

‖ Or, rendes

lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the Records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana, the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a || roule wherein these things were recorded.

|| Or, place.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should bee built againe, where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shalbe sixty cubits, and the breedth sixty cubits, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should bee restored to the house at Jerusalem, and bee set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernor of Judea, and the Elders of the Jewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Jewes, till the house of the Lord bee finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernor, for bullockes & rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that bee in Jerusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

|| Drinke offerings.

31 That || offrings may be made to the most high God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And hee commaunded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Sisinnes and other helpe forward the building.* 5 *The Temple is finished, and dedicated.* 10 *The Passeouer is kept.*

† Ezra.6.13.

THen † Sisinnes the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commaundements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy works, assisting the ancients of the Jewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commaundement of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

|| Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

† Heb. the third day, Ezr. 6.15.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

|| Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites stood arayed in their vestments, according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† Heb. diuisions, Esdr. 6.18.

10 And the children of Israel || that were of the captiuity, held the passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

|| Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the Feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

|| Or, minde.

15 For that hee had turned the || counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build.* 8 *The copy of it.* 28 *Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him:* 61 *and his iourney.* 71 *He lamenteth the sinnes of his people,* 96 *and sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.*

AFter these things, when Artaxerxes the king of † Persians reigned, came Eldias the sonne of Saraias, the son of || Ezarias the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum,

|| Azarias.

2 The sonne of Sadyuc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of || Dzias, the sonne of || Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of || Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the son of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

|| Azarias. || Meraioth. || Vzzi. Some copies want these three names. † Heb. was first, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a scribe, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Jerusalem,

‖ *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† *See Ezra 7.7, 8, 9.*

‖ *Or, successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖ *Or, decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest, and reader of the Lawe of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priestes and Leuites being within our realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Jerusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to mee, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friendes haue vowed, and all the golde and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Jerusalem,

‖ *Or, got.*

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that siluer and golde may bee collected for bullocks, rammes and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Jerusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and golde, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ *With the rest of,* Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings reuenewe.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ coros, and an hundred pieces of wine,

‖ *Or, measures, or salt,* Ezra 7.22.

and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priestes or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges & Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

† *Heb. of those that know.* Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently whether it bee by death, or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

* Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of our fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Jerusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the King and his Counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Sechenias:

‖ *Or, Daniel.*
‖ *Or, Chattus.*
* Ezra 8.3. *of the sonnes of Secheniah, of the sonnes of Parosh.*

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zecharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath Moab; Elioenias the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ *Zerachaiah.*

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias the sonne of Jezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Jonathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

‖ *Or, of the sons of Shechenish the sonne of Iahaziel.*
† *Heb. fifty men.*

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Josias, sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

‖ *Or, Athaliah.*

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias son of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

‖ *Or, Zebadiah.*
‖ *Or, fourescore men.*

35 Of the sonnes of Joab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Jezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ *Or, Obadiah.*
‖ *Or, Iehiel.*
‖ *Or, eighteene men.*

36 Of the sonnes of Bani, ‖ Allalimoth, sonne of Josaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

‖ *Or, of the sons of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah.*

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Johannes, sonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ *Or, Azgad.*
‖ *Or, Catan.*

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuentie men:

‖ *Or, Shemaia.*
‖ *Or, sixty men.*

40 Of

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Uthi the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuentie men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maanan,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Iozibas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs ‖ skilful men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sons and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire him of a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For wee had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should bee with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I saide vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth date of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mightie hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of the Lord on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites; all was deliuered them by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Perezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes haue maried with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard and sate me downe sad and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto mee, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face.

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, wee with our brethren, & our kings, and our priests

† Heb. Bogui.

‖ Or, the riuer called Ahaua, Ezra 8.11.

‖ Or, he numbred the people and the Priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ Or, Ariel.

‖ Or, Shemaiah.

‖ Or, Iarib.

‖ Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8.16.

‖ Or, Iddo.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, Caspbia.

‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caspbia.

‖ Or, Machli.

‖ Sherebia, ezra 8.18.

‖ Or, Also Hasbabia, & with him Isbaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, ezra 8.19.

‖ Proclaimed.

† Heb. substances.

‖ Serebias and Hasbabias.

† Heb. two vessels, ezra 8.27.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

‖ Dangers in the way.

‖ Or, vnto Merimoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest.

‖ Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.

† Heb seuentie seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering, ezra 8.31.

* Ezra 9. 2.

† Greeke haue abounded.

were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and to a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should bee left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs †food in the time of our seruitude.

†Heb. life, Ezra 9.8.

80 Yea, when wee were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Jerusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commaundements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your doughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is be fallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great sinnes: for thou O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither roote, seed, nor name?

‖Or, Is not angry, &c.

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Beholde, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Jeconias the sonne of Jeelus, one of the sonnes of Israel, called out and sayd, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue maried strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖Or, exalted, Deut. 28.13. and Baruch 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and wee will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all †Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

†Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra. 10.5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mynde of the Feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Joanan the sonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iurie and Jerusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖ Vtterly destroyed, Iosh. 10.8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Juda and Beniamin gathered together at Hierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and sayd vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the Lawe in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude and said with a loud voyce; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖Or, stand.

13 And with them the rulers and Judges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs for this matter.

14 Then Jonathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Thocanus, accordingly tooke the matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name, and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an ende in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come toge-

ther

ther, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Jesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Joribus, and ‖ Joadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Enanes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaisur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocedelus, and [g] Salsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Jozabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy singers: [l] Eliazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [s] Hierelus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliphinus, [z] Othonias, Jarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Johannes, and Ananias, and [c] Josabad, and [d] Amathets.

30 Of the sonnes of [e] Mary, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Jedius, Jasubus, [i] Jasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naadus, and Mooslas, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balamus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aleas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Cholamcus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Juel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carebasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Josiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Wazitas, Zabadias, Edes, Juel, Banaias.

36 All these had taked straunge wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord into the broad place of the holy porch toward the East. *Nehe. 8. 1

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Priests, to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Lawe stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpose.

43 And there stood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Anantas, Azarias, Urias, ‖ Ezechias, ‖ Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee sate † honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hosts Almightie.

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Jesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Joazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.
n Or, Maasiah.
‖ Or, Pedaiah.
‖ Or, Hashum.
‖ See Nehe. 8.

† Heb. above them all.

‖ Or, Hodiah.

‖ Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Priest & Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, Nehe. 8. 9.

‖ Or, the poore.

‖ Or, villages.

¶ II. Esdras.

‖ Massias,
‖ Iarib.
p Gedaliah.
† Heb. a ramme.
‖ Or, purification.
a Hanan.
b Maasiah.
c Ishui.
d Vzziah.
e Pashur.
f Iosabad.
g Elasah.
h Kelaiah.
i Kelitah.
k Pethahiah.
l Eliashib.
m Telem.
n Paash.
o Ramah.
p Iesaiah.
q Maanan.
r Malchiah.
s Ishiel.
t Abdi.
u Zattu.
x Elioenai.
y Eliashib.
z Mattaniah.
a Sabad.
b Ariza.
c Zabbai.
d Athlai.
e Bani.
f Meshullam.
g Malluch.
h Adaiah.
i Sheal.
† Of the names in verse 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezra 10. 30. 31, 34, &c.
k Mattenai.
l Mattathiah.
m Zabad.

II. Esdras.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threatneth to cast them off,* 35 *and to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

*Ezra.7.1. THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraiah, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

‖ Or, Shallum.

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerres king of the Persians.

*Isai.58.1. 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deedes, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten mee and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull them off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whome I haue done much good?

*Exod.14.28. 10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

*Num.21.24 ofh.8.12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them saying, Thus saith the Lord,

*Exod.14.29. ‖ Or, streete. *Exod.3.10. and 4.14. * Exod.13.21

13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord; The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheles you murmured there,

*Exod.16.13. psal.104.40

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wildernesse, * did you not crie vnto mee?

*Num.14.3.

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you manna to eate, * so yee did eat Angels bread.

*Wisd.16.20.

20 * When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your still? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

*Num.20.11 wisd.11.4. ‖ Or, abundantly

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherizzites, and the Philistines before you: * What shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

*Isai 58.4.and exod.15.23.

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweete.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

*Exod.32.8

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also, when yee desire me to bee gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

*Isai 1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, ‖ and I should bee your God, that yee would be my children and I should be your father?

‖ Or, as I am your God,

30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

*Matt.23.37

31 * When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

*Isai 1.13.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the winde doeth stubble.

34 And your children shall not bee fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commaundement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of mee, yet shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commaunded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioycein gladnesse and

and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now, brother, beholde what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Michæas, Ioel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an *Angel of the Lord.

*Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsils.

2 The mother that bare them, sayeth vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing which is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoyle, that there may bee no off-spring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen: let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

‖ Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember *what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorre.

*Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch, & heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Jerusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto mee, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweete sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary

13 Goe and yee shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, & ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, sayeth the Lord.

‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnes and ioue: make their feet fast, &c.

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Elay and Jeremy, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milk and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the light of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and young within thy walles.

23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

*Tob. 17. 18.

† Singing bury them.

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurce: stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish: for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My handes shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyful, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my willes runne ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ Or, preach.

33 I Eldras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at naught, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your Shepheard, he shall giue you euerlasting rest: for hee is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ Or, for.

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the

the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† *Let conclude.* 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

* Reuel.7.9. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the middest of them there was a yong man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads hee set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ *Or, Lord.* 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the sonne of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bedde, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who bearest rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commaundedst the people,

* Gene.2.7. 5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commaundement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

* Gene.6.12. 8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

* Gene.7.10. 9 * And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euerie of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuerthelesse one of them thou leftest, namely * Noah with his houlhold, of whom came all righteous men. * 1. Pet. 3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to bee more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou didst choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham. * Gene.12.1. * Gene.17.5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

16 * And vnto him thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob thou * diddest choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude. * Gen.21.2,3. * Gene. 25.24, 26. * Mal.1.2,3.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina. * Rom. 9.13, exod.19.1. deut.4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troublest the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seed of Jacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel. ‖ *And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent: and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid. * 1. Sam. 16.13 * 2. Sam 5.1. and 7.5.13.

24 * Whom thou commaundedst to builde a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generation had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene vnpieties without number, then my soule sawe many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart fayled me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may ‖ *Or, I conceiue*

be

belefe: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knowes eth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet thereby reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgement,* 13 *and admoneth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheles, Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.*

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most Highe?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and hee answered mee and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the winde, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto mee, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginnings of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peradventure thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheles, now haue I asked thee but only of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not bee separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now vtterly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went vp to a forrest into a plaine, and the trees tooke counsell.

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart & way before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woodes of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thoughts of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betweet these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

20 Then answered he mee and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth, and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are about the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect:

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is as vnquietnesse and feare, and we are not worthy to obteine mercy.

25 What will he then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt maruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised vnto the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and vnfaithfulnesse.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest mee, I will tell thee: for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seede hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall

*Iudg. 9. 8. 2. chro. 25. 18

‖ *Or, the land.*
‖ *Or, water.*

‖ *The Land.*

*Isai. 55. 8, 9. iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

‖ *Or, no where.*

‖ *Or, abound.*
‖ *Or, interruption.*

‖ Or, sleepe. shall it yet bring fourth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come.

31 Consider now in thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of the euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered mee, saying, Hasten not thou aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I keepe on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Ieremiel. 36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and said, Euen when the number of seedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath he measured the times: and by number hath he numbred the times: and hee doeth not moue nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord that beares rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto mee, In the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it bee possible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you.

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hote burning ouen passed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and beheld the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before mee a watrie cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the storme of raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto mee, Consider with thy selfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the drops and the smoake remaine behinde: so the ‖ quantitie which is past, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and said, May I liue, thinkest thou vntill that time? ‖ or what shall happen in those dayes?

‖ Or, who shall manifest?

52 He answered me, and said, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God hath giuen but one people, and cast them off. 30 He is taught that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheless, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they which dwell vpon the earth, ‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth shall bee hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

‖ Shalbe found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity shalbe increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

* Mat. 24.12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue root, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.

4 But if the most high grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And bloody shall drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen hee shall rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the fowles shall take their flight away together.

‖ Or,

7 And the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shall bee a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out againe, and the wild beasts shal change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters,

‖ Or, sliding.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obteine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, bee inriched.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt mourne againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forsake vs not

not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Depart thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Esdras the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding: and I began to talke with the most High againe.

23 And said, O Lord that bearest rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many? ‖ Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night before, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare mee, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said hee vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken; for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And hee said vnto mee, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherefore Lord? wherevnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And hee said vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that bearest rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things wherof thou askest mee?

40 Then said hee vnto mee, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reserued till the end; and what shall they doe that haue been before me, or were (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee said vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered hee mee, and said, The creature may not haste aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

45 And I said, As thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen like at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And hee said vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why doest thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto mee, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that bee sowen in it in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will proceede to speake before thee: for her mother of whom thou hast told mee that shee is young, now draweth nigh vnto age.

51 Hee answered mee, and said, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that yee are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now begin to bee olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpose is eternall. 8 The next world shall follow this immediately. 13 What shall fall out in the last. 31 He approacheth more neere vnto him, 38 and reasoneth by the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND hee said vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the windes blew,

‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were stablished, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the imaginations of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered fayth for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, & they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shalbe the parting asunder of the times? or when shall bee the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of Esau:

* Gene. 25. 26. ‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Ezdras, aske thou not.

11 I answered then, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou tookest part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued.

‖ *Or, earthquake.*

15 And therefore, when it speaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? Because the speech of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must bee changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and heard a voyce, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that shall beginne to vanish away, shall bee finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

‖ *Or, fold.*

21 And the children of 3 yeere olde shall speake with their voyces, the women shall bring forth monsters, and those of three or foure moneths olde: and they shall liue and be ruled vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empt.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery one heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Who soeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are received, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the truth which hath lien so long without fruit, shalbe declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by litle and litle vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖ *Or, plainly. Iud. 13. verse 5.*

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the Creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

* Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesse and silence were on euery side; the sound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to

to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a devision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe up, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didst commaund that the waters should bee gathered into the seuenth part of the earth: five parts hast thou dried up and kept them, to the intent that of these, some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For assoone as thy word went foorth the worke was made.

44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruite, and many and diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.

45 *Upon the seuenth day thou commaundedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order. *Gene.1.14.

46 And gauest them a charge to doe *service vnto man, that was to be made. *Gene.1.15. deut.4.19.

47 Upon the first day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, fowles and fishes: and so it came to passe. *Gene.1.20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan, ‖ Zehemith.

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dryed vp the third day, that hee should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the first day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him came we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes:

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but bee like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to bee lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs?

58 But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first borne thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why doe we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an ende of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angel which had beene sent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And hee said vnto mee, Up, Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broade?

6 There is also another thing, A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad fielde, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is set in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. ‖ Or, steepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie were now giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world, and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit. ‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straite and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is come, rather then that which is present.

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that hearest rule, thou hast ordeined in thy *Lawe, that the righteous should inherite these things, but that the vngodly should perish? *Deut.8.1.

18 Neuerthelesse the righteous shall suffer straite things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the straite things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And hee said vnto me, There is no iudge

abone God, and none that hath vnderstanding abone the highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commaundement to such as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

22 Neuertheles they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most high, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they despised, and denied his couenants; in his statutes haue they not bene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things; and for the full, are the full things.

26 Beholde, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming forth shalbe seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as the former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes the world that yet awaketh not shalbe raised vp, and that shall die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, & the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most high shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement only shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall followe, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall bee of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, *Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and *Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,

38 And Samuel and Dauid for the destruction: and *Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And *Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And *Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednes increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in beastlinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was *thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee. *Rom. 5.18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most high is kept to defend them which haue led ‖a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all? ‖Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith wee shall not enter into it? ‖Or, fulnesse.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall bee blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he mee and saide, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight, ‖Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, hee shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, *Choose thee life that thou mayest liue. *Deut. 30.19.

60 Neuertheles they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor mee which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and said, I know Lord that the most high is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that *he is patient and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures, *Rom. 2.4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And

*Gene. 18.23.
*Exod. 32.11.

‖Or, Achor.

*2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chron. 6.14.
*1. Kin 17.21. and 18 42,45.
*2. Kin. 19.15.

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if hee shall not multiple his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eased of them, the tenne thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖Or, created. ‖Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

*Matt.20.16. 3 * There bee many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

‖Or, to giue vs. 6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that wee may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seede vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one worke-manship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

‖Or, how is the soule fashioned. 8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth the wombe preserued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the partes of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may bee nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nurturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great *labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordained by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

*Iob 10.8. psal.139.14, &c.

15 Now therefore Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in winde and fire,) whose word is true, and saying constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke driueth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not bee thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them, that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

‖ Are sicke. 31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ Be willing. 32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt bee called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse:

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him: or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

*1.King.8.46. and 2.chron. 6.36. 35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly: and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not dealt amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou bee mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ Or, substance.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeede I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

* Gen. 44.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High:

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall bee done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the worlde, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖ Or, grave.

54 Sorrowes are past, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

* Psal. 14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, & a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 Hee complayneth that those perish who keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered mee then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: & when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

* Matt. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the ende is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall bee saued, and shall bee able to escape by his workes, and by his faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

‖ Or, they shall marueil.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall bee punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall bee saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shalbe saued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against mee.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seede, and by a law which is vnsearchable, did themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold, there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and haue kept mee a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely:

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commaunded mee, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place whe they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Iacob.

31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine;

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And lo, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessell meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doeth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For wee that haue receiued the Law, perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 Notwithstanding the law perished not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, shee mourned, and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I said vnto her, What ailest thee? Tell me.

43 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And those thirtie yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue mee a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 She vanisheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe, and died.

2 Then were all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort mee: so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night. ‖ *Or, countreymen citizens.*

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.

4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying, ‖ *Or, searches.*

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

¶ *And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.*

¶ *But when the world was made, both now and then, the powers of euery creature were ordered by a neuer failing heast, and a law vnsearchable.*

‖ *Or, graine.*

‖ *Or, graine.*

* *Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.*

‖ *Or, commeth.*

7 Now that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing wee all mourne and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow upon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ Or, abolished.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto mee, My lamentation is not like the earthes, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes:

‖ But the earth not so: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

‖ *But the earth after the maner of the earth, wherein the present multitude is gone againe as it came out,*

13 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, vnto him that made her.

14 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

15 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended among women.

16 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

17 And she said vnto mee, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

18 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

19 Doe not so: but bee counselled by mee: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

20 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar is broken downe, our Temple destroyed,

21 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the arke of our couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake:

22 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

23 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mightie may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

24 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glittered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

25 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

26 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said,

27 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

* Chap. 4. 1.

‖ Or, into the multitude in a trance.

28 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and he tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set me vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and lo, I haue seene and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

* Chap. 5. 20.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord, in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

‖ Or, trance.

38 Hee answered mee then, and said, Heare mee, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

‖ Or, purpose.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her.

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas she told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen thee whom thou seest as a citie builded)

45 Whereas I say, shee said vnto thee, that shee hath beene thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offrings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that she nourished

nished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

48 But whereas thee said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold thou sawest her likenesse, and becausse thee mourned for her sonne, thou begannst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, to hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the fielde, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art || called with the Highest, and so are but fewe.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine heere.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the || high things, which the most High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded mee.

|| Or, art called with, &c.

|| Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen saw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and beholde, she spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once. Sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her bodie.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and beheld, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And it was so, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and sayde,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more:

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then I sawe also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, & loe, the two that remained, thought also to themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I saw that the two other heads were ioyned with it:

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads,

which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto mee, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the ende of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great feerefulnes, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, & destroyed the dwellings of them that bring the fourth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The highest hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine bodie:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being vnlistned from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement, and mercie of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 Hee doeth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, & set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole bodie of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I wearie in my minde, and verie weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in mee, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night:

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shewe me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me woorthie to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. * Dan. 7. 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Beholde, the dates will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou heardest speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the bodie thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight vnder-feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight kings whose time shall be but small and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shalbe kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heades resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dates shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reprooue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For hee shall set them before him alive in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and conuict them.

34 For the rest of my people shall be deliuered with mercy, those that haue been preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them;

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou heere thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee; And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen for a ship preserued from the tempest:

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it been for vs, if we also had been burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Jacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Almighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion; and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

‖ Or, people.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a wind from the sea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voyce, like as the earth melteth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of numbers, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graued him selfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as hee saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre;

10 But onely I saw that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man came downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came many people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and others brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke for feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that my prayer should be heard of thee.

15 Shew me now the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes: and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left were in trouble.

18 And I vnderstand the thing that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils,

‖ *A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.*

‖ *Cloudes.*

‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.*

tels, and many neceſſities like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet it is eaſier for him that is in danger to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And hee anſwered vnto me, and ſaid,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that bee dead.

25 This is the meaning of the viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the ſea:

26 The ſame is he whom God the Higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne reaſon ſhall deliuer his creature: and hee ſhall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as it were a blaſt of winde, and fire and ſtorme:

28 And that hee held neither ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come when the moſt High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

*Mat. 24. 7.

32 And the time ſhall be, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my Sonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man ſhall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall bee gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhall be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my Sonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the torment,

38 And ſhall lay before them their owne thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee ſhall deſtroy them without labour by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him,

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes, which were caried away priſoners out of their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whom * Salmanaſſar the king of Aſſyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and ſo came they into another land.

* 2. King. 17.

41 But they tooke this counſell amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed * ſignes for them and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.

*Exod. 14. 21, ioſh. 3. 15, 16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

‖ Or, Arzareth

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſpringes of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that bee left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 Then ſhall hee ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that bee with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praiſe and thankes greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I tarie three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a buſh calleth Eſdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He deſireth becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all again,* 23 *and it is by gods ſpirit graunted.* 38 *He and they are filled with vnderſtanding,* 45 *how he is charged not to publiſh all that he writeth.*

AND it came to paſſe vpon the third day, I ſate vnder an oake, & behold, there came a voice

voyce out of a bush over against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vpon my feet.

Exod.3.2,3. 3 Then said hee vnto mee in the bush, *I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,

5 And tolde him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauie vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

Matt.24.7. 16 For *yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall bee done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shall bee borne afterwards, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath bin done in the world since the beginning, which were written in the Law, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly:

‖ Or, bexe tables to write on. See verse 44. ‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as hee commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gene.47.4.

30 *And receiued the Law of life, which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them. *Acts 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shal the iudgement come, when wee shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commanded me, and wee went into the field, and remayned there.

38 And the next day behold a voice called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek.3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke it: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast: for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes. ‖ Or, 204.

45 And it came to passe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish

lish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the fruentie last, that thou mayest deliuer them only to such as be wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ‖ streame of knowledge.

‖ Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked. 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are thretned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world: the sword, famine, death and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

*Reuel. 6 10. and 10, 2.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall bee smitten with the plague and punishment that God will bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 And there shall bee sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand but their power.

17 A man shall desire to get into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall bee destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lack of bread and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done vnto them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not reste ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe some way yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sin against him, and therefore delivereth hee them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the apparance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, & ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then they shall bee troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shalbe feare and dread, and strife ‖ among their kings.

‖ Or, against.

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre: and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And young of men vnto the Camels ‖ bough.

‖ Or, pasture, or litter.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shalbe afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes shall bee lifted vp full of wrath, and the Starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place an horrible starre.

41 Fire and hayle, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne,

43 And they shall goe steadfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoake goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glorie in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredom with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mightie and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway blamed my chosen, casting the stroke of thine hands, and laying ouer their † head when thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee in thy bosome: therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord; euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines, shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idlecitie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoyded: 23 And with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 51 And not hide their sinnes, 74 But leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your loines with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and bee sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee shall cast lightenings, and who shall not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not bee vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof, the sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that hee shooteth, are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great dearth:

death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of evils, what shall I doe when these evils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape upon earth, that they shall thinke themselves to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and their cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth and to sow it.

25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall bee desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there shall bee tenne left, and two of the field, which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of olives, upon every tree there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them which search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the fields thereof shall ware olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall travell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, having no bridegromes, the women shall mourne, having no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, having no helpers.

34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and understand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receive it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her fruit, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shal not the plagues bee slacke to come upon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come upon it on every side.

40 O my people, heare my word; make you ready to the battell, and in those evils bee euen as pilgrims upon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as hee that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captives, for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore entiseth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sinne upon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie shall bee taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire upon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts: * Luke. 16. 15

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made; let the heauen be made, and it was created. * Genes. 1. 2.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. * Psal. 146. 4.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof; hee hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath hee made springs of water, and pooles upon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and understanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and hee will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for ever, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And they that consent vnto them, shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shalbe like mad men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall bee tryed as the gold in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commaundements and Precepts, saieth the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖ *Or, shut out.*

Tobit.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stocke and deuotion in his youth:* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuitie:* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes and charitie in burying the dead,* 19 *for which hee is accused, and fleeth,* 22 *and after returneth to Nineueh.*

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seed of Asahel, of the tribe of Naphthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that citie which is called ‖ properly Nephthali, in Galile aboue Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth and iustice, and I did many almes-deedes to my brethren, and my nation, who came with mee to Nineueh into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated & built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruites and tenths of increase: with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded mee, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles. *Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating: †*Gr. my soule.*

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour. †*Gr. buyer.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖ *Or, in the land or country of Media.*

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media. †*Gr. the waye of whom were vnsetled.*

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and I gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖ *Or, behind the walles.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come * and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king. *2. Kings 19. 35, 36. Iai. 37. 36, 37. eccles. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 43. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Ninuites went and complayned of mee to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty daies before two of his sonnes *killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

*2. Kings 19. 37. 2. chron. 32. 21.

‖ Or, Esar-Hadden.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, & keeper of the signet, and steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

‖ Or, Esar-Hadden.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit buryeth the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meate, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe, and said, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meate, I start vp, and tooke him vp into a rowme, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

*Amos 8. 10.

6 Remembring that prophecie* of Amos, as he said; Your feasties shall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, who fled away, and yet we see buried the dead againe.

*Chap. 1. 19.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nourish mee vntill I went into Elymais.

‖ Or, swallowes.

‖ Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖ Or, was hired to spinne in the womens rowme.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

‖ Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to crie, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners: * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.

* Deut. 22. 1.

14 *But she replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abashed at her. But shee replied vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob 14.

‖ Or, lo, of things ye are in doubt.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wives taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and the sinnes of my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou hast deliuered us * for a spoyle, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

* Deut. 28. 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my sins, and my fathers: because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to bee taken from mee, that I may bee ‖ dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for mee to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproches, and haue much sorrow: command therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this distresse, and go into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖ Or, dissolued or deliuered.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was also reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Because that shee had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shall bee a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then shee prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name bee blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee.

13 And say, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to bee his heire, neither any kinsman, nor any sonne of his kinne, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, commaund some regard to bee had of me, and pity taken on me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenesse of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the sonne of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my sonne Tobias, that I may signifie to him of the money before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said; My sonne, when I am dead, burie mee, and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my sonne, that she saw many dangers for thee when thou wast in her wombe, and when shee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sinne, or to transgresse his commaundements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that liue iustly.

7 *Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not bee turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, *giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes doeth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darknesse.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all whoredome, my sonne, and chiefely take a wife of the seede of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember my sonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my sonne, loue thy brethren, and despise not in thy heart thy brethren, the sonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lewdenesse is decay, and great want: for lewdenesse is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hande for if thou serue God, he will also repay thee: be circumspect, my sonne, in all things thou dost, and bee wise in all thy conuersation.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hatest: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennesse goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious when thou giuest almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iust, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counsell of all that are wise, and despise not any counsell that is profitable.

19 Blesse the Lord thy God alway, and desire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counsels may prosper: for euery nation hath not counsell, but the Lord himselfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore, my sonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I signifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the sonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my sonne, that wee are made poore, for thou hast much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all sinne, and doe that which is pleasing in his sight.

CHAP. V.

1 Tong Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and saith he is his kinsman, 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her sonnes departing.

TObias then answered, and said, Father, I will doe all things which thou hast commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, seeing I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and sayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to seeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knewe not; and he said vnto him, Canst thou goe with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well; for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then

*Ecclus.4.1. and 14.13. Luke 14.13.

*Ecclus.3.5. 10.

*Ecclus.29. 13.

*Tob.4.3.

*Leuit.19.13. deut.24.14, 15.

*Matt.7.12. luke 6.31.

*Luke 14.13. *Matt.6.1.

7 Then Tobit said vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Goe, and tarry not; so he went in, and said to his father: Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then hee said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he bee a trustie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he said, Doest thou seeke for a tribe or family, or a hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he said, I am Azarias the sonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother, bee not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family: for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stocke: for I know Ananias, and Jonathas sonnes of that great Samalas: as wee went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not seduced with the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good stocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages shall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne safe, I will adde vnto thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias: Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and God send you a good iourney. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said: Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is he not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee ‖ as refuse in respect of our childe.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off-scouring of our sonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

‖ *So long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care my sister, hee shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then shee made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fish, 20 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish, and the young man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Or, cast it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roasted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And hee said vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin, he also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou only art of her kinred.

‖ *Or, inheritance.* * *Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.*

12 And the mayde is fayre and wise, now therefore heare mee, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moles, but hee shall bee guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this mayd hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her, wherefore I also feare, lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for shee shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee be giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the mariage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them some of the heart and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it:

‖ *Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appoin-

appointed vnto thee from the beginning: and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer, I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage to him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel: & Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, Wee are the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, Wee know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, Hee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ Or, sucking ram or lambe. Lat. agnus.

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, eate and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marrie my daughter: neuertheleste I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who dyed that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleste for the present bee merrie: but Tobias said, I will eate nothing heere, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel sayde, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and shee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and shee came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And hee blessed them;

* Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument, of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as hee had bidden her, shee brought her thither, and shee wept, and ‖ couered the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith.

‖ Or, ashes.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, hee fledde into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bedde, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should bee alone, let vs make vnto him an ayde like vnto himselfe.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see, whether hee bee aliue, if he be not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe:

14 And came forth, and told them that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to bee praised with all pure and holy prayse: therefore let thy Saints prayse thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect prayse thee for euer.

16 Thou art to bee prayed, for thou hast made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to bee prayed, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that hee should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel to Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ *Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife, I mean.*

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing hee staieth long, and she began to bewaile him, and said,

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.

7 But shee said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not, my sonne is dead: and shee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meate on the day time, and ceased not whole nights to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne that hee should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tarie with mee, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, Nay: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreate her euill.

‖ *Or, to be safely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praysing God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou diddest leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna sate looking about towards the way for her sonne.

6 And when shee espied him comming, shee said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoynt thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith hee shall rub: and the whitenesse shall fall away, and hee shall see thee.

9 Then Anna ranne forth, and fell vpon the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my sonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled: but his sonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and shee strake of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father,

12 And when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whitenesse pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, he fell vpon his necke,

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy Name for euer, and blessed are all thy holy Angels.

15 For thou hast scourged, and hast taken pity on me: for behold, I see my sonne Tobias. And his sonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praysing God: and they which saw him goe, maruelled, because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because

because God had mercie on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed bee thy father and thy mother: And ioye was amongst all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nabas his brothers sonne came.

‖ Amius, who is also called Nabas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For hee hath brought me againe to thee in safetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the olde man sayd: It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in safetie.

6 Then he tooke them both a part, and said vnto them, Bleese God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue. It is good to praise God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore bee not slacke to praise him.

‖ Or, with honor.

7 It is good to keepe close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes and righteousnes: a little with righteousnes is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall bee filled with life.

10 But they that sinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy one: and when thou diddest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, ‖ to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

‖ Or, to go and bury.

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then were they both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came: wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

*Gene.18.8. 19.3.iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they sawe him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyde his hand.

*Deut.32.38. 1.sam.2.6. wisd.16.13.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their handes, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhalbe gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges: for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe built vp with Saphirs, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy wals, and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhall be paued with Beryll, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Hallelujah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Medea, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcatterd in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhalbe deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhalbe burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time;

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall bee built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

‖ For euer is not in the Romiſh copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall burie their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, & all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes and eſcaped the ſnares of death, ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued.

‖ Iunius readeth Nitzban.

‖ Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſneſſe doeth deliuer. When hee had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bedde, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before he died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

2 Arpaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him. 7 and craueth aid. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long: and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the letting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan vnto Jerusalem, and Betane, and Chelus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Ramesse, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battel: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they sent away his embassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that hee would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities; and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoyled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease and banquetted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 Holofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeelde: 15 His armie and prouision: 23 The places which he wonne and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor, king of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and concluded the affliction of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

† *Gr. second man.*

5 Thus saith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And soon shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee || earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoyle vnto them:

|| *Or, after the manner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoyle them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And hee mustred the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horseback.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels and asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouision,

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much golde, and siluer out of the kings house.

19 Then hee went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three

1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17.

dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Ludim, and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chelians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Japheth which were toward the South ouer against Arabia.

26 He compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoyled their sheepecoates.

27 Then hee went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheate harnest, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and heards, also hee spoyled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the sea coastes entreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent ambassadors vnto him, to treate of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee: vse vs as shalbe good in thy sight.

3 Behold our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheate, and flockes and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coast, both he and his armie, and set garrisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also hee came ouer against ‖ Esdrelon neere vnto ‖ Judea, ouer against the † great strait of Judea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee tarried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the carriages of his armie.

‖ Or, Esdrelom.
‖ Or, Dotea.
Dothan, Iunius, Gen. 37. 17.
† Gr. great sam.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Judea were lately gathered together, and the vessels, and the altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

‖ Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Joacim the high Priest which was in those dayes in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomesthaim which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelom.
‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for ‖ two men at the most.

‖ Or, two a-gainst all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

‖ Or, gouernors.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Judea and Jerusalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Joacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt

girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admiseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

Then was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layde impediments in the champion countreys.

† *Gr. all the vp.*

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell mee now, yee sonnes of Canaan, who this people is, that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

*Chap.11,7,9

5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the truetly, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

*Gen.11,31.

7 *And they sojourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖ *Or, went out of.*

8 For they ‖ left the way of their auncestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many dayes.

*Gen.12,1.

9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in *bricke, and made them slaues.

*Exod.1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and hee smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the *Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod 12. 31,33.

13 And God *dried the red sea before them:

*Exod.14.21

14 And *brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.

* *Exod.19.1.*

† *Gr. into the way of the wildernesse of Sina.*

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan, they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 *And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

*Iosh.12.8.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

18 But *when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, *and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Iudg 2.11. and 3.8.

*2.King.25. 1,11.

19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuarie is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

*Exra 1.1,3.

‖ *Or, haue their dwellings.*

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† *Gr. against a mighty army.*

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey to bee deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

2 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 15 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

And when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their

their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before us, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, shalt see my face no more, from this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I see time.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.

10 Then Holofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed a sling, kept them from comming vp by casting of stones against them.

13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Israelites descended from their citie, and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Holofernes, and all the words that hee had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cried vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Holofernes besieged Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the gouernors, 30 Who promise to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Holofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their campe against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and seuenty thousand footemen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia by the fountaine, and they spread themselues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer against Esdrelon.

‖ From Dothaim. Innui. † Greeke, beane field.

4 Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said euery one to his neighbour: Now will these men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day Holofernes brought foorth all his horsemen, in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and set garisons of men of warre ouer them, and he himselfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Esau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coast, and said,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thy army, and let thy seruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which issueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people shall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children shall be consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shall bee ouer-

ouerthrowen in the streets where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euill reward: because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.

16 And these words pleased Holofernes, and all his seruants, and he appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer against Dothaim: and they sent some of them toward the South, and toward the East ouer against Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plaine, & couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets, and horsemen foure and thirty daies, so that all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ cisternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill for one day: for they gaue them drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirst, and fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a lowde voice, and said before all the Elders:

24 God be * Iudge betweene vs and you, for you haue done vs great iniurie in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwen downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a spoile to the people of Holofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue said this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the middest of the assemblie, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a lowde voyce.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come not helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, & they went vnto the walles and towers of their citie, and sent their women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudith a widow,* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yelde:* 17 *and admonisheth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe something for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Joseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the sonne of Eliu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of ‖ Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel. † *Heb. Samalai.*

2 And Manasseh was her husband, of her tribe and kinred, who dyed in the barley haruest.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Judeth was a widow in her house three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And shee made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the Eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eues of the new moones, and the new Moones, and the Feastes, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasseh had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants, and maide seruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and she remained vpon them. ‖ *Or, and shee kept them.*

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people against the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Judeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.) * *Chap.7.26.*

10 Then she sent her wayting woman that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare mee now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God among the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can ye search out God that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within these fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as a man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been afortime.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore wee trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseuer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and wee shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, & put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed, and about the time that the incense of the euening was offered in Ierusalem in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voyce, and sayd,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosed the girdle of a maide to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoyles to bee diuided amongst thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde; O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou diddst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footemen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

‖ *Or, engage.*
* Num. 23. 19

‖ *Or, towne.*

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

‖ *Or, slaure.*

* Gene. 22. 1.

* Gene. 28. 7.

* Gene. 34. 25.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuarie, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their head: giue into mine hand which am a widowe, the power that I haue conceiued,

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy Couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery tribe and nation to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth dreſſeth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth vnto the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandales vpon her feet, and put about her her bracelets and her chaines and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe bewtifully to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne and lumps of figs, and with fine bread: so she folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the gouernours of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with mee: so they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill she was gone downe the mountaine, and til she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Holofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of truth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy words, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to || accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Holofernes.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour: Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay next Holofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraulds, and precious stones.

22 And they told him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty

* Iudg. 4. 21. and 5. 26.

* Iudg. 7. 2. 2 chro. 14. 11 and 16. 8. and 20. 6.

‖ Or, mixture.

‖ Or, wrapped, or packed.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

beauty of her countenance: and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him: and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore: if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gat him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not bee punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord bee not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is spent, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because that also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall bee giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shalbe astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and seeketh the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shall bee none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ Or, barke.
‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they maruelled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed throughout the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 She tarieth three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doth moouse her to be marry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, I will not eate thereof, lest there bee an offence, but prouision shall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

** Gen. 43. 32 dan. 1. 8. tob. 1. 11.*

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept till mid-

night,

night, and shee arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmayd may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dates, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when shee came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a shame for our person, if wee shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his presence, and drinke wine and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Judeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So shee arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Judeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was mooued, and hee desired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that hee had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Judeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then hee had drunke at any time in one day since hee was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *Judeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent.* 14 *She prayeth God to giue her strength.* 8 *She cut off his head while he slept.* 10 *And returned with it to Bethulia.* 17 *They saw it and commend her.*

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut vp his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bene long.

2 And Judeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with *wine. *Ecclus.31. 20,25.

3 Now Judeth had commanded her maide to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did dayly: for she said, shee would go forth to her prayers, and shee spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Judeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Jerusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then shee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, & tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And shee smote twise vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after shee went forth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maide,

10 And she put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Judeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that shee was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God, (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hand this night.

15 So she tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, and behold the canopy wherein hee did lie in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with mee, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully asto-

astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed bee thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visite thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Achior heareth, telleth what shee had done, and is circumcised. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles.

* 2.Macc.15. 35.

2 And so soone as the morning shall appeare, and the Sunne shall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and set you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall goe into their campe, and raise vp the captaines of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Olofernes, but shall not find him: then feare shall fall vpon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coast of Israel shall pursue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe these things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that hee may see & know him that despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the house of Ozias, and when hee was come, and saw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the assembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and said: Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, shalbe astonished.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middest of the people, all that shee had done from the day that shee went forth, vntill that houre she spake vnto them.

9 And when shee had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loude voyce, and made a ioyfull noise in their city.

10 And when Achior had seene all that the God of Israel had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumcised the foreskinne of his flesh, and was ioyned vnto the house of Israel vnto this day.

11 And assoone as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ straits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ascent.

12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Awaken now our lord: for the slaues haue been bold to come downe against vs to battell, that they may be vtterly destroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Iudeth.

15 But because none answered, hee opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ‖ Therefore hee cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

‖ Then,

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when hee found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of king Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crye, and a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoyle of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coastes of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad & in Galilee ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, smote.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell

fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gat many spoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Joacim the high Priest, and the Ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Judeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Jerusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe the space of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Judeth Holofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and she tooke it, and laid it on her mule, & made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armor with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudith. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Holofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Judeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of praise.

‖ Or, this praising.

2 And Judeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, to Psalme and praise.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for among st the camps in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountains from the North, hee came with ten thousands of his army, the *multitude wherof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hils.

*Chap.2.19.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high giants set vpon him: but Judeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Gr. an myter.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnes, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

‖ Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud: but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖ Or, Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

‖ Or, a song of praise.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.

15 For the mountaines shall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweete sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Judeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Holofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the Sanctuary for the space of three moneths, & Judeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Judeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and five yeres old, and made her mayd free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulcre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her *seuen dayes, and before she died she did distribute her goods to all them that were nerest of kinred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nerest of her kinred.

*Gen.50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraide in the dayes of Judeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Ester, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardocheus remembreth and expounds his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.*

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I sawe concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the king married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The stocke and quality of Mardocheus.* 5 *He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight,* 10 *and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.*

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Susa a great man, being a seruitour in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea: and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes and vproare in the land.

6 And beholde, two great Dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darknesse and obscurity, tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare his dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace,

2 And heard their deuises, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay handes vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. *Ester. 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus & his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernors that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnes, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vttmost coastes, to renue peace which is desired of all men. ‖ Or, wilde.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this

this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelitie, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

Or, be stirred.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euil affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue wee commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteeneth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither wil I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy: that wee may liue, O Lord, & praise thy Name, and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

Or, shut, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

†Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther for her selfe and her people.

QUeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious ointments, shee couered her head with ashes, and dounge, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy shee filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King, helpe mee desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

**1.Sam.28. 21.Iob 13. 14.psal.119. 109.*

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordeined, & destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the prayses of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

†Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † bee not thing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

†Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may bee an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helpe but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr. euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

†Gr. pride.

†Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer mee out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The king doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee layd away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, shee tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one shee leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily:

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

‖ Or, rose-coloured.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was threerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖ Or, as amiable or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was cloathed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe, and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and sayd, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoone.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee taxeth Aman, 17 and reuokes by the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Gr. their benefactors.

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects only, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, vnruly. ‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperous.

5 Oftentimes also hatre speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as we haue declared not so much by ancient histories as yee may, if yee search what hath bene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our Kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeede a stranger from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs,

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liueby most iust Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, prepared.

17 Wherefore ye shall doe well not to put in execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Sula with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feastes keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall be made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wild beasts and foules for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and wisedome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot be hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction, 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that bee Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him.

2 For he will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, || reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not || abide when vnrighteousnes commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit, and will not acquite a blasphemer of his || wordes: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || conteineth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shalbe made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the || manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that || belyeth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnes is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this, 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neyther was there any man known to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the || soft ayre.

4 And our name shall be forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sun, and || ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs || speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and oyntments: and let no flowre of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our || voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnes in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widowe, nor reuerence the ancient gray hayres of the aged.

11 Let our strength bee the law of Iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in waite for the righteous; because he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

*1. Kings 3.3. clay 56.1.

*Deut.4.29. 2 chron 13.4. ||Or, maketh manifest.

*Iere.4.22.

||Or, is rebuked or sheweth it selfe. *Gala.5.22. ||Or, lippes.

||Or, vpholdeth.

||Or, reproouing

||Or, slandereth.

*Deut.4.23.

*Iob.7.1. *Matt.22.23. 1.cor.15.32.

||Or, moyst.

||Or, oppressed. *1.Chron.29. 15. ||Or, bee.

*Isa.22.13. and 56.12. ||Or, earnestly. *1.Cor.15.32

||Or, iolitie.

*Iohn 7.7. ephe.5.13,14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, hee shall bee respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 * Neuertheless through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles, 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seede shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 * In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery.

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing bin a little chastised, they shal be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall bee punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome, and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And blessed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall bee giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, & an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shal not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ known with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall bee shaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they shalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawful † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * Hee pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily he was taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doeth † vndermine the simple mind.

13 Hee being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted

* Isa. 53.3.

‖ Or, false coyne.

* Psal. 22.8, 9. matt. 27.43.

* Iere. 11.19.

† Gr. preferred or esteemed the reward.

* Gen. 1.26. 27 and 5.1. eccles 17.3.

* Gene. 3.12.

* Deut. 33.3.

* Chap. 5.4.

* Rom. 8.24. 2. cor. 5.1. 1. pet. 1.13.

‖ Or, benefited.

* Exod. 16.4. deut. 8.2.

‖ Or, meet.

* Mat. 13.43.

* Matt. 19.28. 1. cor. 6.2.

‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue

* Matt. 25.41.

‖ Or, light, or vnchaste.

* Esai. 56.5.

* Esa. 56.4, 5.

† Gr, the chosen.

‖ Or, among the people.

‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.

‖ Or, bearing.

‖ Or, approued.

* Matt. 7.18.

† Gr. sleepe.

* Gene. 5.24. hebr. 11.5.

† Gr pernert.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated.

hasted hee to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not, neither laide they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect to his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safetie.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall heereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speechlesse: and hee shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laide waste, and be in sorrow: and their memoriall shall perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp their accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

‖ Or, to the casting vp of the accounts.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.*

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee troubled with terrible feare, and shall bee amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues: This was hee whom wee had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable.

4 *Wee fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

* Chap. 3. 2.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnesse hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our place, or forsaken.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a Post that hasted by.

* 1. Chr. 29. 15 and 2. 5.

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

* Prou. 30. 19.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen through the ayre, there is no token of her way to bee found, but the light ayre being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noyse and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterwardes no signe where she went, is to be found.

‖ Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediately commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like manner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like †dust that is blowen away with the wind, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is *dispersed here & there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

* Iob 8. 9. † Gr. thistle-downe. ‖ Or, chaffe. * Psal. 2. 4. and 103. 14. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7. iames 1. 10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall hee couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

‖ Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mace. 2. 17.

17 He shall take to him his iealousie for compleate armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

* Isai. 59. 17.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

‖ Or, equitie.

20 His seuere wrath shall bee sharpen for a sword, & the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aymed thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall bee cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrowe the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisedome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it. 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.*

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderstand, learne yet that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraigntie from the Highest, who shall trie your workes, and search out your counsels.

* Rom. 13. 1, 2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shalbe mightily tormented.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all shall feare

*2.Chr. 19.17 deut. 10.17. iob. 34.19. eccleſ. 35. 12,16. acts 10.24. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6. 9. coloſ. 3.25. 1.pet 1. 17.

no *mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mightie.

9 Vnto you therefore, O Kings, doe I ſpeake, that yee may learne wiſedome, and not fall awaie.

10 For they that keepe holines holily, ſhalbe ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde ‖ what to anſwere.

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 Shee preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for hee ſhall finde her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be without care.

16 For ſhee goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the waies, and meeteth them in euerie thought.

17 For the verie true beginning of her is the deſire of diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue;

‖Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye Kings of the people, honour wiſdome that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of hee nattuitte, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the truth.

23 Neither will I go with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and ende alike. 6 Hee preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge that hee had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of tenne moneths *being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

*Iob 10.10.

3 And when I was borne, I drewe in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

*Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters & thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtones, becauſe all golde in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall bee counted as clay before her.

†Gr. ſtone of inestimable price.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chooſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

*1.King.3.13. matth.6.33.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

†Gr. without guile. †Gr. without enuie.

14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖Or, enter friendſhip with God, ‖Or, God grant.

15 God hath ‖ graunted mee to ſpeake as I would, & to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen mee: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

‖Or, are to be ſpoken of.

16 For in his hand are both wee and our wordes: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to knowe how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and middeſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts, the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men, the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt; them I know.

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

†Gr. only begotten.

23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any motion: ſhee paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

‖Or, vapour. ‖Or, ſtreame.

26 For

*Heb.1.3. 26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

||Or, createth. 27 And being but one, shee can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, shee || maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, shee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Hee is in loue with wisedome: 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing, 21 It cannot bee had, but from God.

||Or, profitable. WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and || sweetely doeth shee order all things.

||Or, to marry her to my selfe. 2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired || to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

||Or, teacher. ||Or, chuser. 4 For shee is || priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a || louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life; what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod 31.2,3. 6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence, iustice and fortitude: which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of old, and coniecture aright what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee, to liue with me, knowing that she † would bee a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

†Greek, will. 10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall bee found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob 29.8,9, 10,11. 12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behinde mee an euerlasting memorial to them that come after mee.

||Or, gouerne. 14 I shall || set the people in order, and the Nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraid when they heare of mee, I shall be || founde good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

||Or, appeare.

||Or, being entred into mine house. 16 || After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

*Prou.7.3 17 Now when I consider these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to bee allyed vnto wisdome, is immortalitie;

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her prudence, and in talking with her a || good report: I went about seeking how to || take her to me.

||Or, fame. ||Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a poynt of wisdome also to know whose gift shee was) I || prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

||Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A Prayer vnto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 Neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

*Gen. 1.28. 2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

*1.King 3.5. 4 Giue * me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children.

*Psal.116.16 5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and Lawes.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

*1 Chr. 28.5. 2.chron.1.9. 7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning.

*Prou.8.22. ioh.1.2,3,10 9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me || in her power.

[Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then

then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seate.

*Isai 40.13. rom. 11.34 1.cor.2.16.

13 For what *man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

‖Or, fearefull.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but uncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe we gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

†Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X

1 What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

*Gene.2.20

2 And *gaue him power to rule all things.

*Gene.4.8.

3 *But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

*Gene.7.21

4 For whose cause the *earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome again preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a peece of wood of small value.

*Gene.11.9

5 Moreouer, *the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

‖ Or, in.

6 *When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

*Gene.22.10 and.19.16. †Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednes euen to this day the waste land that smoaketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, she guided him in right pathes: shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from the sleight that lay in wait, & in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then al.

13 *When the righteous was solde, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

*Gene.37.28 and 39.7. actes 7.10.

14 And left him not in bonds til she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppresse him: as for them that had accused him, shee shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 *Shee deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seede from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exod.1.10 and 12.42. ‖Or, holy.

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and *withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod.5.1.

17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of starres in the night season:

‖Or, flame.

18 *Brought them through the red sea, and led them thorow much water.

*Exod.14.21, 22.psa.78.13.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and *praysed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

*Exod.15.1

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were punished, & the Israelites reserued in the same thing. 15. They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20. God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23. but he is merciful to all.

SHe prospered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

*Exod.16.1 & 17.10,11.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their neede were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, *how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

*Exod.7.20

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in a nother maner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and trie as a father: but the other as a seuere king thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord.

‖Or, perceiued.

14 For

14 For whom they reiected with scorne when hee was long before thrown out at the casting foorth of the infants, him in the ende, when they saw what came to passe, they admired.

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou diddest send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall hee bee punished.

17 For thy Almightie hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beastes full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done so, who could controle him? 19 But by sparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirite is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse, they may beleeue in thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ olde inhabitants of thy holy land,

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priestes out of the middest of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and diddest send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgments vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a * curled seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherin they sinned.

12 For who shal say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant bee able to set his face against thee for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordrest all things righteously: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnes, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordrest vs with great fauor: for thou mayst vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou diddest punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might bee deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chastern vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Where-

‖ *Or, little weight.*

‖ *Or, ancient.*

‖ *Or, seruice.*

‖ *Or, new inhabitance.*

* *Exod. 33. 2. deut. 2. 32.*

* *Gen. 9. 25.*

* *Rom. 9. 20.*

‖ *Or, in thy presence.*
‖ *Or, auenged.*
* *1. Pet. 5. 7.*

* *Iob. 10. 2.*

‖ *Or, perfect.*

23 Wherefore, wherein men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idoles.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11.13. rom. 1.23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou diddest send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to bee gods, [now] being punished in them: when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes did they acknowledge the workmaster:

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:

* Rom. 1.9. deut 4.19. and 17.3.

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search him diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

* Rom. 1.21. ‖ Or, seeke.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much that they could ayme at the world, how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomly, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

* Isa. 44.13. ‖ Or, timberwright.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

‖ Or, chips.

13 And taking the verie refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For hee prouided for it, that it might not fall, knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayd, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, hee asketh of that which cannot set a foote forward:

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to sayle, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

‖ Or, ship. ‖ Or, vessell, or ship.

2 For verely desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

‖ Or, ship.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

* Exod. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without Arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

* Gene. 6.4. and 7.10.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: hee, because hee made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

* Psal 115.8. baruch 6.3.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God.

* Psal. 5.5.

10 For that which is made, shalbe punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idoles of the Gentiles shall there bee a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination

‖ Or, so or by.

mination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feete of the vnwise.

12 For deuising of idoles was the beginning of spirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaineglory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandement of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the ende that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slewe another traiterously, or grieued him by aduultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumultes, periury,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, aduultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they bee merry, or prophesie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in soules which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly sweare in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We doe acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of idole-makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because besides the idoles of the Gentiles,* 18 *they worshipped vile beasts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee, is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power, is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour:

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desired the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses, and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him, shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding, his care is not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmithes, and siluersmithes, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 For asmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an active soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a passtime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen

* Ier.10.8. Sap.2.18.
† Or, snares.
‖ Or, trap.
† Or, in time.
‖ Or, tyrants.
‖ Or, in sight.
† Gr. to the life.
‖ Of God.
* Deut.18. 10.Ier.7.9. and 19.4.
‖ Or, confusedly.
‖ Or, sexe.
† Gr. nameles.
‖ Or, deuoted.
‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.
* Rom.9.11.
* Luke 12.20
‖ Or, beseeke, or die.
† Gr. life.
‖ Or, he.

heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor nose to draw || breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet, they are slow to goe.

|| Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meat to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies, to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts *tormented:

*Numb.22.6. chap.11.15, 16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen *Quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

*Num.11.31.

3 To the ende that they desiring foode, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penury, which they could not auoyde: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon || these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

|| Or, thy people. *Num.21.6. 1.cor.10.9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

*Num.21.9.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life; for they were worthy to be punished by such.

*Exod.8.24. and 10.4. reuel.9.7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickely saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might bee || continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

†Heb. stung.

|| Or, neuer driuen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health, but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal.107. deut.32.39. 2.sam.2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice, and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not: neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod.9.23.

17 For, which is most to bee wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

*Iudg.5.20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the middest of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruites of an vniust land.

20 *In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

*Exod.16.1. num.11.7. psal.78.25. iohn 6,31.

21 For thy || sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, || tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

*Iudg.6.4. || Or, Manna. || Or, was tempered.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know, that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap.19.21.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might bee nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefite of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all || fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire || of them that had need:

|| Or, things.

|| Or, of them that prayed.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

*Deut.8.3. matth.4.4.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we must preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrours of that darkenesse. 12 The terrours of an ill conscience.

For

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hidde in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnesse, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them from feare: but noises (as of waters) falling downe, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to bee worse then the sight they sawe not.

7 *As for the illusions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them, yet being feared with beastes that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side bee auoyded.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes foresaseth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night, ‖ which was indeede intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inuitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a sudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that necessitie, which could not bee auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darknesse.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wilde beastes, or a rebounding eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darknesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darknes, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 22 By what meanes that plague was stayd.

NEuertheless, thy Saints had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy. * Exod. 10.23

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had bene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had bene enemies.

3 *In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmelesse Sunne to entertaine them honourably. *Exod. 13. 22. and 14.24. psal. 78.14. and 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to bee depriued of light, and imprisoned in darknesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ Or, incorruptible.

5 *And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one childe being cast forth, and saued, to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them all together in a mighty water. *Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere. *Exod. 11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs, whom thou hadst called.

9 *For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy law, that the Saints should bee alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise. *Exod. 12. ‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league. See Psal. 50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad, for children that were bewailed.

11 *The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person. *Exod. 11. 5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest ofspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heaven, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine unfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing up, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrors came upon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one threw here, another there, halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wilderness: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameles man made haste, and stood forth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, even prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So he ouercame not the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene he stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Exod. 28. 6. and 11. 10.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiesty vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto those the destroyer gaue place, and was afrayd of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

a Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians: 5 And how wonderfully he hath dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AND for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for he knew before what they would doe:

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by enforce.

4 For the destiny wherevnto they were worthy, driues them to this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments;

5 And that the people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might bee kept without hurt.

7 As namely a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, drie land appeared, and out of the red sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streams a greene field:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of fowles, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, inasmuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue those whom they knewe not when they came: but these brought the strangers into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall be had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore them with blindnes were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Psaltery notes change the name of the time, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

† Gr. by their selues.

19 For earthly things are turned into watry, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yeelding kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didest magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ The

¶ The Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, Or Ecclesiasticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bin led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not only gather the graue and short sentences of wise men that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his son receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his handes, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, allureing the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, darke sentences and parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in the Synop. of his.

‖ *Or, collected.*

The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needes become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, bee able to profite them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Iesus, when hee had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write some thing pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let mee intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein weemay seeme to come short of some words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for mee to bestow some diligence and trauell to interpret it: vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Gr. prophesies.*

‖ *Or, excellency.*

‖ *Or, helps of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 13 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

1.King.3.9. ALL wisedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, & the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie.

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

Rom.11.34. 6 To whom hath the roote of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to bee feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnes, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnes, and a long life. *Prou.1.7. psal.110.10.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde fauour in the day of his death. ‖ *Or, shall be blessed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and shee shall continue * with their seed. *2.Chron. 20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish.

flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it inlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skil and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escape punishment. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified, for the sway of his fury shall bee his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to. 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truely, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and bee patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

MY sonne, if *thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation. *Matt.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

‖ Or, haste not. 2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not hast in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd.3.6. prou.17.3. 5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and hee will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, waite for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

*Psal.37.25. 11 For the *Lord is full of compassion, and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and sauеth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not bee defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visite you?

*Ioh.14.20. 15 They *that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shalbe fulfilled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 Saying, Wee will fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the handes of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needes perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

*Exod.20.6, deut.5.10, ‖ Or, iudgement. 2 For the Lord hath giuen *the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer her sonnes.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

*Exod.20.12, deut.5.10. 8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

*Gen.27.27. deut.33.1. 9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

‖ Or, in all his abilitie. 13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes, it shall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meeke-

meekeneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord. *Phil.2.3.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but *myſteries are reuealed vnto the meeke. *Pſal.25.9.14

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength. *Prou.29.27. rom.12.3.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to ſee with thine eyes, the things that are in ſecret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneceſſary matters: for more things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubburne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and hee that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proude there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednes hath taken roote in him. ‖Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes. *Pſal.40.2. dan.4.24. matth.5.7.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindefull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall finde a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe,* 11 *but ſeeke for wiſedome,* 20 *and not bee aſhamed of ſome things, nor gaine-ſay the truth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houſes.*

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee: ‖Or, him that aſketh.

6 For if hee curſe thee in the bitternelſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſweere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſor, and bee not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and inſtead of a husband vnto their mother, ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high, and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall bee filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhee entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue. ‖Or, in the Sanctuary.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, hee ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhee may truſt his ſoule, and trye him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

23 And reſtraine not to ſpeake, † when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty. ‖Or, in time of ſaying.

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but bee abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer. ‖Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Bee not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a lyon in thy houſe, nor frantick among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay. ‖Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 *Wee muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *Wee muſt not be double tongued,* 12 *nor anſwere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

yt Authors of yt modern univ: History, [8vo Vol: 15. Page 65.]
speaking of Abissinia, say, yt Country being extremely moun-
:tainous & rocky, is so much more apt to breed Locusts; & accordingly
doth, in such vast Multitudes, yt they come like very thick Clouds,
wch cover yt whole Surface of yt Earth, & even eclipse yt Light of yt Sun
at Noon-day— yt Teeth are so sharp & hard, yt they not only devour
every Blade of Grass, Root, & Branch, & yt Leaves of yt Trees & Bushes
but even yt Wood of yt small Twigs, & yt Bark of yt largest Trees,
leaving on every Thing they have touch'd, a nasty burnt Hue,
as if it had pass'd thro' yt Fire, wch exactly answers yt Descrip-
:tion

given by yᵉ Prophet Joel, Chap: 2. V: 3. &c — so yᵉ yᵉ said Effects of yᵉm
are felt sometimes for two or three years after — — — — — — —

3 And say not, Who shall controule me for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee: for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

*Chap.21.1. 6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will bee pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

*Chap. 16.13. 7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy securitie thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Prou.10.2. and 11.4. ezek.7.19. 8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Bee stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

*Iames 1.19. 11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Bee not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne counsell, 7 but make choise of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant, 35 Be ready to heare wise men.

INstead of a friend, become not an enemy: for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eat vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

‖Or, a sweete throat. 5 † Sweete language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

‖Or, get him in the time of trouble. 7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ prooue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

*Chap.37.5. 10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11 But in thy prosperitie hee will bee as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heede of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such a one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doeth countervayle a faithfull friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, shall find him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.

‖Or, heart. 20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned, hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zech.12.4. 21 Shee will lye vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

‖Or, collar. 24 And put thy feete into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

*Matt.11.29. 25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shal her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

‖Or, a ribband of blew silke, numb.15.38. 30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt thou shalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

*Ecclus.8.9. 34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the steps of his doore.

*Psal.1.2. 37 Let thy minde bee vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his Commaundements: hee shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are exhorted from sinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backbiting,* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *our eastell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and those that mourne.*

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shal turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 *Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be Iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnes.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of myoblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one that humbleth and exalteth.

12 †Deuise not a lye against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many wordes in a multitude of Elders, *and make not ‖ much babling when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath †ordeined.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 *Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, & how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruites, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification: and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weep, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not strive with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor provoke,* 15 *nor have to doe with.*

STriue not with a mightie man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for golde* hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestors be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that wee are all worthy* of punishment.

6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbs, for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Bee not suretie aboue thy power: for if thou be suretie, take care to pay it.

14 Go not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

15 *Trauell not by the way with a bolde fellow, lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou

shalt

---

*Psal.141.2. eccles.7.17. Iob 9.20. Iohn 8.11.

†Or, plough not.

*Mat.6.5.7. ‖Or, vaine repetition. ‖Or, created.

*Leuit.19.13.

*Deut.15.14.

*Gala.6.2. 1.cor.2.6. *Leuit.19.32.

‖Or, for thy mouth.

*Gene.4.8.

‖Or, hurtfull.

‖Or, thy liberalitie.

*Matt.5.25. chap.31.6. ‖Or, of an euill tongue.

shalt perish with him through his folly.

*Prou.22.24. 16 *Striue not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authority, 14 but to know our neighbours, 15 and to consort with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foot vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou bee taken with her attempts. ‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

*Gene.34.2. 2.sam.11.2. iudg.16,17. 8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another bs beautie: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, gheste at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wise, and all thy communication in the Lawe of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hands of the artificer the worke shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie: and he that is rash in his talke, shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wise ruler. 4 God setteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and couetousnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who shall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein. *Prou.26.12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people: but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises. *Leuit 19. 17.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceite, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such a one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Phylitian cutteth off a long disease, and hee that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherite creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and hee that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a dishonourable seed, they that transgresse the commaundements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed. ‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable,

nourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride is the loosing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates shalbe honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth* bread.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skil, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

1 We must not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 Nor answere rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head || of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 *Boast not of thy cloathing and rayment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 *Many mightie men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the middest of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not || in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou || escape by flying.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

12 Againe, there is another that is slowe, and hath neede of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marualled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersitie, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euil shal waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas hee sayth, * I haue found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall || come vpon him, and that we must leaue those things to others, and die.

20 Be * stedfast in thy couenant, and bee conuersant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

21 Marualle not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deedes shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and

|| Or, principalon.

*Prou. 17. 2. 2. Iam. 12. 13.

*Prou. 12. 9.

|| Or, of the lowly. *Gen. 40. 40. dan. 6. 3.

*Acts 12. 21.

† Or, tyrants. *1. Kin. 15. 28. Iudi. 6. 10.

*Deut. 13. 14.

*Prou. 8. 13.

|| Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

|| Or, escape hurt

*Matt. 19. 12. 1. tim. 6. 9. prou. 10. 13.

*Iob 1. 12. ezek. 28. 4.

*Luke 12. 19.

|| Or, passe.

*Matt. 10. 22.

|| Or, for a reward.

*Mal. 3. 14.

hee will disturbe thee, and driue thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2. *Be not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompense, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill, nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mightie day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot bee vnknowen in prosperitie, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperity of a man enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednesse.

‖ Or, *by rust.*

11 Though hee humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heede, and beware of him, and thou shalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest hee seeke to take thy seate, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent? or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

‖ Or, *mingled*

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, & is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pity?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

* Iere. 41. 6.

16 An enemie speaketh sweetely with * his lippes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, hee will not be satisfied with blood.

‖ Or, *supplant.*

17 If aduersity come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he supplant thee.

18 Hee will shake his head, and clap his handes, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not company with the rouid, or a mightier then thy selfe.* 15 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A man heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. * Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. † Gr. *thu shall smite against it, and be broken.*

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreate also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea hee will make thee bare, and will not be sory for it.

6 If hee haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee fatre, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, hee will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy folitie. ‖ Or, *by thy simplicity.*

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou bee forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee, will get out thy secrets. ‖ Or, *forbeare not.* ‖ Or, *but.*

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heede: for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginninge to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee sayeth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake,

speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

BLessed is *the man that hath not slipe with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes. *Chap.19.16. and 25.8. James 3.2. ‖Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will hee be good? hee shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A *couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his soule. *Prou.17.19.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee. Heb.4.7. Luke 16.23.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie stretch out thy hand and giue to him. *Or, the last thy.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to bee diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue. Esai.40.5. Amos 3.10. Ier.1.24.

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die the death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worke thereof shall goe withall.

20 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding. *Psal.1.2.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that pryeth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pinne in her wals. ‖Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall be dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults: 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, shall obteine her.

2 And as a mother shall shee meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall shee feed him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not bee moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue her neighbours, and in the midst of the Congregation shall shee open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are lyars, cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord. ‖Or, a parable. ‖ Or, he was not sent of, &c. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou ought'est not to doe the thing that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath caused mee to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, *Gen.1.26.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 Hee hath set fire and water before thee; stretch forth thine hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh, shall be giuen him. *Iere.27.9.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal.33.18.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiplie, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better is it to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

‖ *Or, tribe.*

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire.

* Chap.21.10.

‖ *Or, hath bene.*

7 *Hee was not pacified toward the olde gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

* Gen.6.4.

8 *Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

* Gen.19.24.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes,

10 *Nor the fire hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

* Num.14.15. and 16.20. and 20.51.

11 And if there bee one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee escape vnpunished; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

* Chap 5.6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his works.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his power full workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ *Or, strong partition.*

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not bee remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures.

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

* 1 King.8.27 2.chro.6.18. 2.pet.3.10.

19 The mountaines also, and the foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

‖ *Or beginning.*

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoyde all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

* Gen.1.27, and 5.2. wisd. 2.23 and 7.1,6. 1.cor.11.7.col.3.10.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

* Gen.1.26, 1.cor.11.7.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image;

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beastes and foules.

‖ *Or, of him.*

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the fift place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speach, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glorie in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderstanding.

10 And the Elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this, he gaue them knowledge, and the Law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majestie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

14 And hee said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

* Exod.20.16. and 22.23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshy hearts for stony.

17 For

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee let a * Ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

*Deut.32.8. rom.13.1.
*Deut.4.20. and 10.15.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

*Chap.29.13.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

*Mat.25.35.

23 * Afterward hee will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Acts 3.19.

24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

*Ier.3.12.

25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and || offend lesse.

[Or, lessen thy offence.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darknesse into the || light of health. and hate thou abomination vehemently.

[Or, illumination.

27 * Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

*Psal.6.6. Isai.38.19.

28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holines?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25.4.5

31 * What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short.
11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good
deedes with ill words. 22 Deserue not to bee iustified.
30 Follow not thy lusts.

*Gen.1.1.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he,

3 Who gouerneth the world with the paine of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from prophane.

*Leuit.10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble acts?

*Psal.105.

5 Who shal number the strength of his maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall bee doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

*Psal.90.10.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.

*2.Pet.3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nourtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, & that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deedes, neither vse vncomfortable wordes when thou giuest any thing.

*Chap.41.23.

16 Shall not the dewe asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to bee iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he shal turne away his face.

*Chap.7.17, 36.

25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and neede.

26 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

*Pro.28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and will giue prayse vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

*Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither to be tyed to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banketting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reprooue thy friend without anger. 24 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse, shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and bee that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moathes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bolde man shall bee taken away.

Iosh. 22, 11. 4 *Hee that is hastie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that sinneth, shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse, shalbe condemned, but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is tolde vnto thee, and thou shalt care neuer the worse.

‖ Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not.

‖ Or, shew his hatred. 9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth, he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrowe that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word in a fooles ‖ belly.

‖ Or, heart.

* Leuit. 19. 17 matt. 18. 15. 13 *Admonish a friend, it may bee he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that hee doe it no more.

‖ Or, reproue. 14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that hee speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speach, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue?

‖ Or, willingly. * Iames 3. 2.

‖ Or, reproue. 17 † Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

‖ Or, of receiuing him. 18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obteineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shal receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 Hee that hath small vnderstanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtiltie, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare, and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

‖ Or, iudgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly: but inwardly he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in black.

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when hee findeth opportunity he will doe euill.

29 A man may bee knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: a- ‖ Or, seasonable.
gaine some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to bee angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shalbe preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine: so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence. * Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time. * Eccles. 3. 7.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time. * Chap. 32. 4.

8 Hee that vseth many words shalbe abhorred: and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things: and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory: and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out. * Chap. 6. 5. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits. ‖ Loss, or spill.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one. † Gr. for his eye are many for one to receiue.

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier: to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aske it againe: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall hee bee laughed to scorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue: and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes bee in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall bee reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth; for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when hee taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse; and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 * A lye is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heapes: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 * Pleasures and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then hee that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shalbe naught. 12 The difference betweene the foole and the wise.

My sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall bee made desolate.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

6 Hee that hateth to bee reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like towe wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them. * Chap.16.16.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse. * Eccles.1.18. ‖ *Or, witty.* ‖ *Or, subtilty.*

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth. * Chap.33.5.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and hee casteth it behind his backe. * Prou.9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise is as talke ‖ without sense. ‖ *Or, not to be enquired after.*

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doeth scarce smile a little. * Chap.19.27,28.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will bee telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth. * Chap.28.13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, than for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthie stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filthy of

of a dunghill: euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An vnill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 *A wise daughter shall bring an || inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

*Prou.13.22. || Or, shall be the heire of her husband.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband; but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsherd together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue || wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

|| Or, an arte.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobility of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding; make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

*Chap.38.16.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead: but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding; *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled || with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and neuer be † disquieted with madneſſe.

*Chap.12.13. || Or, when he shakes off his filth. || Or, wearied.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

*Prou.27.3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is a faire plaistering || on the wall of a gallery.

|| Or, of a polished wall.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the winde: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend; neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it, will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

*Psal.141.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to flie sinne.* 9 *Wee may not vse swearing:* 14 *But remember our parents.* 16 *Of three sorts of sinne.* 23 *The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.*

O Lord, Father and Gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a || haughtie minde:

|| Or, giant

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer me thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: hee that keepeth it, shall neuer bee taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

*Exod.20. chap.27. matth.5.3

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not bee without a blue marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be cleansed.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if hee shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if he sweare in vaine, he shall not be † innocent, but his house shalbe full of calamities.

† Gr. iustified

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall bee farre from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy cu-

stome

stome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer bee reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darknes: the wals couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? the most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all.

21 *This man shalbe punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not, hee shall be taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖inquisition shalbe made of her children.

25 Her *children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know, that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisedome doeth praise her selfe, shew her beginning. 4 Her dwelling. 13 Her glory. 17 Her fruit. 26 Her increase and perfection.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖cloud.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, & hee that made me, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

10 In the *holy tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

11 *Likewise in the ‖beloued citie hee gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖Engaddi, and as a rose plant in Jericho, as a faire olive tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖by the water.

15 I gaue a sweete smell like cynamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the *Tabernacle.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace:

17 *As the vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope. I therefore being eternall am giuen to all my children which are ‖named of him.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memorial is *sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee shall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth mee, shall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the couenant of the most high God, euen the *Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregation of Jacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome as *Physon and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Jordan in the time of the haruest.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last finde her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will

*16.17 *Prou. 8.23. *Exod. 31.3. *Psal. 132.8. ‖Or, holy. ‖Or, Cades. ‖Or, in the water. *Exod. 30.34. *Iohn. 15.1. ‖Or, chosen. *Psal. 19.10, 11. *Gene. 2.11.12. *Iosh. 3.15. *Exod. 20.2. and 24.1. deut. 4.1. and 29.2. ‖Or, channel, or ditch.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it vnto all ages for euer.

*Chap.33.16. 34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisdome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.

‖ Or, glorified.

*Reue.13.2,5 rom.12.10.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 O how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to knowe counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and hee that liueth to see the fall of his enemie.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

*Chap.14.10. and 19.16. iames 3.2.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

‖ Or, a friend.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet there is none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

‖ Or, to whom.

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue mee] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate mee: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

*Prou.21.19. 16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon & a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman chaungeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth.

‖ Or, like a Beare.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbors, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

‖ Or, fearful.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

*2.Sam. chap.11.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake handes and feeble knees.

24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

*Gen.3. 1.tim.2.

25 Giue the water no passage, neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she go not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Marchants and huckesters can not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shalbe double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: †the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

†Gr. an euil report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and and a scourge of the tongue that communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.

‖ Or, ox-yoke.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughty looks, and eye lids.

10 *If thy daughter be shamefast, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch libertie.

*Chap.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not if she trespasse against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirstie trauailer, when he hath found a fountaine: and drink of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

‖ Or, stake.

13 The grace of a wife reioyceth her husband, and her nurture will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is the gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a minde well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth in the †high

†Or, in the high places of the Lord.

‖Or, ornament.

‖Or, incensant ar.

‖Or, comely.

‖Or, brisk.

‖Or, a spirit.

‖Or, a stone.

‖Or, a thing to detest.

‖Prou.23.4. Ecclus.6.9.

‖Or, slaughter.

‖Prou.27.21. Ecclus.7.19.

†high heauen: so is the beautie of a good wife, in the ‖ ordering of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillers are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.

19 My sonne, keepe the flowre of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seede, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So the race which thou leauest shall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good discent.

22 An harlot shall be counted as ‖ spittle: but a maried woman is a towre against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A shamelesse woman shall be counted as a dogge: but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all: but shee that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a stold, shalbe sought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things which grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong: and a huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny * haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 * As a naile sticketh fast betweene the joynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke fast betweene buying and selling.

3 Vnlesse a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth with a sieue, the refuse remaineth: so the filth of man is in his ‖ talke.

5 The furnace prouoketh the potters vessel: so the * tryall of man is in his reasoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue been dressed: so is the vttrance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Prayse no man before thou heare him speake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truely returne vnto them ỹ practise in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in wait for the pray: so sinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time, but be continually among men of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irkesome, and their sport is in the wantonnesse of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: ỹ their braules make one stoppe his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoso discouereth secrets, loseth his credit: and shall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemie: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for hee is too farre off, he is as a roe, escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 He * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, hee will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ wrie his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Whoso diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shalbe taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and hee shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in waite for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice & wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth shall finde vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth hee aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

‖Or, a sprinc.

‖Or, alter his speech.

*Pro.10.10.

*Pfal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccles.8.10.

*Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Conenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou.26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap.22.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, & driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

‖ Or, third. 15 A ‖ backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, & deprined them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The strooke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the strooke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shal not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraude the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndertake suretie. 18 To bee suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season. *Deut.15.8, matt.5.42, luke 6.35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissly: but when he should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne wordes of griefe, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he preuaile he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprined him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause; hee payeth him with curlings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace. ‖ Or, if he be able.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to bee lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profite then gold. *Dan.4.24. matt.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. actes 10.4. 1.tim.6.18, 19.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forsake him. *Iob 4.8,9, 10. ‖ Or, faile.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety.

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens bulines for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, & an house to couer shame. *Chap.39.26.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thine house.

24 For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter wordes,

26 Come

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome: and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.*

Of children.

HEe *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

*Prou. 13.24. and 23.13.

2 Hee that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy of him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖ Or, good by him.

‖ Or, kinsfolke.

3 *Hee that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

*Deut. 6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

5 While he liued, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorowfull.

*Psal. 128.

6 Hee left behinde him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shal requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his sonne, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will bee wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraide, play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

‖ Or, astonished.

10 Laugh not with him, least thou haue sorrow with him, and left thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

*Chap. 7.23.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beate him on the sides while he is a childe, left hee ware stubburne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, & hold him to labour, left his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore being sound & strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health & good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickneste.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meate set vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is hee that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

*Pro. 12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his daies.

‖ Or, exaltation.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, & carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meate and diet.

‖ Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking of wine.*

WAtching for *riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

1. Tim. 6.9, 10

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needie.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

*Chap. 8.2.

6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.

8 *Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

*Luke 6.24.

9 Who is hee and we will call him blessed? for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall bee established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, *bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meate on it.

*Psal. 111.5. prou. 23.1.

† Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreete in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thole things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, least thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and bee not vnsatiable, least thou offend.

18 *When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

*Chap. 37.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed.

‖ Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, & pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne heare mee, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee, in all thy works be quicke, so shall there no sickneste come vnto thee.

23 *Who so is liberall of his meate, men shall

*Prou. 22.9.

speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure: and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not bee doubted of.

25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many. *Isa. 5.22. Iudeth 13.8.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good a life to a man if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsel. 20 Of a ragged & smooth way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou bee made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp: but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest bee merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words *where there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time. *Eccles. 3.7. chap. 20.7.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of golde, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked.

8 Let thy speech bee short, comprehending much in few wordes: bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many wordes. *Iohn 33.6.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early shall finde fauour.

15 Hee that seeketh the Law, shall bee filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shal find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will bee considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe hee hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements. *Rom. 14.5.

24 Hee that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heede to the commandement, and he that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖ *Or, shall not be hurt.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safetie of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chuse ely regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Lord, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖ *Or, as the asking of Vrim.*

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt bee heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The † heart of the *foolish is like a Cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. † *Gr. bowels.* *Chap. 21.16.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons & feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed them, and some of them hath hee ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖ *Or, ordained for the number of dayes.*

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gen. 1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath hee cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places. ‖ *Or, standings.*

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best. *Esay 45.9. rom. 9.20, 21.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most

High.

high, and there are two and two, one against another.

‖ Or, gleaneth. 16 I waked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

* Chap. 24. 39. 17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning:

18 Heare mee, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

‖ Or, sell not. 20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

‖ Or, looke to the hands. 21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy daies and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

Of seruants. 24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But bee not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

* Chap. 7. 20. † Or, in blood. 30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast needs of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

Of dreames. THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

‖ Or, hath his mind vpon. 2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

* Prou. 27. 19. 4 * Of an vncleane thing what can be cleansed: and from that thing which is false, what truth can come?

* Iob. 13. 4. 5 Diuinations, † soothsayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

‖ Or, regard them not. 6 If they be not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shalbe found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience knoweth little: but hee that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his strength?

* Psal. 33. 18. and 61. 1, 2. 16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

* Pro. 21. 27. ‖ Or, the mockeries. 18 * He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

* Prou. 15. 8. 19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

* Deut. 24. 14, 15. cha. 7. 29. 22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

* Num. 19. 11, 12. 25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. Iere. 7. 3, 5, 6, 7. HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offrings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure, and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

* Exod. 23. 15. deut. 16. 16. 4 * Thou shalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all these things [are to bee done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the

Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable and the memoriall thereof shall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, & ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 *Giue vnto the most high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and wil giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such hee will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is * no respect of persons.

13 Hee will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes: and till it come nigh hee will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath smitten in sunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he hath taken away the multitude of the ‖ proude, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuises, till her haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and beholde vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange Nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them, so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes:

7 Raise vp indignation & powre out wrath: take away the aduersarie, & destroy the enemie.

8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heades of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but wee.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

19 *As the palate taketh diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there bee kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like another man.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoyled: and hee that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a theefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house: and lodgeth whereiouer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counsellers* 12 *The discretion and wisedome of a godly man bl∫seth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell, but there

*2.Cor.9.7. ‖Or, ſet apart. *Tob.4.8. ‖Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings. *Leuit.22.21. 22.deu.15.21 *Deut.10.17. 2.chron.19.7. iob 34.19.wiſ. 6.7.act.10 34 rom.2.11.gal. 2.6.epheſ.6 9 coloſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

‖Or, cruell. oppreſſors.

†Gr. faire.

*Ier.10.25. ‖Or, vpon.

†Gr.earth.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles. ‖ Or, prophets.

‖Or, ſupplicate. *Num.6.25.

*Iob 34.3.

‖Or, common. ‖Or, to this use.

‖Or, in the preſence of the enemy.

*Exod.4.22.

there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede hee hath (for hee will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee, and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange: nor with a buyer of selling: nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnes; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much busines: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscary.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most high, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euerie enterprise, and counsell before euerye action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖Or, wisdome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall bee filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

‖Or, credit.

26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any daintie thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

‖Or, varietie of meats.

30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfeting will turne into choller.

31 By surfeting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the Physitian, and why.* 16 *How to weepe and mourne for the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.*

HOnour a Physitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

‖Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the Physitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men he shalbe in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and hee that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod. 15.25

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doth hee heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sicknes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

*Isa. 38.2.

10 Leaue off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Physitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and ‖ remedie to prolong life.

‖Or, curing.

15 He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his burtall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou bee euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart breaketh strength.

*Prou. 15.13. and 17.22.

19 In affliction also sorrowe remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall bee so; yesterday for mee, and to day for thee.

‖Or, the sentence vpon him.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12.20

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and he that hath little businesse, shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the

plough, and that gloryeth in the goad that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullockes?

†Gr. of the breed of bullockes.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euerie carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke: the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and hee fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noyse of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the paterne of the thing that hee maketh, hee setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ bowreth downe his strength before his feete: he applieth himselfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖Or, tempereth it with his feete.

31 All these trust in their hands: and euerie one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not bee sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of Iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not bee found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his minde to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtill parables are, he will be there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 Hee shall serue among great men and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through strange countries, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirite of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his praier.

7 Hee shall direct his counsell and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 Hee shall shew forth that which hee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not bee blotted out, his memoriall shall not depart away, and his name shall liue from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew forth his wisedome, and the Congregation shall declare his praise. *Chap. 44.15.

11 If hee die, hee shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it. ‖Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, & flourish as a lily, send forth a smell, & sing a long of praise, bleese the Lord in all his workes,

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer hee commaundeth, shalbe accomplished in due season. *Gen. 1.31. marke 7.37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all be sought out: at his commaundement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of the waters.

18 At his commaundement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man needs not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Ose. 14.10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principal things for the whole vse of mans life, are, water, fire, yron, and salt, flowre of wheate, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their furie lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them,

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beastes, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction. ‖Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his commaundement, and they shall be readie vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he

hee will giue euery needfull thing in due season.
34 So that a man cannot say, this is worse then that: for in time they shall bee well approoued.
35 And therefore prayse yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, & bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miseries in mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggars life is hatefull.

GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day, that they returne to the mother of all things. *Eccles.1,3

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cause] feare of heart:
3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,
4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke, ‖Or, to the poore.
5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doth change his knowledge.
6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward hee is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in a vision of his heart, as if hee were escaped out of a battell.
7 When all is safe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.
8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and all that is seuen folde more vpon sinners. *Chap.36, 9,10
9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.
10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the * flood. *Gen.7.11 *Gen.3.19
11 * All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the sea: *Eccles.1.7 *Or brinks.
12 All † bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer. †Or, vnrighteousnesse.
13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dried vp like a riuer and shall vanish with a noyse like a great thunder in raine.
14 Whilehee openeth his hand hee shall reioyce: so shal transgressours come to naught.
15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke. *Iob 8,11. and 16,12 Psal.1.2 Ier.17.8
16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of the riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse. *Or, a garden that is blessed.
17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer. Phil.4.12. Iam.5.6
18 To * labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but hee that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.
19 Children, and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.
20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart, but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.
21 The pipe & the psaltery make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.
22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.
23 A friend & companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.
24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.
25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.
26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.
27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory. *Isai 4.15 ‖Or, a garden that is blessed.
28 My sonne, leade not a begers life: for better it is to die then to begge.
29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meate, but a wise man well nurtered will beware thereof.
30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameleſſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to bee feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath prosperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet ready to receiue meat?
2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength failerh, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with things, and to him that dispaireth, and hath lost patience. ‖Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.
3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.
4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.
5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwellings of the vngodly.
6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproch.
7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall bee reproched for his sake.
8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.
9 And if you be borne, you shall bee borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.
10 * All that are on the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a cursed to destruction. * Chap.40.11.
11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth wisedome.

16 Therefore beeth mefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of wilfull dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouerbusie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speeches before friendes: and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatnesse of God.

OF theſe things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the Most high, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauellers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & waight, and put all in writting that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe: when shee is yong, lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being maryed, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest shee should bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should misbehaue her selfe: and when shee is maryed, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameles daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and sit not in the midst of women. *Chap.25,23.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and *from women wickednesse. *Gen 3.6.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnes of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I say, which bringeth shame and reproch. ‖Or, wickednes

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 Hee searcheth out the deepe and the heart, and considereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and beholdeth the signes of the world. ‖Or, the highest.

19 Hee declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No* thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him. *Iob.42.4. esay 21,15.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisedome, and hee is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he bee diminished, and hee hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desirable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things line and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The worke of God in heauen, & in earth, and in the sea are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome, is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious shew:

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High. ‖Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in works of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more: breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great

‖Or, of thy partners. Speech. ‖Or, companions. ‖Or, of the giuing. ‖Or, without profit.

‖Or, dealest for. ‖Or, rebuke. ‖Or, that is accused of fornication.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

† Or, he stayed his course.

6 * Hee made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

* Gen. 1. 16.

7 From the Moone is the signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

Exod. 12. 2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the starrs, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commaundement of the Holy one, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

* Gen. 9. 13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

Esa. 40. 12.

13 By his commaundement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie forth as fowles.

15 By his great power he maketh the cloud firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noyse of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewinde: as birdes flying hee scattereth the snow and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, groneth as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lyeth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ It is as the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the colde Northwinde bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and cloatheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mysts comming speedily: a deaw comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heat.

23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares we marueile thereat.

Psal. 107. 23.

25 * For therein be strange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beastes, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come shorte: wherefore in summe he is all.

28 How shall wee be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

Psal. 96. 4.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that hee might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as hee is?

* Psal. 106. 2. iohn 1. 18.

32 There are yet hid greater things then these bee, for wee haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.*

The praise of the fathers.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behinde them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

* Gen. 7. 22.

10 But these were merciful men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shal continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seed stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisdome, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

* Chap. 39. 10.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

* Gen. 6. 9. & 7. 1. heb. 11. 7.

18 An * euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

* Gen. 9. 11.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

* Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, hee established the couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued he was found faithfull.

* Gen. 21. 4.

21 There-

21 Therefore he assured him by an oth, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

*Gen.22.16. 17.18.galat. 3.8.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise, [for Abrahams his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant,

*Gen.27,28. and 28:14.

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Jacob He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The prayse of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a merciful man which found fauour in the sight of al flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

*Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the * wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

*Exod.6,7,8, 9.chap.

4 * He sanctified him in his faithfulnes, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

*Num.12.3.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

*Exod.17.4.

6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod.4.28.

7 An euerlasting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, † hee beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

† *Gr. the blessed.*

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, & strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† *Gr. vessels or instruments.*

9 And hee compassed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a * sound, and a noyse made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people:

*Exod. 28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with golde, and blew silke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a brest plate of iudgement, and with Urim and Thummim:

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, and costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on: but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twise continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 Hee chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweete sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements and authoritie in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes.

*Deut. 17.10, and 21,5.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with furie and wrath.

*Num. 16.1.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: hee did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fierie flame.

20 * But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially hee prepared bread in abundance.

*Num.17.8,

21 For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seede.

22 * Howbeit, in the land of the people hee had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Deut.12.12, and 18.10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

*Num.25.12, 13. 1.mac.2.54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer,

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteousnes, that their good things be not abolished, & that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

IESUS * the sonne of Nane was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name, was made great for the sauing of the Elect of God and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that hee might set Israel in their inheritance.

*Num.25.18 deut 34 9. Ios. 1.2, & 12.7.

2 * How great glory gate hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

*Iosh.10. 12,13,14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sun go backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vnto the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mightie power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations,

nations, and in the defcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe hee fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Jephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen into the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, ſo that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeede obteined it for an heritage;

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie bee bleſſed.

12 Let their bones *flourish out of their places, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of the Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord, hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the *ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyſe made his voyce to bee heard.

18 And hee deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleepe, he made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe, and no man did accuſe him.

20 And after his death hee *prophecied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of David, 13 of Solomon his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and puniſhment.

AND after him roſe vp Nathan to *prophecie, in the time of David.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was David choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He ‖ played with lyons as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes.

4 *Slew hee not a gyant when hee was yet but young? and did he not take away the reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?

5 For hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and hee gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory. *1.Sam.18.7

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and *brought to nought the *Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. *2.Sam.5.7. ‖ *Or, contemned.*

8 In all his workes he praiſed the holy One moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make ſweet melody, and dayly ſing praiſes in their ſongs. *1.Chron. 16.4.

10 He beautified their Feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning. ‖ *Or, perfitly.*

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne of ‖ glory in Iſrael. *1.Sam.12.13. ‖ *Or, of a kingdome.*

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer. *1.King.4. 21,24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding? *1.King.4. 29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth: and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iſlands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys maruelled at thee for thy *ſongs, and prouerbes, and parables, and interpretations. *1.King.4. 31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou diddeſt *gather gold as tinne, and diddeſt multiply ſiluer as lead. *1.King.10. 27.

19 *Thou diddeſt bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection. *1 King.11.1 ‖ *Or, in.*

20 Thou diddeſt ſtaine thine honour, and pollute thy ſeede, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome. *1.King.12. 15,16,17.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loueth him, he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Jacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid. *2.Sam.7. 15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed he left behind him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding; who *turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who *cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne. *1.King.12. 10,11,13, 24. *1.King.12. 28,30.

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias,* 12 *of Elizeus,* 17 *and of Ezekias.*

Then stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished the number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

5 * Who diddest raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead, by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed:

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance:

8 * Who annointed kings to take reuenge, and ‖ Prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordeined * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest he liued he was not moued [with the presence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoyled, and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid.

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middest thereof: hee digged the hard roche with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine, as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their handes towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the things that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sun went backward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praise of Iosias,* 4 *Of Dauid, and Ezekias,* 6 *of Ieremie,* 8 *of Ezekiel,* 11 *Zorobabel,* 12 *Iesus the sonne of Iosedec.* 13 *Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

The remembrance of * Iosias is like the compositon of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecary: it is sweet as honie in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abomination of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, hee established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defective: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore hee gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen city of the Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they * entreated him euill, who nerthelesse was a * Prophet sanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder the [figure of] of the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house, and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Nemias, whose renowme is great, who raised vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the sonne of Onias.* 22 *How the people were taught to praise God, and pray.* 27 *The conclusion.*

Simon

* 1.Kin.17.1.

‖ *Or, made heauen to hold vp.*
* 1.King.18. 38.2.king.1. 10,12.
* 1.King.17. 21,22.
‖ *Or, graue.*
* 2.King.1. 16.
‖ *Or, state.*
* 1.King.19. 15.
* 1.King.19. 16.
* 1.King.2. 11.
‖ *Or, written of.*
* Mala.4.5.

‖ *Or, established.*
‖ *Or, were adorned with loue.*
* 2.King.2. 11.15.

‖ *Or, nothing.*
* 2.Kings 13. 21.

* 2.Kings 18. 21,22.

* 2. Kings 18,2.

* 2.Kings 18. 23.

‖ *Or, hand.*
* 2.Kings 19. 35.isa.37.36. tob.1.18. 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.1.19.

* 2 Kings 20. 10.isa.38.8.

* 2.Kin. and 23. 2.chr.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

* 2.King. 23.14.

‖ *Or, power.*

* 2.King. 25.9.
‖ *Or, by the hand of Ieremie.*
* Iere.
* Iere.1.

* Ezek. 15.

* Ezek. and 38. 16.& 4 hag.2. ezra 3.
‖ *Or, his.*
* Ezek. and 38.
* Zach. ezra 3. hag.1. and 3.
* Nehe.

* Gen. heb.11.

* Gen. and 4 and 4
* Gen. and 11.

SImon the high Prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple, that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in the comming out of the † Sanctuarie?

6 Hee was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all maner of pretious ſtones,

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Prieſts hands, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the Altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a yong Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the moſt high Almighty,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauour vnto the moſt high King of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded the ‖ ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almighty the moſt high.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voyces, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melody.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High, by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe yee the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee graunt vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is hee that ſhall bee exerciſed in theſe things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if hee doe them, he ſhall be ſtrong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: Bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue prayſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, & from the lips that forge lies, and haſt bene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure mee, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold affliction which I had:

† Gr. the gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the midſt of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as waite for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euil time: therefore will I giue thankes, and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ *Or, went astray.*

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp long after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

‖ *Or, I got vnderstanding.*

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in puritie, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ *Or, I*

21 My ‖ beast was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

* *Hay*

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, thee is hard at hand to find.

* *Chap.*

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

Baruch.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke to the brethren at Ierusalem.*

AND these are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon.

2 In the fifth yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Joachim, king of Juda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ *Or, Ioacim.*

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

‖ *Or, and vowed vowes.*

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

‖ *Or, Ioacim.*

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Joachim the high Priest, the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the priests and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when hee receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Juda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the ‖ captaines, and the mightie men and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

‖ *Or, prisoners*

10 And they sayd, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

† *Or, corn for Meate offering*

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye shall read this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse: but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Juda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

* *Chap. 2.*

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

* *Dan. 9.*

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not harkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought

out

our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

Deut.28.15. 20 *Wherefore the euills cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheless, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession, which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent vnto Ierusalem by the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

Deut.28.53. 3 That a man should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†Or, were beaten, and not done. 5 Thus we †were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Chap.1.15. 6 *To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voice to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

Dan.9.15. 11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is †called by thy Name.

†Or, thy name is called vpon Israel. 16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord to heare vs.

*Deut.26.15. esay 63.15. *Psal.6.5. and 115.17. iiay 38.18,19. 17 *Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose †soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

†Or, Spirit, or life. 18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

*Dan.9.20. 19 *Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

*Ier.27.7,8. 21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the king of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shalbe desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they dyed in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou layd waste) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15. †Or, this great swarme. 29 *If yee will not heare my voyce, surely †this very great multitude shall be turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities they shall ‖ remember themselues,

‖ Or, come to themselues. 31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise mee in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name.

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord. † Or backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and we perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name (and) praise thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee. * Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to be subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou maiest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures? * Iob 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth:

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor layd hold of it: their children were fare off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it bene seene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Herran, and of Theman, the ‖ authours of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of wisedome, or remember her pathes. ‖ Or, expounders

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God: and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none ende: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here wee be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men. * Prou. 8. 31, Iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Lawe that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, shall come to life: but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hede of it:

it: walke †in the pearlenes of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

†Or, to the shining before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheare, my people, the memorial of Israel.

6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

*1.Cor.10.20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem that noursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming vpon you, shee said: Hearken, O yee that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuitie of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlasting ‖ in my dayes.

‖Or, prosperity.

‖Or, in the time of mine affliction. Psal.116.2. and 137.7.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting, that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖Or, my dearlings.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall shee be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shalbe inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnes, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold the children gathered from the West vnto the East, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleyes filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whose idoles and idolatry, are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye shall be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee bee come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

*Isa. 44.8,9, 10.& 46.5,7. psal.115.4. wisd.13.10.

4 *Now shal ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise bee like to strangers, neither be yee afraid of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and layd ouer with siluer, yet are they but false, and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to go gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

‖Or, which prostitute themselues openly.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and mothes, though they be couered with purple rayment.

13 They wipe their faces, because of the dust of the temple, which is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter, as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods: therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man useth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes bee full of dust, through the feete of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with lockes and barres, lest their gods be spoyled with robbers.

‖Or, couuin.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are †gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

†Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that commeth out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit battes, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

‖Or, any price, *Esay 46.7.

26 *They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

‖Or, spend.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed *eate their sacrifices: by these things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

*Leuit.12.4

30 For how can they be called gods: because women set meate before the gods of siluer, gold and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doeth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompence it: they can neither set vp a King, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight: nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shewno mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that

that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bel.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, sence.

43 The women also with cords about them sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lye with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldsmiths, they can be nothing else, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre, or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may bee hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague.

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shalbe knowen hereafter that they are false.

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laide ouer with golde or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and laide ouer with siluer or golde able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose golde, and siluer, and garments where with they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres being bright, and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning, when it breaketh forth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

‖ Or, the same winde.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commaunded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed, nor sayd, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse, nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarrow in a garden of cucumbers, keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and golde, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And thou shalt knowe them to be no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the countrey.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall bee farre from reproach.

The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praysing God, and blessing the Lord] that which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the middest of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised, & glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy works: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgments truth. *Psal.35.10.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to truth and iudgement didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commaundements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Put deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy names sake, neither disanul thou thy couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou would'st multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offring, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy:

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy go after thee: for they shall not bee confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt be ashamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power, & might, & let their strength be broken. ‖ Or, by the power and might.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood. ‖ Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fire and chalke clay, Plin. l.2.c.105.

23 So that the flame streamed forth aboue the furnace, fourtie and nine cubits.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them. ‖ Or, coole.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praysed, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer. ‖ Or, highly exalt: and so in the rest.

35 *O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. *Psal.148.4.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, bless ye the Lord, praise, and exalt him aboue all for euer.
41 O euery showre and dew, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
42 O ye windes, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
43 O ye fire and heate, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
44 O yee winter and summer, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O ye nights and daies, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O ye light and darkenesse, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O yee yce and colde, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O let the earth bless the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O yee fountaines, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O yee seas and riuers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee whales, and all that moue in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O all yee foules of the † ayre, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Gr. heauen.
58 O all yee beasts and cattell, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O yee children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
60 O Israel, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O ye Priests of the Lord, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O ye seruants of the Lord, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye spirits and soules of the righteous, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O yee || holy and humble men of heart, bless yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer. ||Or, Saints.
65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer: for hee hath deliuered vs from || hell, and saued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ||Or, graue.
66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, because he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
67 O all ye that worship the Lord, bless the God of gods, praise him and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

The historie of Susanna, set apart from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon. †Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges bide themselues in the garden of Susanna, to haue their pleasure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuse and cause her to be condemned for adultery. 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges false.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Ioacim.
2 And hee tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna the daughter of Chelcias, a verie faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.
3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses.
4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because hee was more honourable then all others.
5 The same yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon, from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.
6 These kept much at Ioacims house: and all that had any suits in law, came vnto them.
7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.
8 And the two Elders saw her going in euerie day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.
9 And they peruerted their owne mind, & turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.
10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.
11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.
12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.
13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now get home: for it is dinner time.
14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.
15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, shee went in † as before, with two maides only, and shee was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden, for it was hote. †Gr. as yesterday and the day before.
16 And there was no body there saue the two elders, that had hid themselues, & watched her.
17 Then shee said to her maides, Bring me

oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as thee bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that thee had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ranne vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not wee will beare witnesse against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maydes from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euerie side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands and not to doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cryed with a loude voyce: and the two Elders cryed out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for their was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Joacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna, to put her to death,

29 And sayde before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Joacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a verie delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And these wicked men commaunded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friendes, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laide their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maides away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the Assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a lowd voice, and said, O euerlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against mee, and beholde I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against mee.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cryed with a loud voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and saide, What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles, ye sons of Israel, that without examination, or knowledge of the truth yee haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders saide vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, her called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed, afore time, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. *Exod. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Vnder a † mastick tree. †Gr lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; Thou hast lyed against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aside, and commaunded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seede of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, kinde of oake.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lyed against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a lowd

loud voyce and prayſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they roſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they * malitiouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife prayſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Joacim her huſband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

* Gr. with, or, by.

* Leuit. 19. 19. Deut. 19. 15.

¶ The hiſtorie of the deſtruction of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 *The ſtrength of Bels Prieſts diſcouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhiped.* 33 *Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne.* 42 *The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.*

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

‖ Gr. was with, or, by.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourty ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhiped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaide vnto him, Why doeſt thou not worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaide, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath ſouereignetie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſayd the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god, ſeeſt thou not how much hee eateth & drinketh euery daye?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

* Iudic. 13. 15.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell mee not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, yee ſhall die.

9 But if yee can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhal die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and tenne, beſide their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Loe, wee goe out: but thou O king, ſet on the meate, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thy owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all wee will ſuffer death: or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſts with their wiues and children (as they were woont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſayd, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And hee ſayd, yea, O king, they bee whole.

18 And aſſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce; Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that hee ſhould not goe in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſayd, I ſee the footſteps of men, women, and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

‖ *Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.*

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue mee leaue, O king, and I ſhall ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. The king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſaid, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, Behold, what you worſhip.

28 When

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, bee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and sayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els wee will destroy thee and thine house.

*Dan.6.16. 30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee *deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

‖Or, two liones. 32 And in the den there were seuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkisses, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuour Daniel.

‖Or, sodde. 33 Now there was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc sayd, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. *Ezek.8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1.King.17.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred mee, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the denne, hee looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. *Iere.37.17

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearcheable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercie hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may bee saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖ neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue mee, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with mee for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore will I praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen. ‖Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus giueth leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoyled it and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 & slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece, ‖Or, Chethiims.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp. ‖Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste,

and ruled ouer countreyes, and nations and ‖ Kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruantes bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had bin an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a Couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them license to doe after the ordinances of the heathen,

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

15 And made themselues, vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were solde to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was stablished before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants and horsemen, and a great naue,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee King of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoyles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the Candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof.

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of golde, and the vaple, and the crownes, and the golden ornamentes that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold and the † precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoyled very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and she that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Juda, who came vnto Jerusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel,

31 And when hee had taken the spoyles of the citie, hee set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great ‖ strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoyles of Jerusalem, they layd them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, ‖ an euill aduersarie to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laide waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt,

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto Idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Jerusalem, and the cities of Juda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple: and that they should prophane the Sabbathes, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary ‖ holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abomi-

nable

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

† Or, that he should die.

† Or, many euils haue found vs.

‖ Or, set vp an open schoole as Jerusalem.

‖ Or, he pilled all things. † Or, of trouble.

‖ Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

nible with all manner of vncleannesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commaunding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And drone the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fortie and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to bee circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 Hee slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence and the Kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn the sonne of Simeon a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Gaddis:

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 Hee sayd, Woe is mee, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, & the Sanctuarie into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glorie.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are slaine in the streetes, her yong men with the sword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoyles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bondslaue.

12 And beholde, our ‖ Sanctuarie, euen our beautie, and our glory is laide waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it. ‖ Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

41 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackecloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came in to the citie of Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and saide to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ierusalem: so shall thou and thine house bee in the number of the Kings friendes, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commaundement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the Kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt hee zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phinees did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom. *Num. 25. 8.

27 And

Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

† *Gr. the kings commandement put him to death*

† *Gr. that had circumcised their children.*

‖ *Or, Mattathias the son of Iohn &c. arose from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.*

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

‖ *Or, Gaddi.*

‖ *Or, Auaron, or, Abaron.*

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the city with a lowd voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to† dwell there.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

31 Now when it was tolde the kings seruants and the hoste that was in Jerusalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they said vnto them; Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said; We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement, to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battel with all speed.

36 Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid:

37 But said, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

38 So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues and Lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying; Whosoeuer shall come to make battel with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily denoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† *Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.*

49 Now when the time drewe neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

† *Gr. generation.*

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

* Gen. 22. 9, 10. rom. 4. 3.

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

* Gen. 41. 40.

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obteined the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

* Num. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

* Iosh. 1. 2.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

* Num. 14. 6, 7 iosh. 14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

* 2. King. 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

* Dan 3. 16, 17, 18, & 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

* Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the wordes of a sinnefull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not bee found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

* Psal. 146. 4.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes, bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obteine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, hee hath bene mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

‖ *Or, fight you the battell of the people.*

67 Take also vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So hee blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fortie and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *He and his sonne is fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

Then

THen his sonne Judas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battel of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brest-plate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting his hoste with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, & sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluatio prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, hee went thorow the cities of Juda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceiued, hee went foorth to meete him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas tooke their spoyles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 Hee said: I will get mee a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Judas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meet them, said vnto Judas: How shall wee bee able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing wee are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

*1.Sam.14.6. 2.chr.14.11.

18 Vnto whom Judas answered: * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, and with the God of heauen it is all one to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

‖ Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or enuie, and iniquitie.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

21 But we fight for our liues & our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, bee ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going down of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

† Gr. in the going down

25 Then began the feare of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch that his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Judas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong armie.

† Gr. of a country neere.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Gr. that collectors tributes in country were few,

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissension, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

‖ Or, for taking away of the Lawes

30 He feared † that he should not bee able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for he had abounded about the kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he should not haue,

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood Royall, to ouersee the affayres of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem.

35 To wit, that hee should send an armie against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

† Gr. a citie his kingdom

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them hee sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold, very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Phili-

‖ Or, fetters ‖ Or, of strangers,

Philistines ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voyd as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha, ouer against Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layde open the booke of the Lawe, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the *Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall wee bee able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as *were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or *were fearefull, those hee commanded that they should returne euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that yee may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6. Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoyleth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him that hee might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee sought them in the mountaines: for said he, These fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes. ‖ *Or, targets.*

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and wel harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen: and these were expert of warre.

8 Then sayd Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battell, but they that were with Iudas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his host from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people: Be not greedy of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his host are heere by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking those words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their host to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done.)

21 When

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afrayd, and seeing also the hoste of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight;
22 They fledde euery man into the land of strangers.
23 Then Iudas returned to spoile the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the sea, and great riches.
24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thankesgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.
25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.
26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.
27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him, were come to passe.
28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.
29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.
30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour bearer:
31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them bee confounded in their power and horsemen.
32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction.
33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, praise thee with thankesgiuing.
34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.
35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.
36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.
37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.
38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the Altar prophaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe,
39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,
40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cried towards heauen.
41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill hee had cleansed the Sanctuarie.
42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law,
43 Who cleansed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.
44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was prophaned,
45 They thought it best to pull it downe, least it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,
46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.
47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:
48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.
49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.
50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.
51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begunne to make.
52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere, they rose vp betimes in the morning,
53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.
54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harpes, and cimbals.
55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.
56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of † deliuerance and praise.
57 They decked also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.
58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.
59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordeined, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.
60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, least the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.
‖ Or, Philistines.
* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.
† Gr. melt.
‖ Or, repaire.
* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. and ios. 8.
‖ Or, spread abroad. ‖ Or, hanged vp.
† Gr. peace offering.
‖ Or, builded. ‖ Or, made doores for

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

1 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Beam, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudah fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabatine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

4 Also hee remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fledde, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue carried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said, They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the country of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that yee make not warre against the heathen vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the country of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had hapned to their brethren in the land of Galaad;

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bozor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the country of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the citie, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Mas-

‖ Or, in the tent or Arabattine.
‖ Or, enuie.
‖ Or, Haran, Gen. 36. 27. 1 Chron. 1. 42.
‖ Or, captiues Iewes.
‖ Or, Bosora.
‖ Or, Chaser.
‖ Or, the heathen.
‖ Or, Beser.
† Gr. lift vp their eyes.
‖ Or, the heathen assaulted the Iewes.

pha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bolor, and the other cities of the country of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Judas sent [men] to spie the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 He hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Judas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Judas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and camp beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Judas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas. ‖ *Judas and his company.*

45 Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needes passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Judas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying; Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Jordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Judas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judea. ‖ *Or, went him-self. Numb. 10.25.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace. ‖ *Or, comfort or encourage.* ‖ *Peace-offerings, Iosephus Antiq. 13.12.*

55 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Joseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them. † *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Judea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Judas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of;

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Judas foorth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where hee smote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about. † *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed through Samaria. † *Gr. strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Judas besiegeth those in the towre at Ierusalem. 2[illegible] They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Judea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of golde, and breast-

breastplates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but hee was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauines, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Judea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoyles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vp vpon the Altar in Jerusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the King heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more & more, and hee made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miserie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Jerusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Judea without cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friends whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ hee should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his son (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Judas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and hee made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as hee would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Jerusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura, which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Judas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast was ordeined fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whereseuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirtie strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the host, ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

‖ Or, stirring them vp, and being compassed with rankes, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleyes below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harneste, were mooued: for the armie was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings armie, fiue hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royall harneste, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him couragiously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

‖ *Or, so that he cut them in pieces*

46 Which done he crept vnder the elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ierusalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

‖ *Or, in Iudea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

‖ *Adde out of Iosephus,* and yeelded themselues.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

‖ *Or, made their mounts for shot.*

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines, against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store,)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings hoste also that went with him, and that he sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, Wee decay dayly, and our victuals are but small, and the place we lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† *Gr. giue hand.*

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because wee abolished their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee saw the strength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be master of the citie; so hee fought against him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 4 Alcimus would be high Priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee slayeth threescore Assidaeans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and sixtieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coast, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis: Iosephus Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.*

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. house of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knewe it, he said; Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to bee high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the king, saying; Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke he hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him punish them with all them that ayde them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Priest, and commanded that hee should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But

11 But they gaue no heed to their wordes, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iustice.

‖ Or, officers: gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authority.

13 Now the Asideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So hee spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying, Wee will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him, howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the wordes which hee wrote:

17 *The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Psal. 79. 2. 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, There is neither truth, nor † righteousnesse in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. judgment.

19 After this remoued Bacchides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, & when he had slaine them, [hee cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

‖ Or laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the lands of Juda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Judas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen about the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Judea rounde about, and took vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemie.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, inuade the countrey. ‖ Or, were growen very strong. † Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly wordes, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your face.

29 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Judas (to wit) that hee came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Judas besides ‖ Caphar-salama.

† Gr. meet Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Carpha-salama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, & certaine of the elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Judas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Bee auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fal by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out and smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

* 2. King. 19. 35. esai. 37. 36. eccles 48. 22. 2 mac. 8. 19.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that hee hath spoken blasphemously against the Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons & fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gazera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Judea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee stretched out so proudely, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Jerusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Juda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Judas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them, 14 The articles of that league.

NOw Judas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ *Or, Frenchmen.*

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there,

‖ *Or, euery place.*

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖ *Or, Macedonians.*

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battel Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them:

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countreys of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoyled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnto their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in so much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell daily, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the sonne of John, the sonne of Accas, and Jason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity, and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Judas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might bee registred your confederates and friends.

21 So the matter pleased the Romans wel.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good successe bee to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy bee farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shal helpe them as the time shall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romans make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: we will do them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

IN the thermoze, when Demetrius heard that Nicanoz and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his hoste.

† *Or, he added or proceeded to send.* ‖ *Or, the right wing.*

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they slew much people.

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Beres, with twentie thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ *Or, Berrhoea.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas saw therefore that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, hee was sore troubled in minde, and much distressed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, hee sayd; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, Wee shall neuer bee able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for wee are but few.

‖ *We follow here the Romane copie.*

10 Then Iudas sayde, God forbid that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† *Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs why our glory should be shoken against it.*

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remooued out of their tents, & stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the forward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning, till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, hee tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fledde.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewayled him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquitie.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquirie and search for Iudas friendes and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully.

† *Gr. mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friendes came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bachides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.* ‖ *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 2.*

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their carriage or stuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that hee had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ *Or, Medaba*

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde there was much adoe, and great

carriage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, musicians.

40 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noyse of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard heereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan saide to his companie, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our lines, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For beholde, the battell is before vs and behinde vs, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise, & wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him, leapt into Jordan, and swamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Jordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

† Two thousand men. Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Jerusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Judea: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did he strengthen with hie wals, with gates, and with bars.)

‖ Or, built. ‖ Ioseph. Tebua.

51 And in them hee set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

† Gr. the citie in Bethsura.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the country for hostages, and put them into the towre at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the walk of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, hee pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides sawe that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Judea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Judea, that they should take Jonathan, and those that were with him: Howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the country that were authors of that mischiefe about fiftie persons and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them awaie to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, & made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knewe, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Judea.

‖ Or, to such of the country as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went hee and layde siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the citie, & went forth himselfe into the country, and with a certaine number went he forth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, & the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ Or, Odomarys

67 And when hee began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore hee was verie wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the country, insomuch as hee slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, hee sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that he had taken afore time out of the land of Judea: hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

† Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 5 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, & much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖ Ioseph the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went fourth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Jonathan with louing words, so as hee magnified him.

4 For said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else hee will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore we gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in ỹ towre, shculd be deliuered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraide when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Jonathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan setled himselfe in Jerusalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch that euery man left his place, and went into his owne country.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commandements remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Jonathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble Actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured:

16 He said, shall we finde such another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Upon this hee wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, sendeth greeting.

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the hie Priest of thy nation, and to bee called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and requireth thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities, and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, wee haue heard thereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompence you, for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Jewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne tares,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seede, and the halfe of the fruite of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not bee taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Jerusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men, as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely set at liberty euery one of the Jewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Judea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Jewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces, about thirtie thousand men of the Jewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen, as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall bee placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affayres of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernors be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea. † Gr. walke

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free guift to ỹ Sanctuary at Jerusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 More-

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall bee giuen toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall bee released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indepted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building also and repayring of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall bee giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall bee giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for the building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan & the people heard these words, they gaue no credite vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israell: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were wel pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore, vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominions, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his host was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife, and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy bee the day wherein thou diddest returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meete mee therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestelent fellowes of Israel, men of wicked life, assembled themselues against him to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and sayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him among st his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion. ‖ Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threescore and fifte yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Creete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, hee was right sore and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs trie the matter together, for with mee is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our parte, and they shall tell thee that thy foote is not able to stand before our face: for thy fathers haue bin twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these wordes of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his minde, and chusing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Joppe: but they of Joppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then

76 Then Jonathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Jonathan wan Joppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsmen with a great host of footmen, and went to Azotus || as one that iourneyed, and therewithall || drew him foorth into the plaine, because hee had a great number of horsemen, in whom he put his trust.

78 Then Jonathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battel.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him: for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Jonathan had commanded them: and so the || enemies horses were tyred.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste and set them against the footmen, (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safety.

84 But Jonathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, & tooke their spoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, welnigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Jonathan remooued his hoste, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Jonathan and his hoste vnto Jerusalem, hauing many spoyles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of golde, as the vse is to bee giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about thorow deceite to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garrison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the Temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the king whatsoeuer Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Jonathan met the king with great pompe at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged. † Gr, slept.

7 Afterward Jonathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Jerusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee sent ambassadours vnto king Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him, wherevpon King Ptolomee brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another. † Gr, *and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judea, to take the towre that was in Jerusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Jonathan besieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remooning, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him, at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheless, Jonathan when he heard this, commaunded to besiege it [still,] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the Priests, and put himselfe in peril.

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and rayment and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints against him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented and wrote letters vnto Jonathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Jonathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our cousin Lasthenes concerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, because of their good will toward vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Judea, with the three gouernements of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Judea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, in stead of the payments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees. ‖ Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt pits, and the crowne tares which are due vnto vs, we discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it bee deliuered vnto Jonathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius sawe that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander;

40 And lay fore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Jonathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would cast those of the towre out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Jonathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe mee: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the middest of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the citie, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, and gat many spoyles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie saw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cryed, saying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie. ‖ Or, be friendly with vs.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Jerusalem hauing great spoyles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless hee dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † Gr. beasts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Jonathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee Ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † Gr. and seruice. ‖ Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed thorow the cities.

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt. Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and thorow the cities, Gr.

60 Then Jonathan ‖ went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbes thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Jonathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoove him out of the country:

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethzura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gatt them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layde men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Jonathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absolon, and Judas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Judas rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so then they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jonathan renoweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Jonathan, fly away for feare. 35 Jonathan fortifieth the castles in Judea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Jonathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said: Jonathan the high Priest, and the people of the Jewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea, peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Jewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting:

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doth specifie.

‖ *Areus, looke Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias entreated the ambassadour that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ *Or, kindred, Ioseph. Ant.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue nevertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feastes, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which wee offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour,

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the Kings that are rounds about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause wee chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them also to go vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters, which ‖ Onias sent.

‖ *Reade out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.*

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† *Gr. peace.*

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. Wee doe command therefore [our ambassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no respit ‖ to enter his country.

‖ *Or, to set foot in his country: or, to inuade his country.*

26 He

26 Hee sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sunne was downe, Jonathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also hee sent forth sentinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ Ios. Ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles.

† Ios. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed throw the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence hee turned aside to Joppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee set a garison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walles of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that so it might bee alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie: ‖ for all mu was [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the East.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afrayd that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So hee remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meete him with fortie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, hee durst not stretch his hand against him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Jonathan also hee said; Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and choose a few men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Jonathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Judea.

47 And with himselfe hee reteined but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoone as Jonathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Jonathans company.

50 But when they knew that Jonathan, and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judea peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afrayd, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they: They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Jonathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Jonathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Jonathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius. 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Jerusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste, to inuade the land of Judea, and to destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, hee went vp to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying; Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a lowd voyce, saying; Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.

9 Fight

9 Fight then our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Jonathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Joppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Jonathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the kings treasure, || concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when hee is at libertie, hee may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued, that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peraduenture hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Jonathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his host marched against him in euery place whersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof hee came not: So hee departed and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the city of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raised it aloft to his sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walles, and gates and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Jewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which wee haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne-tare also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meete among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundreth & seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Jewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the citie rent their cloathes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beseeching Simon † to graunt them peace.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the Idoles were: and so entred into it, with songs and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there as would keepe the law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein, a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They

|| Gr. in the strong holds.

† Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

49 They also of the towne in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth nor go into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him † to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towne from pollutions:

† Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundreth seuenty and one yeere, with thanksgiuing, and braunches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with vials, and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordeined also that that day should bee kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towne he made stronger then it was, and there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon sawe that John his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hosts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Judea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his Nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authoritie and honour pleased them.

5 And as he was honorable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Joppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre, out of the which he tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 Their ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of ‖ good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all maner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy

12 For * euery man sate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them: * 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the kings themselues were ouercome in those dayes.

14 Moreouer, he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and euery contemner of the law, and wicked person he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made his Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renewe the friendship and league, which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders, and Priestes, and residue of the people of the Jewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus and Antipater sonne of Jason, the Jewes Embassadors, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embassage in publike records, to the ende the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore we haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shielde of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they sayd, What thanke shall we giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing: the eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Sacamel in the great congregation of the Priestes and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

‖ Or, Jeremel

29 Forasmuch as often times there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the law, Simon

man the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Jarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Jonathan hauing gathered his nation together, & beene their hie Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Juden, together with Bethsura that lyeth vpon the borders of Juden, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Joppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and † Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

† Gr. Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory hee thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the City of Dauid in Jerusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, vnto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safty of the countrey, and the Citie, and raised vp the walles of Jerusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertayned the Embassadours of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, & high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that hee should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that hee should bee clothed in purple, and weare golde.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priestes, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, hee should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was wel pleased to be the high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commaunded that this writing should be put in tables of braße, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should bee layd vp in the Treasury, to the ende that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes, 16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to honour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea,

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people:

2 The contents whereof are these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them, that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And concerning Jerusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obteined our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For hee sawe, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora,

hauing with him an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the Citie round about, and ioyned shippes close to the towne on the Sea side, hee vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consull of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendship and league; being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of golde, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that hee may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote hee likewise vnto Demetrius the king and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselitis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampsaces.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

‖ Or, Basilis.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, ‖ assaulting it continually, and making engines by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

‖ Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aide him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheles, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and say: You withhold Ioppe & Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea:

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene: wherevpon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fledde Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commaunded him to remoone his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to war against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11. The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19. Iohn is sought for, 22. and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am olde, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be yee in stead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoſt both of footemen and horſemen, came againſt them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footemen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Judas Johns brother wounded: but John ſtill followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Jericho was Ptolomeus the ſon of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 For he was the high prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and thereupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himſelfe to Jericho with his ſons, Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred, threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which hee had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, & certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to ayde him, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill John, and vnto the † tribunes hee ſent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue them ſiluer and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captaines of thouſands.

20 And others hee ſent to take Jeruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde John that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when hee heard, hee was ſore aſtoniſhed: So hee laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, & ſlew them, for hee knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the actes of John, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which hee made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

¶ The ſecond Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Judea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, & neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred, threeſcore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Jaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, & were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, & fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of *Tabernacles in the moneth Caſlen. *Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundred, foureſcore, & eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, & in Judea, and the counſell, and Judas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anoynted Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, wee thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the armie with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, & he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the Temple aſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie booze of the tooke, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed bee our God in all things, who hath delinered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth *Chasleu, wee thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs,] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: and when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded hee them to draw it vp, and to bring it: but when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Jonathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King;

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Nemias his company.

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom hee would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say, as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremy the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 23 *What Neemias, and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iason wrote in fiue bookes,* 25 *and how those were abridged by the author of this booke.*

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremy the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their minds, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle and the Arke to goe with him, as he went forth into the mountaine, where Moses climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow caue, wherein hee laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vnknowen vntil the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloude also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that hee being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses said, Because the sinne offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, wee haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if ye keepe the same dayes.

17 †We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the Law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vphelde the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinit number, and the difficultie, which they finde that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whole handes it come, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first authour of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

† Or, now God is the that saued all his people, and restored the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law. For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.

‖ Or, to deserue will of many.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple.* 7 *Heliodorus is sent to take them away.* 24 *Hee is striken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse:

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuennes, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his Treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when hee was come to Ierusalem, and had bene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the city he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children;

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of golde,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must bee brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they

should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ *Or, to make generall supplication.*

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

† *Gr. expectation.*

22 Then they called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe & sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

‖ *Or, Lord of our fathers.*

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very fine couering, and hee ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feet and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeard before him, notable in strength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty God appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue that some treachery had bene done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an attonement, the same young men in the same clothing, appeared & stoode beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high priest great thanks, insomuch, as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast bin scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to bee sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Simon slandereth Onias.* 7 *Iason by corrupting the king, obtaineth the office of the high Priest.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed there, causeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.*

THis Simon now (of whom we spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernor of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all both publike and priuate.

6 For he saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another renenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, hee promised to assigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the

the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the names of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, hee forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges graunted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome, for amitie and ayde, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the lawe, hee brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason, that vngodly wretch, and not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth:

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euerie fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be wel affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence of the King, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So hee came with the Kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the King, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While these things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaning Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some hee solde into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a suretie, hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not only the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorie, and mooued to pitie, and wept because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole citie vnto that very place, where hee had committed impietie against Onias, there slew he ỳ cursed man therein. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

‖ Or, the Discus which was a round with an hole in the midst.

† Or, who were religious ambassadors.

‖ Or, enthroning.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on || Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

|| Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasurie.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation layd against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus moued with hatred of that wicked deede, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authoritie, increasing in malice, and being a great traytour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuite of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of fortie dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of || pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

|| Or, flaues.

4 Wherefore euerie man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercie, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had beene his enemies, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end thereof hee had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretus the King of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open || enemie of his countrey, and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt.

|| Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retyring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kindred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fortie thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was not he content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traytor to the lawes and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had forthwith beene scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So

21 So when Antiochus had caryed out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, hee departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foote: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Jerusalem Philip, for his contrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menalaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countrymen the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sel the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Jerusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so hee slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slewe great multitudes.

27 But Judas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on hearbs continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.

NOt long after this, the King sent an olde man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latin interpreter.

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the Temple of Jupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ios. lib. 12 cap. 7. or, as they were,

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, & besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feastes, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eate of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

† Gr. Gregorius.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolemee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and bee partakers of their sacrifices,

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present miserie.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to help themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that read this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but foorth with punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they bee come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sin, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs, and though hee punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue spoken bee for a warning vnto vs: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouition, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and to make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in so doing hee might bee deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them finde fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, wherevnto hee was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them streightway to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said hee, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by mee, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should bee deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly, and couragiously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediately he went to the torment:

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ Or, madnesse, or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to dye with stripes, he groned, and said; It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leaning his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first, said thus: What wouldest thou aske or learne of vs? We are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his bodie, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, & to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shalbe comforted in his seruants.

* Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him; Wilt thou eate before thou bee punished throughout euery member in thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a furie takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stock, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously: These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when hee was ready to die, hee said thus; It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said; Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the first, who being ready to die, said; Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou, that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, she bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that shee had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and founde out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, whiles the youngest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and also that he would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But shee bowing her selfe towards him laughing

laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this maner: O my sonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, & consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise.

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles she was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, What wait yee for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moses.

31 And thou that hast beene the author of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that hee would speedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God:

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who presumeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight. 28 and diuideth the spoyles. 30 Other enemies are also defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, & assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men.

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the city sore defaced and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not bee withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, & burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame & put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke hee aduantage of the night for such prime attempts, insomuch that y bruite of his manlines was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the Gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeelde more ayde to the Kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, one of his speciall friendes, hee sent him with no fewer then twentie thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately hee sent to the cities vpon the Sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought to Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, & distrusted y iustice of God, fled & conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, & withal besought the Lord to deliuer them, being solde by y wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to bee stricken with terrour of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrongfully against them, to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the Holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers.

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, & also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what

what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylonia with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse, with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these wordes, and ready to die for the lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his armie in foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Joseph, and Jonathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (hee appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and spoyled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding prayse and thanks to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew about twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided among themselues many spoiles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Jerusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fledde into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meete for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 Hee was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Jerusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not bee hurt, because they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Persepolis: 5 Hee is stricken with a sore disease, 14 and promiseth to become a Iew: 28 He dieth miserably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For hee had entred the citie called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flie. Therefore commanded hee his chariot man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that hee would come to Jerusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almightie, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to hast the iourney: but it came to passe that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was hee beyonde the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horse-litter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he lined in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthines of his smell was noysome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee

‖ That is, the enemies armor.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

‖ Or, lamed.

‖ Or, disorderly

hee could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to carie for his intolerable stinke.

11 Heere therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, he said these words: It is meet to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him, saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would set at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the fowles, and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe thorow all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease; for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, conteining the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countrys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled.

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent: I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded, that hee ‖ vnderstanding my minde, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires. ‖ Or, following.

28 Thus the murtherer and blasphemer, hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudas recouereth the citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias worsteth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the city.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open streete, and also the Chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had beene the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beasts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes, and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordeined also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, choosing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accused of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, because hee had left Cyprus that Philo-

Philometor hath committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; and seeing that he was in no honourable place, hee was so discouraged, that he poisoned himselfe and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus, made supplication, and besought God, that hee would be their helper, and so they ran with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the hold, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioseph, and Zaccheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to besiege them, and departed himselfe vnto those places which most needed his helpe.

‖ Or, Simon.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuentie thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So hee slew those that were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forreine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

‖ Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an *enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

‖ Or, warrant, or, surety.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightenings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twentie thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layde siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed extreedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others brake open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the king vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

† Gr. tutor.

NOt long after this, Lysias the kings † protector, and cousin, who also managed the affayres, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

‖ Or, Greeks.

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere.

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

‖ Maccabeus and his company.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, heard that hee besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all, tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And

8 And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fledde away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who, as hee was a man of vnderstanding, calling with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the king, that he muste needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Jewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Jewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Jewes, sendeth greeting.

17 John and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered mee the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

22 Now the kings letters conteined these words: King Antiochus to his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also, that the Jewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing; for the which cause they require of vs that wee would suffer them to liue after their owne Lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and wee haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Jewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the rest of the Jewes.

28 If yee fare well, we haue our desire, wee are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Panthicus with security.

31 And the Jewes shall vse their owne kind of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Panthicus. ‖ Or, Aprill.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter conteining these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Jewes. ‖ Or, consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the kings cosin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to bee referred to the king, after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Panthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas auengeth vpon them.* 11 *He maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Casphin.* 22 *Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.*

WHen these Couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Jewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them, Nicanor the gouernor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to bee quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Joppe also did such an vngodly deede, they prayed the Jewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set

set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if hee would returne to root out all them of the citty of Joppe.

‖ *Or, with a purpose to returne.*

8 But when hee heard that the Jamnites were minded to doe in like maniere vnto the Jewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauie, so that the light of the fire was seene at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battel: but Judas fought by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Judas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Judas thinking indeed that they would bee profitable in many things, granted them peace, when vpon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell*

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walles, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Judas, raying, and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Judas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did cast downe Jericho in the time of Josua) gaue a fierce assault against the wals,

16 And took the citie by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, were seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Jewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before hee had dispatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold.

19 Howbeit, Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand, and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ *Dositheus and Sosipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Judas comming, hee sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for the towne was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Judas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Judas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom he slew about fiftie thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom hee besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Jewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when he had assured them with many words, that he would restore them without hurt, according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saueing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee slewe fiue and twentie thousand persons.

‖ *Or, Venus*

27 And after he had put to flight & destroyed them, Judas remoued the hoste, towardes Ephron, a strong citie, wherein Lysias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, and defended them mightily: wherein also was great prouision of engines and darts.

28 But when Judas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power beateth the strength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and slew twentie and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth fiue hundreth furlongs from Jerusalem.

30 But when the Jewes that dwelt there, had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly, in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to bee friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Jerusalem, the Feast of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thousand men on foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Jewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was fiers vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force: and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ *Or, smote him on the shoulder, so that he fled to the hold*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Judas called vpon the Lord that he would shew himselfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a lowde voyce, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Judas gathered his hoste, and came into

into the citie of Dodilam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had been, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly bee put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, for so much as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had been superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night slayeth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea:

2 And with him, Lycias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and tenne thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites hie full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as he had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations. ‖ *Or, had had a little respite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe forth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin. ‖ *Or, Lord,*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God: with the most valiant and choyce young men, hee went into the Kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was deliuerly bent, ‖ *Or, rebelled.*

confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhentans:

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed, because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred, and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Assideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine auncestors honour, (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither:

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrimen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas, did more incense Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene master of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him forth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued straightwaies from thence and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Dessaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited, through the sudden silence of his enemies.

18 Neuerthelesse Nicanor hearing of the manlinesse of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiousnesse that they had to fight for their countrey, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and stooles were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, lest some trechery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so hee married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the state, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings successour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was much displeased with the couenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make voyde the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30 Not-

‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

‖ Or, verily, ned to them.

‖ Or, lined together with him.

30 Notwithstanding, when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to bee churlish vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such lowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33 Hee stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a † prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words he departed: then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast neede of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keepe this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, & bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, hee ran boldly vp to the wall, & cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, he fell downe into the midst of the voyde place.

45 Neuertheles, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his handes, hee cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit, to restore him those againe, hee thus died.

† Or, bound.

CHAP. XV.

5 *Nicanors blasphemy.* 8 *Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame.* 28 *Nicanor is slaine.*

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, sayd, O destroy not so cruelly and barbarously, but giue honor to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mighty one in heauen, that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other; And I also am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautinesse, determined to set a publike monument of his victorie ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that were wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had stirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene so indeede, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had been high Priest, a vertuous & a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy Citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound † aduersaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words

of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set upon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citty, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsefolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the citie, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was set in aray, and the beastes conuenientlie placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didst slay in the hoste of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those bee stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And hee ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountered the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirtie and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his armour.

29 Then they made a great shout & a noise, praising the Almighty in their mother language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the towre,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags hee had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praysed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed bee hee that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifest signe vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

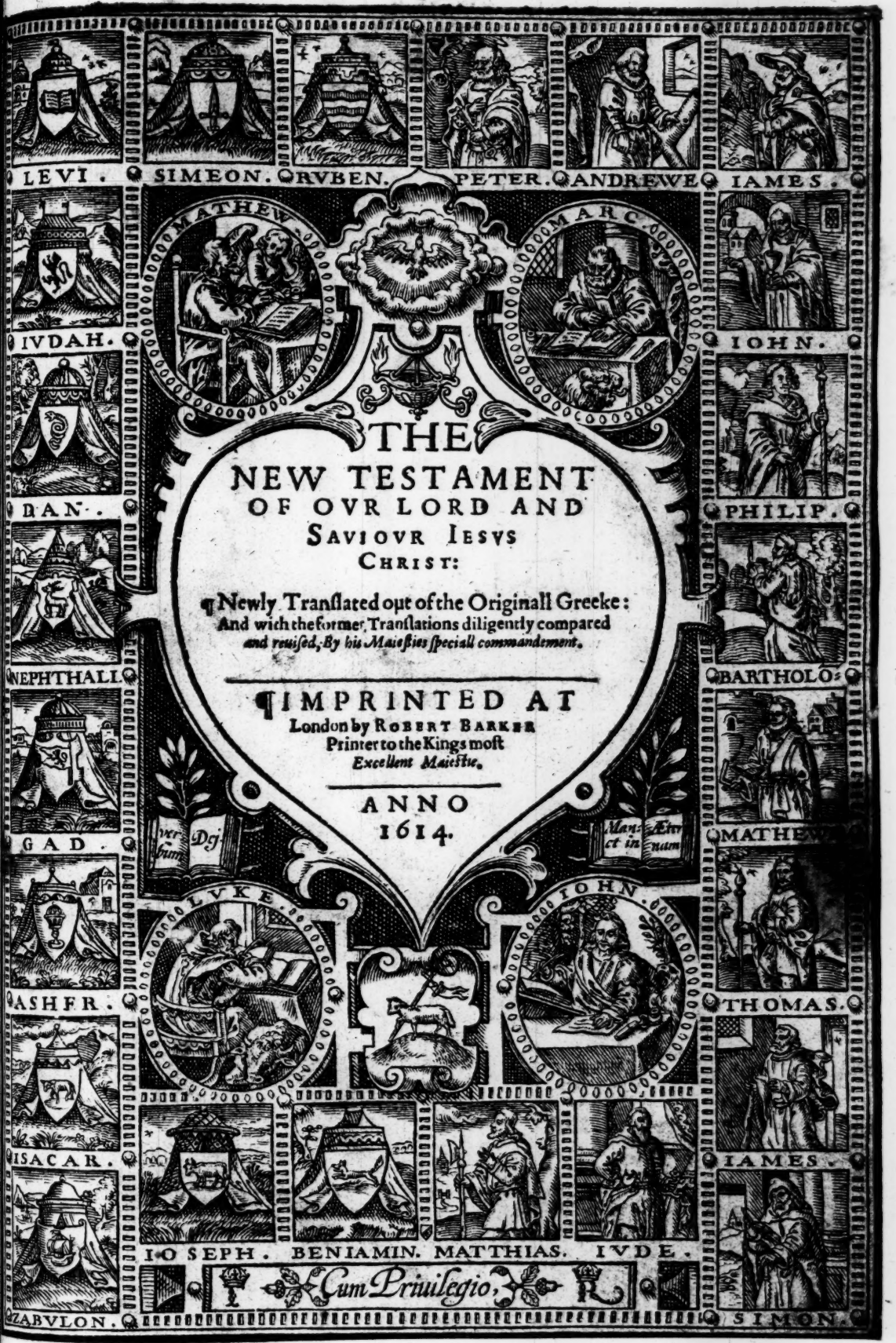
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power, and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone, and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall bee an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.

BRITISH MUSEUM 2 NO 31



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST:

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, *By his Maiesties speciall commandement.*

¶ IMPRINTED AT London by ROBERT BARKER Printer to the Kings most *Excellent Maiestie.*

ANNO 1614.

Cum Priuilegio.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *He was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when shee was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and enterpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe Booke of the* generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

*Luke 3.23.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, & * Iacob begat Iudas & his brethren.

*Gene.21.3. *Gene.25.26. *Gene.29.35.

3 And * Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

*Gene.38.27. *1.Chron.2.5 ruth.4.18,

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her that had beene the wife of Urias.

*1.Sam.16.1. and 17.12. *2.Sam.12.24 *1.Chro.3.10.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

*2.kin.20.21. 1.chron.3.13.

11 And || Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

||Some reade Iosias begat Ioakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias *1.Chron.3. 15,17.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the* birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost. *Luke 1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while hee thought on these things, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a sonne,* and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a virgine shalbe with child, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esay 7.14. ||Or, his Name shalbe called.

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till shee had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East are directed to Christ by a starre:* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem, *Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is hee that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his starre in the East and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard these

things, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demounded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Micah 5.2. iohn 7.41. 6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

‖Or, feede.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe and search diligently for the young childe, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

‖Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, beholde, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the yong childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong childe, to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Ose. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee saw that hee was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coastes thereof, from two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, saying,

*Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, beholde, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And hee arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, & came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme.* 7 *Hee reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptiseth Christ in Iordane.*

IN those dayes came *John the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

*Marke 1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, *The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Esay 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locustes and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, hee saide vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruites ‖ meete for repentance:

‖Or, answerable to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

*Iohn 8.39.

10 And now also the axe is layde vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

* Chap. 7.19.

11 * I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

*Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. iohn 1.26.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheate into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto John, to bee baptized of him:

*Marke 1.9. luke 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then hee suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirite of God descending like a dooue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth and is tempted, 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.
2 And when hee had faſted fourtie daies and fourtie nights, he was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, If thou be the ſon of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.
4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,
6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is writen, * Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.
7 Iesus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And ſaith vnto him All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip mee.
10 Then ſaith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.
11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.
12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, hee departed into Galilee.
13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,
14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,
15 * The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthaly, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.
17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea: (for they were fiſhers)
19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.
20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe that were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on a hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

AND ſeeing the multitude, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him,
2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them ſaying,
3 * Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. * Luke 6.20.
4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.
5 * Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth. * Pſal. 37.11
6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: * for they ſhall bee filled. * Iay. 65.13.
7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercie.
8 * Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. * Pſal. 24.4.
9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.
10 * Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. * 1. Pet. 3.14
11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of * euill againſt you † falſly for my ſake, * 1. Pet. 4.14. Gr. ſhing.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: * But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. * Marke 9.50 luke 14.34
14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. ‖ *The word in the original ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pinte and ſixe pence.*
16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, * that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. * Marke 4.21. luke 8.16 and 11.33 * 1. Pet. 2.12
17 Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets: I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

*Luke 16.17. 18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one tittle, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2.10 19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall bee called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Phari sees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill; and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

‖ Or, to them. *Exod. 20.13. deut. 5.17. 22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, Thou foole, shall bee in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58 25 * Agree with thine aduersarie quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily, I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payd the vttermost farthing.

*Exod. 20.14 27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

*Chap. 18.8 marke 9.47. ‖ Or, doe cause thee to offend. 29 * And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole bodie should bee cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should bee cast into hell.

*Deut. 24.1 luke 16.18. 1. cor. 7.10. 31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adulterie: & whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced committeth adulterie.

*Exod. 20.7. leuit. 19.12 deut. 5.11. 33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath bin said by them of olde time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footestoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill. *Iames 5.12

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. *Exod. 21.24. leuit. 24.20. deut. 19.21.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall strike thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also. *Luke 6.29. rom. 12.17. 1. cor. 6.7.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away. *Deut. 15.8

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, & hate thine enemie: *Leuit. 19.18

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, Bleste them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which dispitefully vse you, and persecute you: *Luke 6.27. *Luke 23.34 acts. 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the Iust and on the vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicans the same? *Luke 6.32.

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 Where our treasure is to be layd vp, 24 of serving God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen. ‖ Or, with.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the streetes that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, They haue their reward. *Rom. 12.8. ‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may bee seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But

Eccle. 7. 16.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before you aske him.

Luke 11. 2.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed bee thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

Marke 11. 25

14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

Luke 12. 33. 1. Tim. 6. 19.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke 11. 34.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, the whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse!

Luke 16. 13.

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

Luke 12. 22. Psal 55. 22. 1. Pet. 5. 7.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body, then rayment?

26 Beholde the fowles of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for rayment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall wee eate? or, what shall wee drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnes, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the straite gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

I Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged.

* Luke 6. 37. rom. 2. 1.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall bee iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

* Mar. 4. 24. luke 6. 38.

3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

* Luke 6. 41.

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

* Chap. 21. 22. marke 11. 24. luke 11. 9. iohn 16. 24. iames 1. 6.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if hee aske a fish, will hee giue him a serpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer yee would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

* Luke 6. 31.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

* Luke 13. 24.

14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it.

‖ *Or, how.*

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye

16 Yee shall know them by their fruites: *Luke 6.43. *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth forth good fruite: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

*Chap.3.10. 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, *Rom.2.13. Iam.1.22. *Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luke 13.27. *Psal.6.8. 23 And then will I profesle vnto them, *I neuer knew you: *Depart from mee, yee that worke iniquity.

*Luke 6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore *whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, *the people were astonished at his doctrine.

*Marke 1.22. luke 4.32. 29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ clenseth a leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant. 14 Peters mother in Law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest in the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Marke 1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And behold, there came a Leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

*Leuit.14.4.

*Luke 7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marualled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall bee cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

*Marke 1.29. luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laide, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

*Marke 1.32. luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and hee cast out the Spirits with his word, and he healed all that were sicke,

*Esai.53.4 1.pet.2.24. 17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, *Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus sawe great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

*Luke 9.57. 19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples saide vnto him, Lord, suffer mee first to goe and bury my father.

22 But Iesus saide vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

*Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. 24 *And behold there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And hee saith vnto him, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then hee arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met

met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of the combes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What haue wee to doe with thee, Iesus thou sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an heard of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the heard of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the heard of swine: and behold, the whole heard of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their way into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the Palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne bee of good cheere, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee; or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes sawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came, and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees sawe it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard that, he said vnto them, They that bee whole, need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance. *1. Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ *Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? * Mar. 2. 18. luke 5. 33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ *Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her, and she shall liue. * Mark. 5. 22. luke 8. 41.

19 And Iesus arose and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole: And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. ‖ *Or, the same.*

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blinde men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill. * Luke 11. 14.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, *He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils. * Chap. 12. 24. marke 3. 22. luke 11. 15.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities, and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and * Marke 6. 6. luke 13. 22.

healing.

healing euery sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send forth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power ‖ against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sicknesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, James the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, James the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shoes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the Father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed: and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two Sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his owne household.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of

* Marke 6.34.
‖ Or, were tyred and layd downe.
* Num. 27.17.
* Luke 10.2.
* Marke 3.15. luke 9.1.
‖ Or, euer.
* Acts 13.46.
* Luke 10.9.
* Marke 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35.
‖ Or, get.
* 1. Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7.
* Luke 10.8.
* Marke 6.11.
* Acts 13.51.
* Luke 10.3.
‖ Or, simple.
* Marke 13. luke 12.11.
* Luke 21.
* Marke 13.
‖ Or, and finish.
* Luke 6.4. iohn 13.1
* Marke 4. luke 8.17. and 12.2.
* Luke 12.
‖ Or, in the thing in the Greeke is a thing of the least value among the Romanes money.
* 2. Sam. 14. acts 27.34
* Luke 12.
* Marke 8. luke 9.26. 2. tim. 2.12.
* Luke 12.
* Mich. 7.
* Luke 14.
* Chap. 16. luke 9.23. marke 8.34.
* Iohn 12.
* Luke 10. iohn 13.20.

of

of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 *And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see.

5 *The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not bee offended in mee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus beganne to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Beholde, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? a Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen, ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ *But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedom is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not. *Luke 10. 13.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vnto this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes. *Luke 10. 21.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him. *Iohn 3. 35. *Iohn 6. 46.

28 ¶ Come vnto mee all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart, * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules. *Ierem. 6. 16.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *1. Iohn 5. 3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisies concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the man possessed that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost, shall neuer bee forgiuen. 36 Accounts shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfulnes, who seeke after a signe: 49 And sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time *Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Marke 2. 23. luke 6. 1. deut. 23. 25.

2 But when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue ye not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him, *1. Sam. 21. 6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Priests? *Exod. 29. 33. leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the *law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? * Numb. 28. 9.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth,

*I will

*Osee.6.7. chap.9.13. *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltelesse.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

*Marke 3.1. luke 6.6. 9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.

‖ Or, take counsell.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Esaias, saying;

*Esay 42.1. 18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoaking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement into victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34. 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city, or houle diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans houle, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his houle.

30 He that is not with mee, is against mee: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

*Marke 3.28. luke 12.10. 1.iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemie shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being euill, speake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luke 6.45

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap.16.1. luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionas 1.17

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, *because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionas 3.5

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.King.10.1

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none. *Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: *And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. *Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. *Mark 3.31. luke 8.19.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered and said vnto him that told him, Who is my Mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father

Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net cast into the Sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his owne country-men.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, *and sate by the sea side.

Marke 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a Ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, *Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.

Luke 8.5.

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, & said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

Chap. 25.29.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Esaias, which saith, *By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see and shall not perceiue.

Esay 6.9. Marke 4.12. Iohn 12.40. Actes 28.26. Rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, *that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

Luke 10.24.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the Kingdome, and vnderstanderh it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stonie places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying: the Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the householder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruant said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueste: and in the time of harueste, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee forth vnto them, saying, *The Kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field.

*Mark 4.31. Luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeues: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ *Another parable spake he vnto them, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measure of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Luke 13.20.

† *The word in the Greeke is a measure containing about a peake and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 *All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

*Mark. 4.33.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

* Psal. 78.2.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, He that sowed the good seed, is the sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed, are the children of the Kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the deuill. *The harueſt, is the end of the worlde. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this worlde.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe waiting and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the Kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto Treaſure hid in a fielde: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the Kingdom of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, hee went and ſold all that he had and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the worlde: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be waiting, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the Kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his Treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtonished, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this Wiſedome, and theſe mightie workes?

55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Chriſt.* 3 *Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded,* 13 *Ieſus departeth into a deſert place,* 15 *where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes:* 22 *he walketh on the Sea to his diſciples:* 34 *and landing at Gennezaret, he healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie workes ‖ do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, *becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhee being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ *When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the Cities.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraitway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while he ſent the multitudes away.

23 *And when hee had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And

*Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15.

‖ Or, ſcandals.

*Dan.12.3.

*Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.

*Iohn 6.42.

*Marke 6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

*Marke 6. 14. luke 9.7.

‖ Or, are wrought by him.

*Luke 3.19.

*Leuit.18.16. and 20.21.

*Chap.21. 26.

*Mark 6.32. luke 9.10.

*Iohn 6.5. mark.6.35.

*Mark.6.46.

*Iohn 6.16.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Bee of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.
30 But when he saw the wind || boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me.
31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.
33 Then they that were in the shippe, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharises for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes, 32 and with seuen loaues and a few little fishes feedeth foure thousand men beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders: for they wash not their hands when they eate bread?
3 But hee answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee shall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,
8 * This people draweth neere vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they doe worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.
10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.
14 Let them alone: * they be blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?
17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.
21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a Deuill.
23 But hee answered her not a word. And his Disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away: for she cryeth after vs.
24 But hee answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.
25 Then came shee, and worshipped him, saying, Lord helpe me.
26 But hee answered, and said, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogges.
27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.
29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them.
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maymed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence

should wee haue so much bread in the wildernesse as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they sayd, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees & Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

*Marke 8.11. luke 12.54. THe *Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, yee say, It will bee faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, It is because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

*Chap. 14. 17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap. 15. 34 10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say that I, the Sonne of man am?

*Marke 8. 27. *Luke 9. 18. 14 And they sayd, Some say that thou art Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the sonne of the liuing God. *Iohn 6. 69.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it. *Iohn 1. 42.

19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen. *Iohn 20. 23.

20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me. *Chap. 10. 38. marke 8. 34.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes. *Psal. 62. 12. rom. 2. 6. *Marke 9. 1. luke 9. 27.

28 Verily I say vnto you, *There be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after fiue dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, James, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into a high mountaine apart, *Marke 9. 2. luke 9. 28.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloude *2. Pet. 1. 17.

cloud ouershadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Cha.11.15. mar.9.11. *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mat.9.17. luke 9.38. 14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shal I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart and said, Why could not we cast him out?

*Luk.17.6. 20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, *If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed yee shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

*Mat.20.17. mar.9.31. luke 9.44. 22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the thirde day hee shall bee raised againe: And they were exceeding sorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Called in the originall Didrachma being in value fiftene pence.

25 He saith, Yes, And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, least we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

‖ Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixepence, after fiue shillings the ounce.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmles:* 7 *To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones:* 17 *Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs:* 21 *And how oft to forgiue them:* 23 *Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants,* 32 *And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.*

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? * Mark.9.33. luk.9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Cha.19.14. 1 cor.14.20.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shal receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But who so shall offend one of these litle ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea. *Mar.9.42. luk.17.1,2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needes bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire. *Chap.5.30. mar.9.43.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 *For the sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost. *Luk.19.10.

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them bee gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? *Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother. *Leu.19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may bee established. *Deu.19.15. iohn 8.17. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell

it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

* 1.Cor.5.9. 2.thes.3.14.

18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall bee loosed in heauen.

* Iohn 20.23. 1.Cor.5.4.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord how oft shall my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

*

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

Luke 17.4.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take accompt of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187. pound ten shillings.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commaunded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

‖ Or, besought him.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

‖ The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 7.d.ob.

29 And his fellow seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorie, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke. 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement. 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary. 13 receiueth little children. 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life. 20 and how to be perfect. 23 sheweth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane:

* Mar.10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, & saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, & said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

* Gen.1.27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh?

* Gen.2.24. ephe.5 31. * 1.Cor. 6,16,

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writting of diuorcement, and to put her away?

* Deut.24.1.

8 Hee saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

* Chap.5.32. mark.10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But hee said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

* Mar.10.13. luke 18,15.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

* Mar.10.17. luke 18.18.

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

* Exod.20.13.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then saide Jesus vnto his disciples, Verily, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can bee saued?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and sayde vnto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mark. 10.28. luke 18.28. 27 ¶ *Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Beholde, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Jesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, *yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Luke 22.30.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

*Chap. 20.16. marke 10.31. luke 13.30. 30 * But many that are first, shall bee last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his passion. 20 By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out earely in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

‖ *The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.*

3 And he went out about the third houre and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And saide vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard sayeth vnto the Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euerie man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

‖ *Or, haue continued an houre only.*

13 But hee answered one of them, and sayde, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but fewe chosen.

*Chap. 19. 13.

17 ¶ *And Jesus going vp to Jerusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

*Mark. 10.32. luke 18.31.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Jerusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Iohn 18.32.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

*Marke 10.35

21 And he sayd vnto her, What wilt thou? She sayth vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Jesus answered, and said, Ye know not what yee aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the tenne heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them vnto him, and sayd, * Yee know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

*Luke 22.25.

26 But it shall not bee so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him bee your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Phil. 2.7.

29 * And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

*Mark. 10.46 luke 18.35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shal do vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Ierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

Marke 11. 1. luke 19.29. AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightwaie yee shall finde an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath neede of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esai. 62.11. zach. 9 9. iohn 12.15. 5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Beholde, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

Marke 11,2. 6 *And the Disciples went and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

*Mark. 11.15. luk. 19.45. ion. 2.13. 10 *And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude sayde, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

*Esai. 56.7. *Iere. 7.11. marke 11.17. luke 19.46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My house shall be called the house of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests & Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And sayde vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus said vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

*Psalme 8.2. 17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

*Mark. 11.13. 19 *And when he saw a fig tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figge tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples sawe it; they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

*Mark. 11.27, luke 20.1. 23 ¶ *And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and saide, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues saying, If wee shall say from heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14.5. 26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee sayde vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and sayde, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and saide, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and hee answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3.1. 32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esai. 5.1, iere. 2.21. marke 12 1, luke 20.9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine house-holder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beate one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, more then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all, hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, they will reuerence my sonne.

38 But

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they saide among themselues, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will hee do vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, Hee will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The Kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a Nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

*Chap.26. *Iohn 11.53

*Psal.118.22 *Act.4.11.

*Rom.9.33 *1.per.2.7. *Esay 8.14.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the mariage of the Kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadducees for the Reſurrection: 34 anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement: 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe in parables, and said,

*Luk.14.16 *Apoc.19.9.

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, & they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and hee sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And hee saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkenes, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. *Chap.20.16.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might entangle him in his talke. *Mark.12.13. luke 20.20.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thou thinkest? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a penie. || *In value fiue pence halfpenny.*

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and || superscription? || *Or, inscription*

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith hee vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God the things that are Gods. *chap.20.2. * Rom.13.7

22 When they had heard these words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, *Mark.12.18. luke 20.27.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother. * Acts.23.8 *Deut.25.5.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee bee of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. *Mark.12.28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him and saying,

36 Master,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut 6.5. Luke 10.27.

37 Jesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

*Leuit. 19.18.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Mark. 12.35. Luke 20.41.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? They say vnto him, The Sonne of Dauid.

43 Hee saith vnto them, how then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

*Psal. 110.1

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his Sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill example, of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse, 34 and prophecieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they say, and doe not.

*Luke 11.46

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moone them with one of their fingers.

*Num. 15.38. deut. 22.12.

5 But all their workes they doe for to bee seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments;

*Mar. 12.38. luke 11.43.

6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames. 3.1.

8 * But bee not yee called Rabbi: for one is your master, euen Christ, & all ye are brethren.

*Mal. 1.6.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither bee yee called masters: for one is your Master, euen Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luke. 14.11. and 18.14.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shal bee abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luke 11.52

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for ye neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar. 12.40 luke 20.47.

14 * Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse Sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell, then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie.

‖ Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

*Luke 11.42

23 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgement, Mercie and faith: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

*Luke 11.39

25 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites, because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If wee had bene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, and Scribes, and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall yee scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute them from Citie to Citie:

35 That

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till yee shall say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our masters comming.

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him for to shew him the building of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See yee not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not bee left heere one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things bee? and what shall bee the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many bee offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the ende, the same shalbe saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shalbe preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house toppe, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day,

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible,) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desert, goe not forth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shalbe shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the Signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a Trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shalbe taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall bee grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch

---

*Gene. 4.8.

*Luke 13.34. 2. Chr. 24.21 2. Esd. 1.30.

*Marke 13.1. Luke 21.5.

*Luk. 19.44.

*Chap. 10.17. Luke 21.12. Iohn 16.2.

*Mark. 13.14. *Dan. 9.27.

*Mark. 13.21. luke 17.23.

*Luke 17.37.

*Mark. 13.24. luke 21.25. esay 13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek. 32.7. *Reuel 1.7.

*1. Cor. 15.52 1. thess. 4.16. ‖ *Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*

*Mark. 13.31.

*Gene. 7. luke 17.26.

*Luke 17.36.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

*Mark.13.35. *Luke 12.39. 1.thess.5.2. reuel.16.15.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also readie: for in such an houre as you think not, the sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 12.42. 45 *Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not aware of:

‖ Or, cut him off. 51 And shall cut him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgins, 14 and of the talents, 31 Also the description of the last iudgement.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto tenne virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there bee not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24.42. marke 13.33. 13 *Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 19.12. 14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖ A talent is 287 pound 10. shillings, chap.18.24. 15 And vnto one hee gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee fiue talents, beholde, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord sayde vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto mee two talents: beholde, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord sayde vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and sayde, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath tenne talents.

*Chap.13.12. marke 4.25. luke 8.18. 29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall bee giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall bee taken away, euen that which hee hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the Throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall bee gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Iday 58.7. ezek.18.7. 35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw wee thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall hee say also vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from mee, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels. *Psal.6.8. Mat.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee no meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue mee no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke mee not in: naked, and ye clothed mee not: sicke and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to mee.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan.12.2. Iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anoynteth his feete.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *Instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *Prayeth in the garden:* 47 *And being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is caried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee sayd vnto his disciples,

2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mark.14.1. Luke 22.1. Iohn 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas, *Iohn 11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mark.14.3. Luke 7.36.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as hee sate at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deut.15.11.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests, *Mar.14.10. Luke 22.3.

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now the first day of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer? *Mark.14.12. Luke 22.7.

18 And hee said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 *Now when the Euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue. *Mark.14.18. Luke 22.14. Iohn 13.21.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely, I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I? *Psal.41.9.

23 And he answered and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had bene good for that man, if he had not bene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said. * 1.Cor.11.29. ‖ *Many Greeke copies haue gaue thankes.*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olives. ‖ *Or, Psalme.*

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, *All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: For it is written, *I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad. *Mark.14.27. Iohn 16.32. *Zach.13.7.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee. *Mark.14.28. and 16.7.

33 Peter answered, and sayd vnto him, Though all men shall bee offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, *Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. *Iohn 13.38.

35 Peter

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. * Mat. 14.32. luke 22.39.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then saith hee vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs bee going, behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, loe, Judas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Mar. 14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Jesus, and said, Hayle master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and layd hands on Jesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Jesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. * Gen. 9.6. reuel. 13.10.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, * that thus it must bee? * Esay 53.10.

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and yee layd no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled. * Lamen. 4.20

57 ¶ * And they that had layd hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Mar. 14.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18.13.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Jesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes. * Iohn 2.19

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Jesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen. * Chap. 16.27. 1. thes. 4.16. rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemie: what further need haue we of witnesses? behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with * the palmes of their hands, * Esay. 50.6. Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace, and a damsell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. * Mar. 14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18.15.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another mayd saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said vnto Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speach bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began hee to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Jesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Iudas hangeth himselfe.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thornes,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reuiled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *His sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people tooke counsell against Jesus to put him to death. * Mark. 15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18.28.

2 And

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they sayd, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And hee cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priestes tooke the siluer pieces, and sayd, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters fielde, to burie strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when hee was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: in so much that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at that Feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will yee that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man, for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and sayd, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of souldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reede, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou bee the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 Hee saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If hee be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 * Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if hee will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the lande vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loude voice, saying, Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani? that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they

* Iohn 19.1. || Or, gouernors house.

* Mark. 15.21. luke 23.26.

* Iohn 19.17.

* Psal. 22.18.

* Psal. 22.8. wisd. 2.15, 16.

* Psal. 22.1.

they heard that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, *and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

*Psal.69.22.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a lowd voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mark.15.42. Luke 23.50. Iohn 19.38.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And layed it in his owne new Tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followeth the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre bee made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that he was stollen out of the sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Matt.16.1. Iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, & came and rolled back the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

‖ Or, had been

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall yee see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile: and they came, and held him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Bee not afraide: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsel, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernors eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and earth.

19 ¶ *Goe yee therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

*Marke 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The

The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 his preaching: 16 called Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 21 healeth one that had a deuil, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, & with a girdle of a skin about his loynes: and he did eate locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mat. 4. 13.

22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes. *Mat. 7. 28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out, *Luke 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Mat. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sun did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of many diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to ‖ speake, because they knew him. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. *Mat. 8. 2.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and said vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 *But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1. Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receite of Custome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Mat. 9.1. AND againe *he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the Word vnto them.

3 And they came vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? *who can forgiue sinnes but God onely? *Iob 14.4. Iay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

*Matth. 9.9. ‖ Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued. 14 *And as hee passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And hee arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physition, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mat 9.14. luke 5.32. 18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‖ Or, rag, or, piece. 21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottles.

*Mat. 12.1. 23 *And it came to passe, that he went through the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had neede and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, & not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chooseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

*Mat. 12.9. AND *hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euil? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖ Or, blindnesse. 5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, Hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, & straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But

7 But Jeſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, & they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would, and they came vnto him. *Matth. 10. 1.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And James the ſonne of Zebedee, and John the brother of James (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe. ‖ Or, kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils. *Matth. 9. 34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſayd vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoyle his houſe.

28 * Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme. *Matt. 12. 31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him. *Matt. 12. 46.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſayd vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſayd, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the ſeede growing ſecretly,* 30 *and of the muſtard ſeede.* 35 *Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land. *Matth. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprung vp, and increaſed, and brought forth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſayd vnto them, He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And he ſayd vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtanding, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, & their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them. *Matt. 13. 14.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruite, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and hee that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seede should spring, and grow vp, he knowing not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the shippe, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are yee so fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils,* 13 *they enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloodie issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.*

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himselfe with stones.

6 But when hee saw Iesus afarre off, hee came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a lowd voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And hee asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And foorthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ranne violently downe a steepe place into the sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fledde, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Iesus, and see him that was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had beene possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffred him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by

---

*1. Tim. 6. 17.

*Matth. 5. 15. ‖ *The word, in the originall, signifieth a lesse measure, as matth. 5. 15.*

*Matt. 10. 26.

*Matth. 7. 2.

*Matt. 13. 12.

‖ *Or, ripe.*

*Matt. 13. 31.

*Matt. 13. 34.

*Matth. 8. 23.

*Matth. 8. 28.

by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

* Mat. 9. 18. 22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physitians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make ye this ado, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commaunded that somewhat should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 43 and healeth all that touch him.

* Mat. 13. 54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen such mighty workes are wrought by the handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of James and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended at him.

* Iohn. 4. 44. 4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there do no mighty worke, saue that he laid his handes vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeleefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

* Mat. 9. 35. luke 13. 22. * Mat. 10. 1. 7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe only: no scrippe, no bread, no || money in their purse:

|| *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, mat. 10. 9. but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till yee depart from that place.

* Mat. 10. 14. * Act. 13. 51. 11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feete, for a testimonie against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

* Iam. 5. 14. 13 And they cast out many deuills, * and anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them.

* Mat. 14. 1. 14 * And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

* Luk. 3. 19. 16 * But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

* Leuit. 18. 16. 18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but shee could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and || obserued him: and when hee heard him hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king sent || an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laide it in a tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desart place by ship priuatly.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 *And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed,

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred || peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before || vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 *And when Euen was come, the shippe was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 *And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or country, they laide the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands.* 8 *They breake the commandements of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen *came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And

|| *Or, an inward grudge.*

|| *Or, kept him or saued him.*

|| *Or, one of his guard.*

*Luke. 9. 10.

*Mat. 14. 13.

*Mat. 6. 39.

*Mat. 14. 15.

|| *The Romane peny is seuen pence halfe peny, Mat. 18. 28.*

|| *Or, ouer against Bethsaida*

*Mat. 14. 23.

*Mat. 14. 34.

|| *Or, it.*

*Mat. 15. 1.

|| *Or, common.*

|| *Or, diligently, in the Original, with the fist: Theophilact, vp to the elbow.*

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and ‖ pots, brasen vessels, and of ‖ tables.

‖Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe. ‖Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharises and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 Hee answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

*Esa.29.13. matt.15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And hee said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

‖Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by mee; he shall be free.

*Matt.15.5.

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when hee had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

*Matt. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee said, that which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

*Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

*Matt.15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

*Matt.15.21

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and shee besought him that hee would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

‖Or, Gentile.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the children bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And shee answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more hee charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being verie great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saieth vnto them,

*Matt.15.32.

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they now haue beene with me three daies, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the waie: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread heere in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commaunded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and hee blessed, and commaunded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matt.16.1. 11 * And the Phariſes came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And hee ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

*Matt.16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Matt.16.7. 16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is * becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew it, hee ſaieth vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue yee not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? and they ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And hee ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him.

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and hee was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matt.16.13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Cæſarea Philippi: and by the way hee aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, John the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwered and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, hee rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde mee, Sathan: for thou ſauourreſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaid vnto them, * Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow mee. *Matt.10.38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profit a man, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall bee aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Matt.10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 He inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaid vnto them, * Verely I ſay vnto you, that there bee ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhal not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matt.16.28.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was tranſfigured before them. *Matt.17.1.

3 And his rayment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes; and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be heere, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he will not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraide.

7 And there was a cloude that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things,

and

and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, & be set at nought.

*Esai. 53. 3

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

*Mat. 17. 14

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

‖ Or, disfasheth him.

18 And whereseuer he taketh him, hee ‖ teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithles generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And hee asked his father, How long is it agoe, since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cried out and said with teares, Lord I beleeue, helpe thou my vnbelieefe.

25 When Jesus sawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuatly, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

*Mat. 17. 22

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

*Mat. 18. 1.

32 ¶ * But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske.

33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee the first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And John answered him, saying, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

*Luke 9. 49.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

* 1. Cor. 12. 3

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, hee shall not loose his reward.

*Mat. 10. 42

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

*Mat. 18. 6.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

*Mat. 5. 29. and 18. 8

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Esa. 65. 24

45 And if thy foote offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halte into life, then hauing two feete to bee cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

‖ Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leuit. 2. 13

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

*Mat. 5. 13

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting. 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

*Mat. 19. 1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And

3 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.
7 For this cause shal a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,
8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.
*Mat.5.32. and 19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and bee married to another, she committeth adultery.
*Mat.19.13 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that hee should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Jesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.
16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
*Mat.19.16 17 ¶ * And when hee was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?
18 And Jesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.
20 And hee answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest: Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow mee.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?
27 And Jesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Mat.19.27
29 And Jesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake, and the Gospels,
30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:
31 * But many that are first, shall bee last: and the last, first. *Mat.19.30
32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, *Mat.20.17.
33 Saying, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles:
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe. *Mat.20.18.
35 ¶ * And James, and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.
36 And he said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?
37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said vnto them, Yee know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?
39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Jesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall yee bee baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.
42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer † Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them. *Luk.22.25 ||Or, think good.
43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you, shall bee your minister:
44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.
45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.
46 ¶ * And they came to Jericho: and as hee went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, *Mat.20.29.

the

the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to crie out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on mee.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the waie.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnes of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent from God.

AND *when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliuet, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples, *Mat.21.1.

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two waies met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they spake vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the waie.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungrie.

13 *And seeing a fig tree afarre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet. *Mat.21.19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ *And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues. *Mat.21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ *And in the morning, as they passed by, they sawe the figge tree dried vp from the roots. *Mat.21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, Behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, || Haue faith in God. || *Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, *What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue them, and ye shall haue them. *Mat.7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, *forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. *Mat.6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they came againe to Hierusalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders, *Mat.21.23.

28 And say vnto him, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one || question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things. || *Or, thing.*

30 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankfull husbandmen,

husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He anoydeth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 confuteth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe who questioned of the first commaundement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat.21.33. AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and b built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen saide amongst themselues, This is the heire, Come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal.118.10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people, for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat.22.15. 13 ¶ * And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, saide vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny that I may see it.

‖ *Valewing of our money seuen pence halfe peny.*

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

as Mat.18.28. 17 And Iesus answering, saide vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they maruelled at him.

*Mat.22.23. 18 ¶ * Then came vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee bee of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore do greatly erre.

*Matt.22.34. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him which is the first commaundement of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commaundements is, Heare O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commaundement.

31 And the second is like, namely this Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commaundement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Matt.22.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe sayde by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Matt.23.5. 38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roumes at feasts:

*Matt.23.14. 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the Treasurie: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widowe, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the Treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospels: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 what great calamities shall happen for the Iewes, 24 and the manner of his comming to Iudgement, 32 the houre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to euch one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olines, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things bee? And what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, bee ye not troubled: for such things must needs bee, but the end shall not bee yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to councels, and in the Synagogues ye shall bee beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first bee published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake yee: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ * But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: * Matt. 24. 15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shalbe affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the elects sake whom hee hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not. * Matth. 24. 23.

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall bee darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. * Matth. 24. 29.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that are in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like manner, when yee shall see these things come to passe, knowe that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely, I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is. * Matth. 24. 42.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authoritie to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

37 Least comming suddenly he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred

powred on his head by a woman. 10 *Iudas selleth his master for money.* 12 *Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed by one of his disciples:* 22 *after the Passeouer prepared and eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth beforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters denial.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse,* 46 *he is apprehended in the garden,* 53 *falsly accused, and vniustly condemned of the Iewes Councell:* 65 *shamefully abused of them:* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

*Matt.26.2. AFter * two dayes was the Feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

*Matt.26.6. 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster box of ointment of ‖ Spiknard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

‖ *See Matth. 18.28.*

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on mee.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wherersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26. 14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth.26. 17. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

‖ *Or, sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the City, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wherersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the Citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth.26. 20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with mee in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

*Matth.26. 26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the Kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, Psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.

*Matth.26. 31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall bee offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth.26. 33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth.26. 36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to bee sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary yee heere, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest yee enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when hee returned, hee found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, & saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth.26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediately, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him

him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Are ye come out as against a theefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke mee not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And then all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

Mat.26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

Mat.26.59. 55 *And the chiefe Priestes, and all the Councell sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 Wee heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it that these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

Mat.24.30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: *and yee shall see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

Mat.26.69. 66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maydes of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But hee denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by sayd againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 *And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to minde the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

*Matt 26.75. ‖ *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his Crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND *straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 *And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matt. 27. 13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to doe as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and sayd againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate saide vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers ledde him away into the

the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth.27.32 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Esay 53.12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, *And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priestes mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that wee may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land vntill the ninth houre.

*Matt.27.46. 34 And at the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, *followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,) *Mat.27.57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee asked him whether he had ben any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and took him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne: *Luke 24.1. Iohn 20.1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, *as he said vnto you. *Mat.26.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Iesus was risen early the first day of the weeke, *he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom he had cast seuen deuils. *Iohn 20. *Luke 8.2.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme* vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnes of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he had risen.

15 *And hee said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, shall be saued, *but hee that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, *In my Name shall they cast out deuils, *they shall speake with new tongues,

18 *They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, *they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, *and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *& confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Luke 24.36. *Iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together.

*Mat. 28.19.

*Iohn 12.48.

*Acts 26.28. *Acts 2.4. *Acts 28.5. *Acts 28.8.

*Luke 24.51.

*Heb. 2.4.

The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophesie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The natiuitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophesie of Zachary, both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued amongst vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainetie of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall bee fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that hee taried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, hee could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what maner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

*Exod. 30.7. *Leuit. 16.17.

*Malac. 4.6.

‖ Or, by.

‖ Or, graciously accepted, or much graced, &c. vers. 30.

31 *And beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy
*Esay 7.14. matt.1.21. wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call
his name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall bee called the
Sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall
giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan 7.14. mich.4.7. 33 *And hee shall reigne ouer the house of
Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall
be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How
shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto
her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and
the power of the Highest shall ouershadowe
thee. Therefore also that holy thing which
shall be borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne
of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, shee
hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and
this is the sixt moneth with her, who was cal-
led barren.

37 For with God nothing shall bee vnpos-
sible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of
the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word:
and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and
went into the hill country with haste, into a
citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias,
and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Eliza-
beth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe
leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled
with the holy Ghost,

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and
said, Blessed art thou among women, and bles-
sed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mo-
ther of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salura-
tion sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in
my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which be-leeueth that there, 45 And blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there
shall be a performance of those things, which
were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doeth magni-
fie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my
Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low estate of
his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth
all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to me
great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him,
from generation to generation.

*Esay 51.9. *Psal.33.10. 51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme,
*hee hath scattered the proud in the immagina-
tion of their hearts.

*1.Sam.2.6. 52 *Hee hath put downe the mighty from
their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

*Psal.34.10. 53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good
things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

*Iere.31.3, 20. *Psal.132.10, gene.17.19. 54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in
remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham
and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three
moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that
she should be deliuered, and she brought foorth
a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins
heard how the Lord had shewed great mercie
vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eight
day they came to circumcise the childe, and they
called him Zacharias, after the name of his
father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not
so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of
thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how
he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and
wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they mar-
uelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediate-
ly, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and prai-
sed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round
about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised
abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iu-
dea. ‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, layd
them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner
of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the
Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with
the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he
hath visited and redeemed his people.

*Psal.132.18. 69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluati-
on for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

*Iere.23.5. and 30.9. 70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy
Prophets, which haue beene since the world
began:

71 That wee should bee saued from our ene-
mies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our
fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

*Gen.22.16. 73 *The oath which he sware to our father
Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we
being deliuered out of the handes of our ene-
mies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before
him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Pro-
phet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before
the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto
his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes. ‖ Or, for.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God,
whereby the ‖ day spring from on high hath vi-
sited vs, ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darke-
nesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our
feet into the way of peace.

‖ Or, Sunne ri-sing, or branch, Zach 3.8. esay 11.1. mal.4.2. numb.24.17. 80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong
in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of
his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The na-
tiuitie of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shep-
herds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ
is circumcised: 22 Mary purified: 28 Symeon and
Anna prophecie of Christ, 40 who increaseth in wise-
dome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctours,
51 and is obedient to his parents.

And

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖taxed.

‖Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his owne citie.

4 And Joseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, vnto the *citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

*Iohn 7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖Or, the nights watches.

9 And lo, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you, ye shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made known vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praysing God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17.12.

21 *And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his name was called *Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before hee was conceiued in the wombe.

*Matth.1.21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall bee called holy to the Lord)

*Exod.13.2. num.18.16.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to *that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

*Leuit.12.2,6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that hee should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the *fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

*Isai.8.14. rom.9.33.

35 (Yea a sword shall pearce through thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖Hierusalem.

‖Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Ierusalem *euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

*Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Ierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Ierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they returned backe againe to Ierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist yee not that I must be about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying, which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1. The preaching and baptisme of Iohn. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ, from Ioseph vpward.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 * And he came into all the country about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes, *Matth. 3. 1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esai 40. 3.

5 Euery valley shall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shalbe made straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Matth. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meete for.

9 And now also the axe is layd vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise. *Iames 2. 15. 1. Iohn 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and bee content with your ‖ wages. ‖ Or, put no man in fear. ‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not: ‖ Or, in suspence. ‖ Or, reasoned or debated.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire: *Matth. 3. 11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done, *Matth. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: *Matth. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was the sonne of Heli.

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Nahum, which was the sonne of Esli, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne of Simeon, which was the sonne of Juda, which was the sonne of Joseph, which was the sonne of Jonan, which was the sonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sonne of Mattatha, which was the sonne of Nathan, which was the sonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, which was the sonne of Obed, which was the son of Booz,

which.

which was the sonne of Salmon, which was the sonne of Naasson,

33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the sonne of Aram, which was the sonne of Esrom, which was the sonne of Pharez, which was the sonne of Juda,

34 Which was the sonne of Jacob, which was the sonne of Isaac, which was the sonne of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the sonne of Saruch, which was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, which was the sonne of Sala,

36 Which was the sonne of Cainan, which was the sonne of Arphaxad, which was the sonne of Sem, which was the sonne of Noe, which was the sonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the son of Mathusale, which was the sonne of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, which was the sonne of Maleleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the sonne of Enos, which was the sonne of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the sonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He encountereth the deuill. 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND Jesus being fulfilde with the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the sonne of God command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galile, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to read. * Matt. 13 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at libertie them that are bruised, * Esay. 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Ioseph's sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physitian, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne country. * Mat. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a truth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres, and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land. * 1. King. 17. 9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the Prophet, and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian. * 2. King. 5. 14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong. ‖ Or, a lye.

30 But he passing through the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce, * Matt. 7. 29. * Mark. 1 23.

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. ‖ Or, Ah.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuil had throwne him in the midst, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority & power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

* Matt. 8. 14. 38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wines mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

39 And hee stood over her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

* Marke 1. 34. 41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And hee said vnto them, I must preach the Kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship: 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the Physitian of soules: 34 foretelleth the fasting and afflictions of the Apostles after his Ascension: 36 and likeneth sound hearted and weake disciples to old bottels and worne garments.

* Matth. 4. 18. AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when hee had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John, the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine City, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. * Matth. 8. 2.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimonie vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Jurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heale them.

18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him. * Matth 9. 2.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins, (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth 9. 9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receit of Custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.
29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.
30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his Disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering, saide vnto them, They that are wholenred not a physician: but they that are sicke.
32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.
*Matt.9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?
34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?
35 But the daies will come when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.
36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.
37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottles: els the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.
38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.
39 No man also hauing drunke olde wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How we must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Marke 12.1. AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went through the corne fields: and his disciples pluckt the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.
2 And certaine of the Pharisees saide vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?
3 And Jesus answering them, sayd, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:
4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests alone?
5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.
*Matt.12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But hee knew their thoughts, and said to the man that had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?
10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jesus.
12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelue; *Matt.10.1. whom also he named Apostles:
14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,
16 And Judas * the brother of James, and *Iude 1. Judas Iscariot, which also was the traytour.
17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,
18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits, and they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is *Matt. 5.3. the kingdome of God.
21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for yee shalbe filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.
22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.
23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.
24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6.1.
25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe. *Esay 65.13.
26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, *Matt.5.44.
28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.
29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *Matt.5.39.

*2. Cor. 6. 7. one cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

*Matt. 7. 12. tob. 4. 16. 31 * And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Matt. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Matt. 5. 42. 34 * And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matt. 7. 1. 37 * Iudge not, and yee ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that yee mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

*Matt. 15. 14. 39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt. 10. 24. ‖Or, ſhall be perfected as his maſter. 40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, ſhall bee as his maſter.

*Matt. 7. 3. 41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matt. 7. 16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruite: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite, for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes. *

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matt. 7. 21. 46 ¶ * And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth, againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinne, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * hee entred into Capernaum. *Matt. 8. 5.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke, and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friendes to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay the word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaide vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the daie after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſaid vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill.) And hee ſayd, Young man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe. ‖Or, coffin.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and beganne to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

Mat.11.2. 18 *And the Disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in the same houre hee cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is hee whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man cloathed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messengers before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

||Or, frustrated. ||Or, within themselues. 30 But the Pharises and lawyers ||reiected the counsell of God ||against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Mat.11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, *Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, Hee hath a deuill.

*Mark.14.3 34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ *And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharises house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, sawe it, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which hath two debters: the one ought fiue hundred ||pence, and the other fifty.

||See Mat.18. 28. 42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom hee forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and layd vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feete: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoynt: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of deuils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 is reuiled of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, *out of whom went seuen deuils, *Mark.16.9

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred

ministred vnto him of their substance.

*Mat.13.2. 4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to sowe his seede: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the misteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

*Mat.13.18. 11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy: and these haue no roote, which for a time beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, go foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruite with patience.

*Mat.5.15. 16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

*Mat.10.26. 17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.13.12 18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

‖ Or, thinketh he hath

*Mat.12.46 19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him by certaine which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Mat.8.23. 22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that hee went into a shippe with his disciples: and hee sayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, hee fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, wee perish. Then hee rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying, one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee. *Mat.8.28.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voyce sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment mee not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And hee said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might bee with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house: *Mat.9.18.

42 For

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physitions, neyther could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched mee? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude thronge thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Iesus saide, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of mee.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And hee saide vnto her, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and shee shalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and James, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but hee said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straighway: and hee commanded to giue her meate.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach.* 7 *Herod desired to see Christ.* *Christ feedeth fiue thousand:* 18 *inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his Passion:* 23 *proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience.* 28 *The Transfiguration.* 37 *Heeleth the lunatique,* 43 *Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion:* 46 *commandeth humilitie:* 51 *biddeth them to shew mildnesse vnto all, without desire of reuenge.* 57 *Diuers would follow him, but vpon condition.*

Matt.10.1. THen hee called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And hee saide vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went throughout the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euerie where.

7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, *Matt.14.1. because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herode said, Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And *Matt.14.13. her tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, *Matt.14.15. Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge and get victuals: for we are heere in a desert place.

13 But hee said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ *And it came to passe, as he was alone *Matt.16.13. praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And hee straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, *The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, *Matt.17.22. and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ *And he said to them all, If any man *Matt.10.38. will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 *For

*Matt. 16.26. marke 8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

*Matt.10.33. 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Matt.16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Matt.17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke Peter, and John, and James, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

‖ Or, things.

29 And as he prayed the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his rayment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which hee should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glorie, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to bee heere: and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

*Matt.17.14. 37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe:

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and hee suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that hee foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

*Matt.17.22. 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them which of them should bee the greatest.

*Matt.18.1. marke 9.34. 47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shalbe great.

*Marke 9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that hee should bee receiued vp, hee stedfastly set his face to goe to Ierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Ierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

*2.King. 1.10. 55 And hee turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what maner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

*Matt.8.19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Matt. 8.21. 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But hee said, Lord, suffer mee first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once seuentie disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprooueth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

*Matt. 10 1. AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither he himselfe would come.

*Matt. 9.37. 2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send forth labourers into his haruest.

*Matt.10.16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhoes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace bee there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your waies out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be yee ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 *He that heareth you, heareth mee: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me, and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and hee to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Ierecho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where hee was: and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſayd, Hee that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſayd Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhee had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly, 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 Hee caſting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſies: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhewe of holineſſe in the Phariſies, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceaſed, one of his

*Matth. 22. 35.

*Matth. 11.

*Matth. 10.

*Luke 10.

*Matth. 13.

‖ See Matth. 20. 2.

his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs || day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for wee also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine || in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with mee in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise, and giue him, because hee is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And hee was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, * Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house diuided against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me, and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as hee spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 * No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a || bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 * The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall bee full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, he marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things || as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharises: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you, Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 *And he sayd, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoyde hypocrisie, and fearefulnesse in publishing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes. 22 Woe must not bee ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 bee ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer hee cõmeth. 41 Christs ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, hee began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that shall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe:

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

‖ *See Matth. 10.29.*

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

*Matt. 10.32. 2.tim.2.12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee shall answer, or what ye shall say:

*Matt. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company sayd vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heede and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God sayd vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?

† *Gr. do they require thy soule.*

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

*Matt. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Salomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which

is

is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more will hee clothe you, O yee of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, ‖ neither be yee of doubtfull minde:

‖ Or, lift not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

* Matt. 6.20. 33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* 1 Pet. 1.13. 35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whome the Lord when hee commeth, shall finde watching: Verely, I say vnto you, That hee shall girde himselfe, and make them sit downe to meat, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

* Matt. 24.43. 39 * And this knowe, that if the goodman of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant whom his Lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the menseruants, and maidens, and to eat and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when hee is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himselfe, neither did according to his will, shall bee beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall bee beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be alreadie kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ Or, pained.

51 * Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision. * Mat. 10.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against the daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shower, and so it is. * Mat. 16.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest bee deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. * Mat. 5.

59 I tell thee, [illegible] depart thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost mite. ‖ See Mat. 18.34.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse figtree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his elect, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a figge-tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his Vineyard, Behold, these three yeere I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And

9 And if it beare fruit, well: and if not then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome o[illegible] and wherevnto ſhall I reſemble

19 I[illegible]me of muſtard ſeed, which a man t[illegible]t into his garden, and it grew, a[illegible] great tree: and the fowles of the aire lodge[illegible] the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Wherevnto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, We haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

27 *But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from mee all yee workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Fore, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtonest them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſhweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhall be ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his Diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp hither: then thou ſhalt haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

Mat. 23. 12. 11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob. 4. 7. 13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meate with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, *Reuel. 19. 9. * Blessed is he that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

*Matt. 22. 2. 16 * Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes go and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proone them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets & lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, & the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto his seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said vnto them,

Matt. 10. 37. 26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king going to make warre against another king, sitteth not downe first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand, to meete him that commeth against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? *Matt. 5. 13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the lost sheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of siluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall sonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, This man receiueth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable vnto them, saying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred sheepe, if he loose one of them, doeth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and goe after that which was lost, vntill he finde it? *Mat. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my sheepe which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall be in heauen ouer one sinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iust persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of siluer, if she loose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till she finde it? ‖ *Drachma here translated a piece of siluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to seuenpence halfepenie, and is equal to the Romane penie, Mat. 18. 28.*

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, ouer one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certaine man had two sonnes:

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger sonne gat hered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre country, and there wasted his substance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mightie famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himselfe to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himselfe, he said, How many hired seruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my Father, and will say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy

thy sonne: make mee as one of thy hired seruants.

20 And he arose and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father said vnto his seruants, Bring foorth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder sonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the seruants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And hee said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because hee hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee answering said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doe I serue thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gauest mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we should make merrie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniust steward.* 14 *Christ reproueth the hypocrisie of the couetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton and Lazarus the begger.*

AND he said also vnto his Disciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the same was accused vnto him, that he had wasted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and said vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardship? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of oyle. And he said vnto him, Take thy bill, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And hee said, An hundred ‖ measures of wheate. And hee said vnto him, Take thy bill and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust Steward, because hee had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make to your selues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteousnesse, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and hee that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No seruant can serue two masters, for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also who were couetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And hee said vnto them, Yee are they which iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets were vntill John: since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

17 *And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fall.

18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fed with the crums that fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell hee lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And hee cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and send Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

‖ *The word Bath in the originall conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*

‖ *The word Cor interpreted a measure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene bushels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matth. 6. 24.

*Matt. 11. 12.

*Matt. 5. 18.

*Matt. 5. 32.

27 Then he sayd, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 And hee said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they bee perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CAAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Matth. 18.7. THen said he vnto the Disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.
2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that hee should offend one of these little ones.
*Matt. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.
4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.
5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.
*Matt. 17.20. 6 *And the Lord sayd, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seede, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.
7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meate?
8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue mee, till I haue eaten and dronken; and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.
9 Doeth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things which were commaunded him? I trow not.
10 So likewise yee, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commaunded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: Wee haue done that which was our dueetie to doe.
11 ¶ And it came to passe, as hee went to Hierusalem, that hee passed through the mids of Samaria, and Galilee.
12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.
13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus Master, haue mercy on vs.
*Leuit. 14.2. 14 And when hee saw them, hee said vnto them, *Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them when hee saw that hee was cleansed, turned backe, and with a lowde voyce glorified God,
16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.
17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?
18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.
19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.
20 ¶ And when hee was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.
21 Neither shall they say, Loe heere, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.
22 And he said vnto the disciples, the dayes will come, when yee shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee shall not see it.
23 *And they shall say to you, See heere, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.
24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shal also the Sonne of man be in his day.
25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.
26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man.
27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.
28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:
30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.
31 In that day hee which shall bee vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the fielde, let him likewise not returne backe.
32 *Remember Lots wife.
33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.
34 *I tell you, in that night there shall bee two men in one bed; the one shall bee taken, the other shalbe left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shalbe taken, and the other left.
36 ‖ Two men shall bee in the field; the one shalbe taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered, and sayd vnto him, *Where, Lord? And hee sayd vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

‖ Or, with outward shew.
‖ Or, among you.
*Matt. 24.23.
*Gene. 7.
*Gene. 19.
*Gen. 19.26.
*Matt. 16.25.
* Matt. 24.40
‖ This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies.
*Matt. 24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

And

1. Thess. 5. 17.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a City a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that City, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continual coming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues || that they were righteous, and despised other:

|| Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

Matt. 23. 12.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shalbe abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shalbe exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

Matt. 19. 16.

19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, that is God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe no beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that hee was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

Matt. 19. 27.

28 * Then Peter said, Lo, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee said vnto him, Verely, I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

Matt. 20 17.

31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and shamefully intreated, and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

Matt. 20. 29.

35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, hee asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a Publicane.* 11 *The tenne pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph:* 41 *weepeth ouer it:* 45 *driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple:* 47 *teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.*

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus who hee was,

and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a sycomore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make hast, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and saide vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as hee also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Mat.18.11. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, hee added, and spake a parable, because hee was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

*Mat.25.14. 12 *He said therefore, A certaine Noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himselfe a Kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten Cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue Cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I layed not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsurie?

24 And hee saide vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him. *Matt.13.12.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 *And it came to passe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples, *Matt.21.1.

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the Colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a lowd voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the Citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought, *Matt.21.12.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My House is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him.

48 And

‖ *Mina here translated a pound, is twelue ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings and sixe pence.*

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ verie attentiue to heare him.

‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ answereth his aduersaries by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He confuteth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection: 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

Matt.21.23. AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

Matt.21.33. 9 Then beganne hee to speake to the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a Vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then saide the Lord of the Vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the Lord of the Vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

Psal.118.22. 17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders refected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his wordes, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteth thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

Matt.22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

† See Matt.17. 28.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

Matt.22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

Exod.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

Matt.22.42. 41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said vnto his Disciples,

*Matt.23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feastes:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Matt.12.41. AND hee looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

‖See Marke 12.42. 2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And hee said, Of a truth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

*Matt.24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which yee behold, the dayes will come in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there bee, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And hee saide, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying I am Christ, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the ende is not by and by.

*Matt 24.7. 10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome.

11 And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their handes on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

*Matt.10.19. 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friendes, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.

17 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Matt.10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

*Matt.24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countries, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Matt.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shalbe signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexitie, the sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my word shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, least at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come vpon all them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes that yee may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olines.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 secretly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 exhorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 32 assureth Peter his

faith

faith should no faile: 34 And yet he shou'd deny him thrise: 39 Hee prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 Is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare: 54 Hee is thrise denyed of Peter: 63 shamefully abused. 66 And confesseth himselfe to bee the Sonne of God.

*Mat. 26.2. NOw *the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priestes and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

*Mat. 26.14. 3 ¶ *Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priestes and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them || in the absence of the multitude.

|| Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ *Then came the daie of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

*Mat. 26.17. 8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with his disciples?

12 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make readie.

13 And they went and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made readie the Passeouer.

*Mat. 26.20. 14 *And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

|| Or, I haue many desired. 15 And hee said vnto them, || With desire I haue desired to eat this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eat thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

*Mat. 26.26. 19 ¶ *And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is broken for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Mat. 26.21. 21 ¶ *But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

*Mat. 20.25. 25 * And hee said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

*Mat. 19.28 30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*1. Pet. 5.8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired to haue you, that he may sift you as wheat.

32 But I haue prayed for thee that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

*Mat. 26.34 34 * And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

*Mat. 10.9 35 * And hee said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

*Esay. 53.12. 37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, Behold, heere are two swordes. And hee said vnto them, It is ynough.

*Mat. 26.36. 39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliuet, and his disciples also followed him.

*Mat. 26.41 40 * And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father if thou bee willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And

*Mat.26.47 47 ¶ And while hee yet spake, *behold a multitude, and hee that was called Judas, one of the twelue went before them and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee yee come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee stretched forth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saiest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had saide vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they strooke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Mat.27.1. 66 ¶ *And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere mee nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, *Yee say that I am.

*Mat.14.62. 71 And they said, What neede we any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a king.

3 *And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. *Mat.27.11

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priestes, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as hee knew that he belonged vnto Herodes Iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many wordes, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgious robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herode were made friendes together, for before they were at enmitie betweene themselues.

13 ¶ *And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priestes and the rulers, and the people, *Mat.27.23

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof yee accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie hee must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus spake againe to them:

21 But

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with lowd voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ *Or, granted.*

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the country, and on him they layd the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus. * Matt. 27. 32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 * Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hilles, Couer vs. * Esa. 2. 19. Hosea 10. 8. Reuel. 6. 16. 2. Pet. 4. 17.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shalbe done in the dry? * Matt. 27. 38.

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluery, there they crucified him, & the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ *Or, the place of a skull.*

34 ¶ Then saide Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them, deriding him, saying: He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if hee be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou bee with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the first houre, and there was a darknesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vnto the ninth houre. ‖ *Or, land.*

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cried with a loud voyce, he said, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: and hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost. * Psal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a iust. * Mat. 27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbelief: 47 giueth them a charge: 49 promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. * Matth. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖ *Or, him that liueth.*

6 He is not heere, but is risen: * Remember how hee spake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee, * Matt. 17. 23.

7 Saying the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told

told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Iohn 20.6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Marke 16.12. 13 ¶ * And beholde, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, & are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had bene he which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drewe nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is toward euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight. ‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and said vnto them, Peace be vnto you. * Mar. 16.14.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe; handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes, concerning mee.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And yee are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And beholde, I send the promise of my Father among you: but tarrie yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill yee bee indued with power from on high. * Iohn 15.26 actes 1.4.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and hee lift vp his handes and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while hee blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen. * Mar. 16.19. actes 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ The

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Offices of Iesus Christ.*
15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was † the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 *The same was in the beginning with God.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknes, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ *There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was sent to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the sonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 *And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his *fulnesse haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 *No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answer to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 *He said, I am the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou bee not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you whom ye know not,

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is hee of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should bee made manifest to Israel: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending & remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master,) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 Hee sayeth vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The *following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him, of whom *Moses in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus

1.1. *Prou.8.22. Col.1.16. Heb.1.2. Reu.3.14.

6.14. *1.Ioh.1.1.

1.Ioh.1.1.

11.3. *Col.1.16. Heb.1.2.

1.Ioh.4.9.

1.16. *Col.1.19. Col.2.9.

1.Ioh.4.12. 6.16. *Deut.4.12. Deut.5.4. 1.Tim.6.16.

1.19. *Esay 40.3. Mal.3.1. Matth.3.3. Mar.1.3. Luke 3.4.

*Matt.3.11. Acts 19.4.

‖ *Or, beareth.*

*Mat.3.16.

‖ *Or, abidest.*

‖ *That was two houres before night.*

‖ *Or, the annointed.*

‖ *Or, Peter.*

*Gen.49.10. Deut.18.18. *Esay 4.2.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers & sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there stone waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal.69.9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Mat.26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the Feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they sawe the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God bee with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heerest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master in Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seen; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And.

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernes: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world, to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darknesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should bee ‖ reproued.

21 But hee that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, and * baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce: this my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the spirit by measure vnto him.

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needes go through Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen.33.19. and 48.22. iosh.24.32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue mee to drinke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her: Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well sayd, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, That * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut.12.5.

22 Iesus

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth, when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship yee know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth. *2.Cor.3.17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But hee said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore sayde the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueste? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fieldes: * for they are white already to harueste. *Matt.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told mee all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarie with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many mo beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee: *Mat.13.57.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. * Chap.2. ‖ Or, courtier or ruler.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeares. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill, and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 Of Iohn, 36 Of his workes, 39 And of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. * Leuit.23. deut.16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, hauing fiue porches. ‖ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, wayting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmitie thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had bene now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed. *Iere.17.

11 He

11 He answered them, Hee that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bedde, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because hee had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doeth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may maruell.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

Mark. 3. 5. 16. 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Chap. 18. 14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

Matth. 3. 17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

* Chap. 1. 7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not testimonie from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent mee.

* Matth. 3. 17. and 17. 5. * Deut. 4. 12. 37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent mee, * hath borne witnesse of mee. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.

38 And yee haue not his Word abiding in you: for whom hee hath sent, him yee beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And yee will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his own Name, him ye will receiue.

* Chap. 12. 43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

* Gen. 3. 15. deut. 18. 15. 46 For had yee beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Therupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word. 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a diuel.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

Leuit. 23. 5. deut. 16. 1. 4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes was nigh.

Matth. 14. 15. 5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundreth pe-nifworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 *And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea: *Mat. 14. 23.

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because yee did eat of the loaues, and were filled.

‖ Or, worke not. 27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: *for him hath God the Father sealed. *Mat. 3. 17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent. *1. Ioh. 3. 23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 *Our fathers did eat Manna in the desert, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eat. *Exod. 16. 15. num. 11. 7. *Psal. 78. 25.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent mee, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and Mother wee know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen? *Mat. 13. 55.

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. *Esa. 54. 13. ier. 31. 34.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. *Mat. 11. 27.

47 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will

will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who so eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall wee goe? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition & boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 *Goeth vp from Galile to the feast of Tabernacles,* 14 *teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Diuers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharises are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: if thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come. *Chap.8.20.

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned? ‖*Or, learning.*

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but hee that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me? *Exod.24.3. *Chap.5.18.

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man. *Leuit.12.3. *Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not bee broken: are yee angry at mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day? ‖*Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.*

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. *Deut.1.16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my selfe, but

he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.
29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.
31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?
32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.
33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.
*Chap.13.33. 34 Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.
35 Then sayde the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?
‖Or, Greekes. 36 What manner of saying is this that he sayd, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come?
*Leuit. 23.36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me and drinke.
*Deut.18.15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.
*Ioel 2.28. isai 44.3. 39 *(But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet giuen, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?
*Matth.2.5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?
43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are accursed.
50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)
*Chap. 3.2. 51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?
*Deut.17.10. and 19.15. 52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke, for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 *He preacheth himself to be the light of the world, and iustifieth his Doctrine:* 33 *Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham,* 59 *and conueyeth himself from their cruelty.*

IEsus went vnto the Mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.
3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, & when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? *Leuit.20.10,
6 This they sayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, hee lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her. *Deut.17.7.
8 And againe hee stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middest.
10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, hee sayd vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, *I am the light of the world: he that followeth mee, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life. *Chap.1.5, and 9.5.
13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.
14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe. *Chap.5.31.
15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.
16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true: *Deut.17.6. matt.18.16.
18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of mee.
19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also.
20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.
21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, & ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe ye cannot come.
22 Then

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because hee saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: Ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: But he that sent me is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, Wee bee Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, [1] Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams seed, but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue seene with your Father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our Father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God, this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your Father. Then said they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 [2] Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?

47 [a] He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeere old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind restored to sight.* 8 *He is brought to the Pharises.* 13 *They are offended at it, and excommunicate him.* 35 *But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him.* 39 *Who they are whom Christ enlighteth.*

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the worke of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, [a] I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Go wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

[1] Rom. 6. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 19.

[2] 1. Iohn. 3. 8.

[a] 1. Iohn. 4. 6.

[a] Chap. 1. 9.

‖ *Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde man.*

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, Hee is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that afortime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that hee had been blind, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight,

19 And they asked them saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that hee was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also bee his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence hee is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of him that was borne blind:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And ‖ they cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee said, Lord, I beleeue: And hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement, I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 *Christ is the doore and the good shepheard,* 19 *Diuers opinions of him.* 24 *He proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God,* 39 *Escapeth the Iewes,* 40 *and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.*

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepfold: but climeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth forth his owne sheepe, hee goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shal goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard

* Esa. 40.11. ezech. 34.23.

shepheard, giueth his life for the sheepe.
12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scatereth the sheepe.
13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.
14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.
15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.
16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce: * and there shall bee one fold, and one shepheard.
17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.
18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?
22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomons porch.
24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.
25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of mee.
26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.
27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.
28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.
29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.
32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?
33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.
34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:
36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath sanctified & sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Sonne of God?
37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.
38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.
41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayde, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.
42 And many beleeued on him there.

Isa.40.11.
Isa.53.7,8.
Acts 2.24.
1 Mach.4.59.
‖ Or, hold vs in suspence.
Psalm. 82. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priestes and Pharises gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas propheseth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (* It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her hayre, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)
3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.
4 When Iesus heard that, hee said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.
5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that, saith hee to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.
8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?
9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because hee seeth the light of this world:
10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said hee, and after that hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.
13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.
14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless let vs goe vnto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didimus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that he had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.
18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:)

*Matt.26.7.
‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

*Luke 14.14. chap.5.29.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

*Chap.6.35.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the * life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they sawe Mary that shee rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† Or, he troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue yee layde him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them sayde, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

*Chap.9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus sayde, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was layd. And Iesus lift vp his eies, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest mee alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I sayde it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a lowd voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus sayeth vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, sayd vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

*Chap.18.14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that hee will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priestes and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priestes consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore I. sus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then

4 Then said one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jewes therefore knew that hee was there: and they came, not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jewes went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Jesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when hee had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore sayde among themselves, Perceive yee how ye prevaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came up to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them saying. The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loveth his life shall loose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it into life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my servant bee: If any man serve mee, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, save mee from this houre, but for this cause came I unto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I bee lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, *Wee have heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift up? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you: walke while yee have the light, lest darkenesse come upon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, *Lord who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord bene revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said againe,

40 *Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many believed on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loved the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent mee.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent mee.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 *And if any man heare my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 Hee that refuseth mee, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: *the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life everlasting: whatsoever I speake therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

*Chap.13.29.

*Chap.21.8

*Zach.9.9.

*Mat.10.39.

*Psal.110.4.

*Esa.53.1. rom.10.1.

*Mat.13.14.

*Chap.5.44

*Chap.3.19.

*Chap.3.17

*Mar.16.16.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iesus washeth the disciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie.* 18 *He foretelleth and discovereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him,* 31 *commandeth them to loue one another,* 36 *and forewarneth Peter of his denyall.*

*Mat.26.2. NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne to betray him,)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments, and tooke a towell and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith hee was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, Dost thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane but not all.

11 For hee knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one another's feete.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

*Mat.10.24. chap.15.20. 16 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither hee that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If yee know these things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

*Psal.41.10 18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against mee.

‖Or, from henceforth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, yee may beleeue that I am hee.

*Mat.10.40 20 * Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth mee: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

*Mat.26.21. 21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that hee should aske who it should bee of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that wee haue neede of against the Feast, or that hee should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

*Chap.7.34. 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say vnto you.

*Chap.15.17. leuit.19.18. iohn 4.21. 34 * A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him: Whither I goe, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

*Mat.26.33. 37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen:* 6 *professeth himself to the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall:* 15 *Requesteth loue and obedience,* 16 *promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

6 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If yee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saieth vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus sayeth vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen mee, Philip? hee that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

Matt. 7.7. 13 * And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and hee shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

for, orphanes. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but yee see me, because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, hee it is that loueth me: and hee that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue sayde vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, yee would reioyce, because I saide, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Mat. 15.13.

3 * Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you. *Iohn 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: Hee that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing. ‖ Or, *seuered from me.*

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what yee will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap. 13.34. 1. thes. 4.9. 1. iohn 3.11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and * ordeined you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite *Matt. 28.19.

should

should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap.13.16. matth.10.24. 20 *Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloke for their sinne.

‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this commeth to passe that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, *They hated me without a cause.

*Psal.35.19.

*Chap.14.26. luke 24.49. 26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his Resurrection and Ascension: 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shal put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doeth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not known the Father nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

‖ Or, conuince. 8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 Hee shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see me: and because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? wee cannot tell what hee sayeth.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see mee?

20 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when shee is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shal aske me nothing: *Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer yee shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. *Matt.7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ Prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ Prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Lo now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ Prouerbe. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come *Matt.26.31.

come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in mee ye might haue peace. In the world ye shall haue tribulation: but be of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnity, 17 and truth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou [illegible] power ouer all flesh, that he [illegible] shall giue to as many as thou hast [illegible]

3 And this is life [illegible], that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them mee: and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy Word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through the truth: thy Word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent mee.

22 And the glory which thou gauest mee, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued mee.

24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen mee, be with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world. * Chap. 12, 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denyall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred, and his disciples. * Mat. 26, 36.

2 And Iudas also which betraied him, knew the place: for Iesus oftimes resorted thither with his disciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons. * Mat. 26, 47.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth: Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none. * Chap. 17, 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And

‖ Or, truely sanctified.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

‖ *And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, verse 24.*

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient, that one man should die for the people.

* Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

* Matt. 26. 58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

‖ *Or, with a rod.*

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

* Mat. 26. 57.

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

* Mar. 26. 69.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

* Matt. 27. 2.

‖ *Or, Pilates house.*

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto the ‖ hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

* Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

* Matth. 20. 19.

32 * That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

* Matth. 27. 11.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe, or did others tel it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the truth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: Will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

* Mat. 27. 15

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

* Acts 3. 14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 Hee dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 Hee is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

* Matt. 27. 1

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth vnto you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, Wee haue a Law, and by our Law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying,

If

If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away. *Mat.27.31.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coate: Now the coate was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout. *Mat.27.35. ‖ wrought.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did. *Psal.22.18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖ Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. *Psal.69.22.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vinger, he said, It is finished, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that hee sayeth true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, *A bone of him shall not be broken. *Num.9.12. exod.12.46. *Psal.34.21.

37 *And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced. *Zach.12.10.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus. *Matt.27.57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrre and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn, ignorant of the Resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe *first day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre. *Matth.28.1. marke 16.1.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him. *Chap.13.23. and 21.20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had lien.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them: I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

* Marke 16. 14. 19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

* Matth. 18. 18. 23 * Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores being shut, & stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: * Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commendeth Peter to feed his Lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didimus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? they answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laide thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne

sonne of Jonas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Jesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Jesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Jesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should bee written every one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

* Chap. 13. 23. and 20. 2.

* Chap. 20. 2. 30.

The Actes of the Apostles.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending down of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to doe, and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, & speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, saith he, yee haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Jesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames the sonne of Alphæus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture must needs haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Jesus.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burst a sunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishoprike let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And

[Or, eating together with them.

* Luke 24. 49.

* Mat. 3. 11.

* Chap. 2. 1. Ghost sounding vpon you.

[Or, the power of the holy

* Luke 24. 51

* Psal. 41. 9.

* Matt. 27. 7

* Psal. 69. 26.

* Psal. 109. 7

‖ Or, office or charge.

24 And they prayed, & ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt cholen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his own place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1. The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, & was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledg: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, & began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Or, when this voyce was made.
‖ Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake Galilæans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and in Cappadocia, in ‖ Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2.28, &ly. 44.3.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall prophecie, and your young men ſhall ſee viſions, and your old men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall prophecie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

20 *The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkenes, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. *Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued. *Rom.10.13.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know.

23 Him being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued. *Pſal.16.9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my flesh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the waies of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day. ‖ Or, I may. * 1.King.2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the flesh, he would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne. *Pſal.132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did ſee corruption. *Pſal.16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we are all witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, *Pſal.110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter sayd vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added vnto them about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praysing God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his state, 12 professeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his or Iohns own power or holinesse, but by God and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scripture: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and John went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praysing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praysing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to bee graunted vnto you,

* Matt. 27. 20.

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses.

‖ Or, authour.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And hee shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely sayd vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

* Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seede shall all the kinreds of the earth bee blessed.

* Gen. 12. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raysed vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly auoucheth the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only we must be eternally saued, 13 they command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name,

adding also threatning: 22 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gifts of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Ierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest they asked, By what power, or by what name haue you done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raysed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

*Psal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and vnexpert men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aside out of the Councell, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

*Psal. 2. 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe what soeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatning, and graunt vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And layd them downe at the Apostles feete: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisie as Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith, 17 the Apostles are again imprisoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they are kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

But

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, solde a possession,
2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife also being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apostles feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?
‖ Or, to deceiue.
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne, and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.
5 And Ananias hearing these wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.
6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.
7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.
10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caryed her forth, buried her by her husband.
11 And great feare came vpō all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apostles, were many signes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.
14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)
15 In so much that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.
‖ Or, in euery street.
16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.
17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,
‖ Or, enuie.
18 And layde their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned and told,
23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high Priest and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priestes heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should haue bin stoned.)
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill: and the high Priest asked them,
28 Saying, *Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And beholde, yee haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.
*Chap. 4. 18.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayd, We ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raised vp Jesus whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenes of sinnes.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.
34 Then stood there vp one in the Counsell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apostles forth a little space,
35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.
36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to bee some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
‖ Or, beleeued.
37 After this man rose vp Judas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.
39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply yee be found euen to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they should not speake in the Name of Jesus, and let them goe.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apoſtles deſireus to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule:* 3 *Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men:* 5 *of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one.* 12 *Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing,* 13 *and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the Law and the Temple.*

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But we will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Permenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the Spirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaide, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

‖ Or, rites.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie,* 2 *ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers,* 20 *before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built:* 37 *that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt:* 44 *and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the laſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. * Gene. 12. 1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet hee promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the Nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide God: And after that ſhall they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: * and ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and Circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac begate Iacob, * and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarches. * Gene. 17. 9. * Gene. 21. 3. * Gene. 25. 26. * Gene. 29. 31.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, * Gene. 37. 28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. * Gene. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. * Gene. 42. 1.

13 * And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45. 4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46. 5. * Gene. 49. 33.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kin-

red, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yeung children, to the ende they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was || exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

*Heb.11.23. ||Or, faire to God.

21 And when hee was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deedes.

23 And when hee was full fortie yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

*Exod.2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

*Exod.2.13.

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 * And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

*Exod.3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as hee drew neere to beholde it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod.7.9.

36 * He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, * and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

*Exod.16.1.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren || like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Deut.18.15. ||Or, as my selfe. *Exod.19.3.

38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

*Exod.32.1.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee strange beasts, and sacrifices, for the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

*Amos 5.25.

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our Fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that hee had seene.

*Exod.25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*1.Chr.17.12.

48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with handes, as sayeth the Prophet,

*Chap.17.24.

49 Heauen is my throne, [illegible]th is my foote stoole: what house will yee build me, sayeth the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe necked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, yee doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glorie of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when hee had sayd this, hee fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of handes, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproouing his hypocrisie, and counterfeite, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem, 26 But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church, which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauoke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therfore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter sayde vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and sayde, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of these things which yee haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And hee arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit sayd vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and sayde, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee sayde, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, *Hee was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Esay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and sayde, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayd, See heere is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and sayde, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the chariot to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX

1 Saul going towards Damascus. 4 is striken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall bee told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechles, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And hee was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And hee said, Behold, I am heere, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Ierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priestes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, proouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. * 2. Cor. 11. 32

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of a palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Æneas, Iesus Christ make thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt in Lidda, and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which shee did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not || delay to come to them. || Or, hasten.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when.

when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And shee opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen throughout all Joppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he taried many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to dispise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius & his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said, What is it, Lorde? and he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrise: and the vessel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Simon which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am hee, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And hee said vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as ye sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter: he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons. *Deut.10.17 rom.2.11, 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commaunded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these wordes, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the Word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commaunded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

* Ier. 31. 34. Mich. 7. 18.

CHAP. XI.

1. Peter, being accused for going into the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice & Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the City of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to mee.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto mee, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And hee shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shalt be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2. 3.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely: * Chap. 8. 1.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. ‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named

Agabus

Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church.* 20 *In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and diseth miserably.* 24 *After his death, the word of God prospereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the King || stretched foorth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

|| Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made || without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

|| Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and binde on thy sandales: And so he did. And hee said vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the City, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on thorow one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: And hee saide, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And hee departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they should bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode || was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

|| Or, bare an hostile minde, intending warre.
† Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herode arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of God, and not of man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glorie, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their || ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

|| Or, charge. Cha. 11. 29.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *but the Iewes gainesay, and blaspheme:* 46 *whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeue.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene || brought vp with Herode the Tetrarch, and Saul.

|| Or, Herods foster brother.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false

a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilte and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Saul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it:

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, * hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also hee gaue testimony, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his coming, the Baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, he said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had serued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not bee iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might bee preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and

* Matth.27. 22.

* Matt.28.6.

* Psal.2.7. hebr.1.5.

* Esay 55.3.

† *Greeke,* τὰ ὅσια, *holy or iust things, which, word the Sept. both in the place of Esay 55.3. and in many others, vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*

* Psal. 16. 11.

‖ *Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.*

* 1.King.2. 10.

* Habac.1.5.

‖ *Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.*

and sayd, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue bene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues unworthy of euerlasting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs saying, *I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Esay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10. 14.

51 *But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe therow diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 25 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greeks, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

*Gen. 1.1. psal 146. reuel. 14.7

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Psal. 81.12

17 Neuertheless, he left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had bene dead.

*2. Cor. 11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeined them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had bin recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife and depart asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and said, *Except yee be circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

*Galat. 5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, * Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore, why tempt yee God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, wee shall bee saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written;

16 * After this I will returne and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then it pleased the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas namely, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must bee circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commaundement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 Wee haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || consolation. || Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and see how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one Countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination: 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Layler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then

Then came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, *named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom. 16. 21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Jewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordeined of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

*Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bythinia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuers side, where prayer was wont to bee made, and wee sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine damosel possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, *and commanded to beat them.

*2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laide many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a lowd voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, *and entred into the house of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

*Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him.* 10 *He is sent to Berea, and preacheth*

preacheth them, 13 Being persecuted in Thessalonica, 15 but commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth there God to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consented with Paul and Silas: and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie in an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also.

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now whilst Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest is? ‖ Or, Mars-hill: It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the middes of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious. ‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you. ‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2. Thess. 2. 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands: * Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things, * Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice. * Esa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. ‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Clau-

Aaa dius

dius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prested in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, *he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from hencefoorth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

* Mat.10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

* 1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

†Gr. sate there.

11 And he †continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tary longer time with them, he consented not,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

* 1.Cor.4.19. Iames 4.15.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ *And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

* 1.Cor.1.12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the spirit, hee spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee beganne to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exercists, 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conuerting bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, gayseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-clarke.

And it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

* Mat.3.11.*

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing, and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and

the

the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and sayd, Iesus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fledde out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confessed, and shewed their deedes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia, for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at naught: but also that the Temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these things, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeased the people, he said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gr. the temple keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shal be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

* Chap. 2, 46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, sayd, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so hee departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sayled vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had hee appointed, minding himselfe to go afoote.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee sayd vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in waite of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Gentiles, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery City, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

‖ Or, waite for me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery, which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know, that *these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophesies. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaines is reserued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had launched, wee came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenice, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, wee tarried there seuen dayes: who sayd to Paul through the spirit that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, we departed and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophecie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to bee bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord bee done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when hee had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Num. 6. 18. chap. 18. 18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

*Chap. 15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for euery one of them:

*Numb. 6. 13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and further brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they were about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

*Chap. 5. 36.

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beseech thee, suffer mee to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 Hee should haue beene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Roman, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap. 21. 39.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

*Chap. 8. 3.

5 As also the high Priest doth beare mee witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders from whom also I receiued letters vnto the bre-

then, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

* Chap.7.59. 20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre;

24 The chiefe captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should bee examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell mee, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue || examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and because hee had bound him. || *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and al their Councel to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine: 27 He sendeth him to Felix the gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest mee to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then saide Paul, I wist not brethren, that hee was the high Priest: for it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the Ruler of thy people. *Exod.22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question. * Phil.3.5. *Chap.24.21.

7 And when hee had so saide, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matt.22.23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe Captaine fearing lest Paul should haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Bee of good cheare, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder || a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. || *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and sayde, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and sayd, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he said. The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly,

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourtie men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred Souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen three score and ten, and speare men two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner.

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing layde to his charge worthie of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent streightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods Iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descendeth with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who enformed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when hee was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this Nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me:

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope toward God, which they themselues also allowe, that there shall bee a

resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And heerein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21.27. 18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene heere before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same heere say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councell,

*Chap.23.6. 21 Except it bee for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, & said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith of Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Ierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that hee would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, sayd he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when hee had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ *Or as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then saide Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seate, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine daies, king Agrippa & Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priestes and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime layd against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, sayd he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, king Agrippa, & all men which are heere present with vs, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, & also heere, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and especially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to bee a Christian, 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to bee expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

*Chap. 8. 3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing received authoritie from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

*Chap. 9. 3. 12 *Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, about the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were al fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying, in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose; to make thee a Minister and a Witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenes of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that hee should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

25 But hee said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the wordes of trueth and sobernesse.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when hee had thus spoken, the King rose vp and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foreseeth the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come safe to land.

And

AND when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other prisoners vnto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramittium, wee launched, meaning to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to go vnto his frendes to refreshe himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sayled vnder Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had sayled ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphilia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, wee sailed vnder ‖ Creete, ouer against Salmone,

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And saide vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

‖ Or, iniury.

11 Neuertheles, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the Southwest and Northwest.

13 And when the South winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sayled close by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestious wind, called Euroclidon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helps, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick sands, strake sayle, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day wee cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that wee should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middest of them, and said, Sirs, ye should haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue loosed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there shal be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall bee euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast vpon a certaine yland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neere to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twentie fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest wee should haue fallen vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the shippe, when they had let downe the boate into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the fore ship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meate, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarryed, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when hee had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meate.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred, threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the lande: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the shippe.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp the maine sayle to the winde, and made toward shore.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the shippe on ground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towardes Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs every one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſayde among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſawe no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch thing as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, & we came the next day to Putcoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhal heare, and ſhal not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had ſaid theſe wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

* Eſa. 6. 9. matt. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 4. ioh. 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

¶ The

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, & the righteousnes which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What are the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called to be an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Actes 13.1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh.

†Gr. determined.

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

‖Or, to the obedience of faith.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you, & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖Or, in my spirit.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spiritual gift, to the end you may be established.

‖Or, in you.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruite ‖ among you also, euen as among the Gentiles.

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in mee is, I am readie to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *The iust shall liue by faith.

*Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who holde the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

‖Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles.

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible* God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things:

*Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonor their owne bodies betweene themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompense of their errour which was meete.

‖Or, to acknowledge.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not conuenient:

‖Or, a minde voide of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

‖Or, vnfaithfull.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not only doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 And much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein

in thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But wee are sure that the iudgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 * Who will render to euery one according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their || conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts || the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest his will, and || approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkenesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

25 For circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnes of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew, which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost. 9 Howbeit the Law concludeth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iewe? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 What if some did not not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory, why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not rather (as wee be slaunderously reported, and as some affirme that we say) Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wise: for wee haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written; There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Their mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 There

Psal. 62.12. Rom. 16.27. Iud. 13.13.

Or. Greeke.

Or. Greeke.

Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

Or, betweene themselues.

Or, tryest the things that differ.

Esay 52.5. Ezech. 36.20. 23.

Psal. 51.4.

† Gr. charged.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.
16 Destruction & miserie are in their wayes,
17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.
18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law, that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law is the knowledge of sinne.
21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.
22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:
23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,
24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:
25 Whom God hath † set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God:
26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.
27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of workes? Nay, but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith without the deeds of the Law.
29 Is he the God of the Iewes only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.
31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

‖ Or, subiect to the iudgement of God.
† Or, foreordained.
‖ Or, passing ouer.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnes, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith only hee and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly: his faith is counted for righteousnes.
6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnes without workes:
7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.
9 Commeth this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision onely, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? When hee was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.
11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which he had yet being vncircumcised: that he might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed to them also.
12 And the father of Circumcision to them who are not of the Circumcision onely, but also walke in the steppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which hee had being yet vncircumcised.
13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promise made of none effect.
15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, there is no transgression.
16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might bee by grace: to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,
17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euen God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which bee not, as though they were.
18 Who against hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken: * So shall thy seed bee.
19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.
20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for vs also, to whom it shalbe imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,
25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

* Gen. 17. 5.
‖ Or, like vnto him.
* Gen. 15. 5.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue receiued by faith, into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while wee were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death: euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Why may not liue in sinne,* 3 *for wee are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptisme,* 12 *Let not sinne reigne any more,* 18 *because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of sinne.*

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ *Or, are.*

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raysed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if wee haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might bee destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † *Gr. iustified.*

8 Now if wee be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to be dead indeede vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God. † *Gr. armes, or weapons.*

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God bee thanked that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you. † *Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.*

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse. † *Gr. to righteousnesse.*

21 What fruit had yee then in those things, wherof ye are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power over a man longer than he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law ſinne, 12 but holy, iuſt, and good. 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued, becauſe I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the law hath dominion over a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, ſhee be married to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her husband bee dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adultereſſe, though ſhe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that yee ſhould be married to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that wee ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God:

† Gr. paſſions. 5 For when wee were in the fleſh, the ‖ motions of ſinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

‖ Or, being dead to that. 6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen ſinne, but by the Lawe: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the Law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiſcence. 8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the Commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the Commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the Commandement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the Commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſinne, working death in me by that which is good: that ſinne by the Commandement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpirituall: but I am carnall, ſold vnder ſinne.

† Gr. know. 15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that do I not: but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good, euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the mind I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harme commeth of the fleſh. 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before hand decreed from God. 38 What can ſeuer vs from his loue.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Jeſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Jeſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death.

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the ſpirit

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Jeſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so bee that we suffer with him, that wee may bee also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntil now.

‖ Or, euery creature.

23 And not onely they, but our selues also, which haue the first fruites of the spirit, euen wee our selues grone within our selues, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.21.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to the will of God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer whom hee did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom hee iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or peril, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

* Psal. 44.22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerors, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 4 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercie on whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also beareth mee witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

‖ Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice of God, and the promises:

‖ Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

* Gen. 21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seede.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

* Gen. 18.10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, euen by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger.

* Gen. 25.23.
‖ Or, greater.
‖ Or, lesser.

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

* Mal. 1.2.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he said to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

* Exod. 33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture said vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod. 9.16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercie on whom he will haue mercy, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

Thou 19 Thou

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

‖ *Or, answerest against, or disputest with God?*
* Esai 45.9.
* Iere. 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ *Or, made vp.*

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also to Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Ose. 2.23. 1. pet. 2.10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Ose. 1.10.

27 Esayas also cryeth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

* Esai 10.22, 23.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖ *Or, the account.*

29 And as Esayas sayd before, * Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seede, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

* Esay 1.9.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

* Esay 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, & rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ *Or, confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doth those things, shall liue by them.

* Leuit. 18.5. ezek. 20.11. gal. 3.12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

* Deut. 30.12.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach.

* Deut. 30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed.

* Esa. 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord shall be saued.

* Ioel 2.32. actes 2.21.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Esay 52.7. nahum. 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?

* Esa. 53.1. iohn. 12.38.

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

‖ *Or, preaching.*
† *Gr. the hearing of vs.*

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

* Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

* Deut. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after mee.

* Esa. 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my handes vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

* Esay 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardned. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot yee not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

* 1. Kin. 19.10.

4 But what saith the answeare of God vnto him, * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand

* 1. Kin. 19.18.

saued men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded.

‖Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Esai. 29. 10. ‖Or, remorse. *Esai. 6. 9.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence vnto them.

*Psal. 69. 22.

10 *Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

*Psal. 69. 23.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, saluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit bee holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the roote be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, take heede lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie: but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt bee cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall branches, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should bee ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should bee wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

*Esai. 59. 20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖Or, obeyed.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

‖Or, shut them all vp together.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

*Esai. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but attend euery one on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that yee present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your minde, that yee may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke †soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

†Gr. to sobriety.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministerie, let vs waite on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

‖Or, imparteth. ‖Or, liberally.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation:

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in busines: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitality.

14 Bl esse them which persecute you, bl esse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but || condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Bee not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magistrates.* 8 *Loue is the fulfilling of the Law.* 11 *Glottony and drunkennesse, and the workes of darknesse are out of season in the time of the Gospel.*

LEt euery soule bee subiect to the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, bee afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needes be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the workes of darknesse, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walke || honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to fulfill the lusts thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent:* 13 *But take heed that they giue no offence in them:* 15 *For that the Apostle preacheth vnlawfull by many reasons.*

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth: Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another, another esteemeth euery day alike. Let euery man be || fully perswaded in his owne mind.

6 Hee that || regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord: and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thanks, and he that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Iudgement seate of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow vnto me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing †vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be †vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy meate:

*Deut. 32.35. *Prou. 25.21.

||Or, ordered.

||Or, in the loue of the brethren.

||Or, be contented with meane things.

||Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

||Or, fully assured.

||Or, obserueth.

*2. Cor. 5.10.

*Isai. 45.23.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. common.

meate: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whome Christ died.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke: but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, destroy not the worke of God: all *things indeed are pure: but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eate *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because hee eateth not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

† *Or, according to charity.* 1 Cor. 8. 11.

* Tit. 1. 15.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

‖ *Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meates.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus.

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentils, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentils trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

* Psal. 69. 9.

* 1. Cor. 1. 10.

‖ *Or, after the example of.*

* Psal. 18. 49.

* Deut. 32. 43.

* Psal. 117. 1.

* Esai. 11. 10.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I should bee the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your company.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with mee in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen

* Esay. 52. 15.

‖ *Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.*

† *Gr. with you.* Vers. 32.

‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greete many, 17 and adviseth them to take heede of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greete Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise greete the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first frutes of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus || houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greete them that bee of the || houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and || simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall || bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, bee glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

|| Or, friends.

|| Or, friends.

|| Or, harmlesse.

|| Or, tread.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thanksgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reproueth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnes of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27. 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called to be an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called to be Saints, † with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were cal-

* Acts 25.9.

† Rom. 1.7.

† Gr. Reuelation.

* 1. Thess 5.24

led vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all †Gr. schismes. speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you *Actes 18.24. saith, I am of Paul, and I of *Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of *Actes 18.8. you, but *Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to *2 Pet.1.16. ‖Or, speech. preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ wordes, lest the crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are *Rom.1.16. saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and bring to nothing the *Esay 29.14. *Esay 33.18. * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 *Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of *Rom.1.20. God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the *Matt.12.38. Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, & vnto the Greekes foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble are call'ed.

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things which are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee *Iere.9.23. that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, & 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellencie of speech, or of *Wisd.1.17. wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimonie of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, & him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was *2.Pet.1.16. not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but ‖Or, persuasible. in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, euen the hidden wisedome which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, *Eye hath not seene, *Esay 64.4. nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the *2.Pet.1.16. wordes which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can hee know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all *Prou.27.19. things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man. ‖Or, discerneth. ‖Or, discerned.

16 * For who hath known the minde of the *Rom.11.34. Lord, that he † may instruct him? But we haue esay 40.13. the minde of Christ. †Gr. shall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto yee were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, factions. † Or, according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

* Psal. 62. 12. gal. 6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise maister builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest. For the daie shall declare it, because it † shall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euerie mans worke, of what sort it is.

† Gr. it reuealeth it.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shalbe saued: yet so as by the fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

* 1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Iob 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacle to the world, Angels, and men. 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world. 15 To warne fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

* Matt. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

6 And these things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why boast thou glorie as if thou hadst not receiued it?

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

8 Now yee are full, now are ye rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

† Gr. theater.

10 We are fooles for Christs sake, but ye are wise in Christ. We are weake, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre wee both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

* Acts 20. 34. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess 3. 8.

13 * Being defamed, wee intreate: wee are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

* Matth. 5. 44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet haue yee not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus haue I begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them, which are puffed vp, but the power.

* Acts 19. 21. iames 4. 15.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 How auoyd offenders are to be shunned & auoided.

In

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

*Coloss. 2. 5. 3 *For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

*1. Tim. 1. 20 5 *To deliuer such a one vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

*Galat. 5. 9. 6 Your glorying is not good: *know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Christ our Passouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖ Or, is slaine. ‖ Or, holy day. 8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for then must yee needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 16 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no not one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because yee goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather suffer your selues to bee defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any. ‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shal destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost which is in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to bee dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity whereof to bee embraced, 35 And for what respects wee may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with consent for a time, that yee may giue

power

your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if shee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such case: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Grein peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision, let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also he that is called being free, is Christs seruant.

† Or made free

23 Yee are bought with a price, bee not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore, that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessitie.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a Virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vppon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if she passe the flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what hee will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband bee dead, shee is at liberty to bee married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But shee is happier if shee so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstaine from meates offered to idoles:* 8. 9. *We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren:* 11 *but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.*

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the

the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and wee ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, ‖ are wee the better: neither if we eate not, ‖ are we the worse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, bee † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.*

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister, a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of our Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should bee partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe yee not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things, Neither haue I written these things, that it should bee so done vnto mee: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is layd vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the Gospel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law.

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man, that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now, they doe it, to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a castaway.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.*

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee should bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And

* Deut. 18. v. ‖ Or, feed.

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:
3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:
4 And did all drinke the same spiritual drinke (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)
‖ Or, went with them.
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.
†Gr. our figures
6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat and drinke, and rose vp to play.
*Exod. 32. 6. psal. 106. 14.
8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
*Num. 25. 9.
9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.
*Num. 21. 6.
10 Neither murmure yee, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.
*Num. 14. 37.
11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.
‖ Or, types,
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that yee may be able to beare it.
‖ Or, moderate.
14 Wherefore my deerely beloued, flee from idolatry.
15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?
20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.
*Deut. 32. 17. psal. 106. 37.
21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?
23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another wealth.
25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
*Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.
*Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1.
29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?
30 For, if I by ‖ grace bee a partaker, why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thanks?
‖ Or, thanksgiuing:
31 Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:
†Gr. Greeks.
33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely, in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE yee followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.
‖ Or, traditions
3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.
4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with their head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.
6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.
7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.
‖ That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.
11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.
13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory

a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.

‖ Or, sects.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eat, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of mee.

* Mat. 26. 26. mar. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same maner also hee tooke the cup when hee had supped, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death, till he come.

‖ Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgement

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts* 4 *are diuers,* 7 *yet all to profite withall.* 8 *And to that end are diuersly bestowed:* 12 *That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the* 16 *mutuall decence,* 22 *seruice, and* 26 *succour of the same body:* 27 *so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the spirit, the word of wisedome; to another the word of knowledge, by the same spirit:

9 To another faith, by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the same spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether wee be Iewes or † Gentiles, whether wee be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one spirit.

† Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to bee more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body:

‖ Or, diuision.

body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

‖ Or, kindes.

‖ Or, powers.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preferred before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoone mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth ‖ in the truth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall faile; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shalbe done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I vnderstood as a child, I ‖ thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glasse, †darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I knowe euen as also I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, these three, but the greatest of these is charitie.

‖ Or, with the truth.

‖ Or, reasoned.

† Gr. In a riddle.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 6 by a comparison drawen from musicall instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 vnto their true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderstandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himselfe: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voyces in the world, and none of them are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so you, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall gifts, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned, say Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore

† Gr. heareth.

‖ Or, tune.

† Gr. significant.

† Gr. of spirit.

† Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

* Esay 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying serueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that yee are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an vnknown tongue, let it by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse. 33 For God is not the author of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him bee ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3. By Christs resurrection, 12 He proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as denie the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof 51. And of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

* Gen. 3. 16. ‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech. 2 By which also yee are saued, if yee ‖ keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, hee was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time. ‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed vpon mee, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till hee hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemy that shall bee destroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete: but when hee saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shalbe subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And

30 And why stand wee in ioupardie euery houre?

|| Some read, our.

31 I protest by your ||reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

|| Or, to speake after the maner of men.

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kinde of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for one starre differeth from another starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is spirituall.

47 The first man is of the earth, earthie: The second man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such are they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie: wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall bee raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory.

* Ose. 13. 14.

55 O death where is thy sting? O || graue where is thy victory?

|| Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmooueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe yee.

2 Vpon the first day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by your letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shal goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarie at Ephesus, vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (yee know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministerie of the Saints.)

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit, & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquilla and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ bee with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encouraging them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 and calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the unmutable truth of the Gospel, 15 excuseth his not coming to them, in proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timothy our brother, unto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth in Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, in so much that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the ‖ sentence of death in our selves, that wee should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answere.*

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom wee trust that hee will yet deliver us:

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift bestowed upon us by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be given by many on our behalfe.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie and godly sincerities, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things unto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or in things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, *preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now hee which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us is God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith we stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgive, and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 even as himselfe also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many teares,

not that you should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused grieke, he hath not grieued me, but in part, that I may not ouercharge you all.

‖ Or, censure. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme your loue toward him.

9 For to this ende also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue also: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the person of Christ,

‖ Or, in the sight.

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one we are the sauour of death vnto death: and to the other the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖ Or, deale deceitfully with. 17 For wee are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God, speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine-glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 he proueth that his ministerie is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty, is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our selues? or need we, as some others, Epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingraued in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the Olde Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefite of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †dishonestie, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience in the sight of God.

† Gr shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whome the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 We

8 We are troubled on euery side, yet not di-
‖Or, not altogether without hope or meanes. strested: we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire:
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken: cast downe, but not destroyed.
10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.
12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.
13 We hauing the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake:
*Psal.116.10.
14 Knowing that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.
15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternall weight of glory,
18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ onely, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.
2 For in this wee grone earnestly, desiring to bee cloathed vpon with our house, which is from heauen:
3 If so be that being cloathed wee shall not be found naked.
4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.
6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.
7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)
8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing, rather to bee absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
‖Or, endeuour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.
10 For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest to your consciences.
12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat to answere them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.
† Gr. in the face
13 For whether wee be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.
14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:
15 And that he died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.
16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.
17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, ‖ he is a new creature: *old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.
‖Or, let him be. *Isai.43.19. reuel.21.5.
18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, & hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation:
19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.
† Gr. put in vs.
20 Now then wee are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, bee ye reconciled to God.
21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee both approoued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine:
2 (For hee saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)
*Isai.49.8.
3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed.
4 But in all things † approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
† Gr. commending. ‖Or, in toylings to and fro.
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,
7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:
9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:
10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Yee are not straitned in vs, but yee are straitned in your owne bowels.
13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidell?
16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,
18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and yee shalbe my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Leuit. 26. 12.

*Isai. 52. 11.

*Iere. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort hee tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises, (deare beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.
2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.
3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.
4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.
5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side: without were fightings, within were feares.
6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus,
7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, so that I reioyced the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.
9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that yee sorrowed to repentance: for yee were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold this selfe same thing that yee sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge: In all things ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.
12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.
14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as wee spake all things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.
16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

‖ *Or, according to God.*

† *Gr. bowels.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingnesse of Titus, and those other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,
2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.
3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:
4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.
5 And this they did, not as wee hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that wee desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you, the same grace also.
7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) see that yee abound in this grace also.
8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readinesse to will, so there may bee a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men bee eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, * Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the Churches, & the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seede, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the saints it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnes of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they should goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing.
‖ Or, which hath bene so much spoken of before.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, so let him giue; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: * for God loueth a cheerfull giuer.

* Prou. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. ecclus. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnesse)

* Esay. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thanksgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not only supplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming it will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vanting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt;

‖ Or, ſtrongholds.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that hee is Chriſtes, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed.

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waighty and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo indeed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues among themſelues ‖ are not wiſe.

‖ Or, vnderſtand as not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Ier. 9. 24, 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that he was not inferior to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legal prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your minds ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Jeſus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another ſpirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, & in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the truth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

† Gr. this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, tranſforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruell, for Satan himſelfe is tranſformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee tranſformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖ Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * forty ſtripes ſaue one.

* Deut. 25. 3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with roddes, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne

owne countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearines and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, though he might glorie of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe, but yet altogether in the affection of a father 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse, to glorie, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the bodie, or out of the bodie, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such a one will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, least any man should thinke of me aboue that which he seeth me, to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a* thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.

9 And he sayd vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenes. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christes sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burthensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for their parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will verie gladly spend and bee spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Or, your soules

16 But bee it so: I did not burthen you: nevertheless being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Againe thinke you that wee excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ, but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as yee would not, lest there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuousnesse, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seuerity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners, 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you, in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I tolde you before and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare.

3 Since yee seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for wee also are weake ‖ in him, but wee shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill,

not that we should appeare approued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though wee be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

The Epistle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him, and the Gospel. 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel than he did. 11 He learned the Gospel, not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what after it he did presently.

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead.

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ.

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accursed.

9 As wee said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

†Or, equals in yeeres.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called mee, by his grace,

16 To reuelle his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Ierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwardes I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Ierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised. 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason: 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to bee iustified by faith, and not by workes, 20 and that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖Or, seuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no mat-

ter

ter to mee, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed to bee somewhat, ad conferred nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when James, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely they would that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and seperated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We who are Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh bee iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He reasoneth what moueth them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath bene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖ *Or, so great.*

5 Hee therefore that ministreth vnto you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. ‖ *Or, imputed.*

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, saying, *In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen.12.3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that continueth not in al things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut.27.26

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for *The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac.2.4 rom.1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, shall liue in them. *Leuit.18.5

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, *Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut.21.23

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, testament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disannull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serueth the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster to bring vs vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaister.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if ye be Christs, then are yee Abrahams seede, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth the good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the worlde

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ‖ againe to the weake and beggarly ‖ elements, whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

‖ Or, backe.
‖ Or, rudiments.

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am: for I am as ye are, ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ Or what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you: but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to be zeloully affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Christ bee formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell mee, yee that desire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the freewoman was by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory: for these are the two ‖ Couenants: the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not: breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not: for the desolate hath many more children then she which hath an husband.

* Esay. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He moueth them to stand in their liberty, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision. 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruites of the spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euerie man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee

7 Yee did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that you should not obey the truth?
8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.
10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.
12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.
13 For brethren, yee haue been called vnto libertie, onely vse not libertie for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.
14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.*
15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee bee not consumed one of another.
16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrarie the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yet are not vnder the Law.
19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are these, adultery, fornication, vncleanenesse, lasciuiousnesse,
20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the Kingdome of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,
23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections and lusts.
25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.
26 Let vs not bee desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

Leuit. 19. 18. matt. 22. 39.

‖ *Or, fulfil not.*

‖ *Or, passions.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden, 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe least thou also be tempted.
2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.
3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.
4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.
5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.
6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.
7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.
9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.
10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the household of faith.
11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.
12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to bee circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.
13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.
15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of our Lord Iesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with your spirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

‖ *Or, although.*

‖ *Or, whereby.*

¶ The

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

¶ After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation. 13 And because the height of this mistery cannot easily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come, 17 to the full knowledge, and, 20 possession thereof in Christ.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ.

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue.

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made known vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† Gr, the heauens.

11 In whom also we haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should bee to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom yee also trusted after that yee heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise:

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which hee wrought in Christ, when hee raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his bodie, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what wee were by 3 nature, with what wee are by grace: 10 Hee declareth, that wee are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 18 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

AND you hath hee quickened who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† Gr. the wil.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Jesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindenesse towards vs, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that wee should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that yee being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of

of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmitie, euen the Law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in his selfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whome all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whome you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it, 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to youward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto mee the mysterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when yee reade, yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellowheires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a Minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mistery, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 giftes vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the impunitie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When hee ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

* Psal. 68. 18.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till wee all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, into the vnity.

‖ Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more chil-

dren,

ren, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

‖ Or, being sincere.

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, euen Christ:

* Col. 2. 19.

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the

* Rom. 1. 21.

* ‖ blindnesse of their heart.

‖ Or, hardnesse.

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yee angry, and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be yee kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortation to loue, 3 To flie fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doeth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweete smelling sauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this yee know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were sometimes darkenesse, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse and trueth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darkenesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.

‖ Or, discouered

14 Wherefore hee saith, * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

* Esay 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your hearts to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another, in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That hee might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should bee holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife see that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children towards their parents. 5 Of seruants towards their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to bee vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, bee strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill:

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the brestplate of righteousnes:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith yee shall bee able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that yee also may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Jesus Christ ‖ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, moderating.* ‖ *Some reade, both your, and their master.* ‖ *Or, wicked spirits.* ‖ *Or, heauenly.* ‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.* ‖ *Or, in a chaine.* ‖ *Or, thereof.* ‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He testifieth his thankfulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome. 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAVL and Timotheus the seruants of Jesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons,

2 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will perfourme it vntill the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And

‖ *Or, mention.* ‖ *Or, will finish it.* ‖ *Or, you haue me in your heart.* ‖ *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

‖ Or, sence.

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ:

‖ Or, try.
‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which are by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other places.

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, Cæsars Court.
‖ Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction vnto my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truenes: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to mee to liue is Christ, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheles, to abide in the flesh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not only to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 To a careful proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to bee offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also whom he presently sendeth to them.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing bee done through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence; worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blameles, and ‖ harmeles the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked and peeuerse nation, among whom ‖ ye shine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, sincere.
‖ Or, shine ye.

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. powred foorth.

18 For the same cause also doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

‖ Or, so deare vnto me.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had bene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke nigh unto death, but God had mercy on him; and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be lesse sorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

‖ Or, honour such.

30 Because for the worke of Christ he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath great cause then they, to trust in the righteousnes of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counted as doung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the prayer of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death.

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of mee, and marke them which walke so, as ye haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glorie is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how hee reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them, 19 And so hee concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee also, true yoke fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things are true, whatsoeuer things are ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things are iust, whatsoeuer things are pure, whatsoeuer things are louely, whatsoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that

‖ Or, is renewed. now at the last your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to bee abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am full hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glorie, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God and † Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints & faithful brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull Minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne. † Gr. the Sonne of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, euen the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether they bee thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. * 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things hee might haue the preeminence: ‖ Or, among all.

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell.

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, I say, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen. ‖ Or, making peace.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled, ‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of the flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions

fulfilling of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

26 Even the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisedome, that wee may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He still exhorteth them to bee constant in Christ. 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great ‖ conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seene my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality, and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was against us, which was contrary to us, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And having spoyled principalities and powers, hee made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them ‖ in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in ‖ meate, or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft up by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts and bands having nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye bee dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the using) after the commaundements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

1 How she weth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and so put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other sundry duties.

IF yee then bee risen with Christ, seeke those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shal appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleannesse, inordinate affection, evill concupiscence, and covetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deedes,

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloved) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a ‖ quarrell against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also doe yee.

14 And above all these things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

‖ Or, among st you.

‖ Or, elements.

‖ Or, in him.

‖ Or, in his sight.

‖ Or, for eating and drinking.

‖ Or, in part.

‖ Or, iudge against you.

† Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

‖ Or, elements.

‖ Or, punishing or not sparing.

‖ Or, minde.

‖ Or, complaint.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and bee yee thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes and Hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deede, doe all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that yee also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how yee ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done heere.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striuing.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greete you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read among you, cause that it bee read also in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in Thanksgiuing, and Prayer: 5 and also how well hee was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conuersion to God.

PAul and Syluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men wee were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that yee were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but

but also in euery place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raised from the dead, euen Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 *A reason was rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.*

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as yee know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnes, God is witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ.

‖ *Or, vsed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because, we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your own countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their own Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ *Or, chased vs.*

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For yeare our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothie vnto them to strengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their welldoing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.*

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moued by these afflictions: for your selues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, wee told you before that wee should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothius came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee stand fast in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ *Or, guide.*

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may establish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 *to loue holily and iustly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne businesse:* 13 *and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead.* 15 *And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe*

deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

‖ *Or, requeſt.* ‖ *Or, beſiech.*

FOrthermore then we ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the wil of God, euen your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

‖ *Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach.* ‖ *Or, in the matter.*

6 That no man goe beyond and ‖ defraude his brother ‖ in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch: as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

‖ *Or, reiecteth.*

8 He therefore that ‖ deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it toward all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but wee beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that yee ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ *Or, of no man.*

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus dyed, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ *Or, exhort.*

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BVt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs, who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Iesus Chriſt,

10 Who dyed for vs, that wether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him,

‖ *Or, exhort.*

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe.

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonith you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

‖ *Or, beſeech.* ‖ *Or, diſorderly.*

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, bee patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole Spirit, and ſoule, and body, bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

‖ *Or, adiure.*

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And there withal vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towardes eache other aboundeth.

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure:

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mightie Angels.

† Gr. the Angels of his power.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimonie among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith, with power:

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued. 3 ſheweth that there ſhalbe a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you theſe things?

6 And now yee knowe what ‖ withholdeth that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſterie of iniquitie doth alreadie worke: onely he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſnes in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong delution, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be demned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them. 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idleneſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

† Gr. may run,

† Gr. abſurd.

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that yee both do and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

‖ Or, the patience of Christ.

6 Now wee command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because wee haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither should he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, wee command and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye, brethren, ‖ bee not wearie in well doing.

‖ Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

‖ Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euerie Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 *Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia.* 5 *Of the right vse and end of the law.* 11 *Of S. Pauls calling to bee an Apostle,* 20 *and of Hymeneus and Alexander.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ which is our hope,

2 Vnto Timothie my owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie and peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the ende of the Commandement is charitie out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

‖ Or, not aiming at.

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men stealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrarie to sound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that he counted mee faithfull, putting me into the ministerie,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding aboundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in mee first, Iesus Christ might shewe forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the only wise God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, &* 8 *the reason why.* 9 *How women should be attired.* 12

They

They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saued notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

‖ Or, desire.

I ‖ exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

‖ Or, eminent place.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

‖ Or, a testimony

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobrietie, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the transgression;

15 Notwithstanding, shee shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrate to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying; If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

‖ Or, modest.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

‖ Or, not ready to quarell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproch, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be grane, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of the filthy lucre,

9 Holding the misterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being found blamelesse.

11 Euen so must their wiues bee graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ Or, ministred.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou ought est to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of Godlines: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his dutie, hee furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane & old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe rather vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things commande and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in the word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophesie, with the laying on the hands of the priesthood.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all. ‖ Or, in all things

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder woman as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. ‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeede, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while shee liueth. ‖ Or, delicately.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell. ‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man, ‖ Or, chosen,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully. † Gr. for their reuiling,

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeede.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward. * Deut. 25. 4. * Mat. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses. ‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. ‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes, keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes of some are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers. 6 Godlines is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyde prophane janglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren: but rather doe them seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: these things teach and exhort. ‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholsome words, euen the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, raylings, euill surmisings, ‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe. ‖ Or, gallings one of another

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and rayment, let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes. ‖ Or, bene seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlines, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before manie witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who

who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession.

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom be honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

† Or, vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane and vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called.

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ The second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution. 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly desiring to see thee being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the fourme of sound wordes, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancy and perseuerance, and to doe the duty of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in dividing the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to bee a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, yet is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖ Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seed of Dauid was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull saying: for if wee be dead with him, we shall also liue with him.

12 If we suffer, we shal also reigne with him, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, but to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this Seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

‖ Or, stedy.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient.

‖ Or, forbearing

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. awake.
† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, makebates.

4 Traitors, headie, high minded, louers of pleasures, more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they, which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceede no further: for their folly shall bee manifest vnto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

‖ Or, thou hast beene a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfited.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duties with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 And soone after he concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

The Epistle of Paul to Titus

CHAP. I.

1 *For what end Titus was left in Crete.* 6 *How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified.* 11 *The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped.* 12 *and what maner of men they be.*

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began: ‖ Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordeine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee. ‖ Or, left vndone.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the Steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre, *1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate, ‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath bene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers. ‖ Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the Circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, euen a prophet of their owne, said: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may bee sound in the faith:

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate. ‖ Or, voyd of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 *Direction giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life.* 9 *Of the dutie of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.*

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience. ‖ Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewise, that they bee in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things, ‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, make-bates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children, ‖ Or, wise.

5 To bee discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good,

good, obedient vnto their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

‖ Or, discreet. 6 Young men likewise exhort, to be ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine shewing incorruptenesse, gravitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speach that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, having no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

‖ Or, gainsaying. 10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

‖ Or, that bringeth saluation to all men hath appeared. 11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

4 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee should teach, and not teach. 10 How he is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey ‖ Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For wee our selues also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

‖ Or, pitie. 4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

† Or, riddy. 6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, throw Iesus Christ our Sauiour;

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

‖ Or, professe honest trades. 14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee, salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epistle of Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom hee desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our deerely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and towards all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in my stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare mee also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred before the Angels, both in Person and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and in diuers maners spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 *Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse Image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will bee to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, hee saith, And let the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels hee saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee sayeth, Thy throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Scepter of †righteousnesse is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And, *Thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine handes.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shalbe heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to bee obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because hee vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time wee should †let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof wee speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

*Psal. 8. 4.

7 Thou madest him a ‖little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

‖Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily hee †tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but hee tooke on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 therefore if wee beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that †appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

† Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that builded all things, is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if wee hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

* Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not known my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: †They shall not enter into my rest.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

12 Take heed, brethren, least there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, whilest it is called, To day, least any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeeres? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, least a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but †the word preached did not profite them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

† Gr. the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place on the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, he limitteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iesuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, least any man fall after the same example of ‖vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For wee haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities

firmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

‖ *Or, can reasonably beare with*

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard,

‖ *Or, for his piety*

‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternal saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milk, and not of strong meate.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖ *Or, perfect.* ‖ *Or, of an habit, or profection*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, euen those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to bee stedfast, 12 diligent and patient towaite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

THerfore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptisme, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† *Gr. interposed himselfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which hope wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; euen Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priestes of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of daies nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

† *Gr. without pedigree.*

4 Now consider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

[Or, pedegree. 6 But hee whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes, but there he receiueth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iudah, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth: Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenes and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in. 19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Priest,

‖ Or, without swearing of an othe * Psal. 110. 4. 21 (For those Priests were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware & will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another. 25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, euermore. 26 For such an high Priest became vs, who is holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifices, first for his owne sinnes and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was since the Law maketh the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Father, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, this is the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,

‖ Or, of holy things. 2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, they are Priests. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

‖ Or, Testament. 6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first Couenant had bene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shalbe to mee a people.

* Ier. 31. 33. † Gr. giue. ‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee saith, A new Couenant, hee hath made the first olde. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

Then

THen verily the firſt Couenant had alſo || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called || the Sanctuary.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeate: of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeare, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people:

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience:

10 VVhich ſtood onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and || carnal ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Chriſt being come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Buls, and of Goates, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without || ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works, to ſerue the liuing God?

15 And for this cauſe hee is a Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſity || bee the death of the Teſtatour.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt Teſtament was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: hee tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and || ſcarlet wooll, and hyſope, and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ſprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Lawe purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the paternes of things in the heauens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the Holy place, euery yeare with blood of others:

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffered ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſalnation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakneſſe of the Law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

FOr the law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, & not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goates, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, hee ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body || haſt thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſin thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaid, ſacrifice, and offering and burnt offerings, and offering for ſinne thou wouldeſt not, neither haſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God.) Hee taketh away the firſt, that hee may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which will we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering oftentimes the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one ſacrifice for ſins for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

|| *Or, ceremonies.*

|| *Or, holy.*

|| *Or, rites, or ceremonies.*

|| *Or, fault.*

|| *Or, be brought in.*

|| *Or, purified.*

|| *Or, purple.*

|| *Or, thou haſt fitted me.*

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footestoole.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.
15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before:
16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:
17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.
19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,
20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:
21 And hauing an high Priest ouer the house of God:
22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let vs holde fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)
24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approching.
26 For if wee sinne wilfully after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,
27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and feruent indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.
28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.
29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.
31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.
32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee indured a great fight of afflictions:
33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.
34 For yee had compassion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.
36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and hee that shall come will come, and will not tary.
38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them that draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.
2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith wee vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.
4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Cain, by which hee obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated: that hee should not see death, & was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that hee is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.
7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seen as yet, ‖ mooued with feare prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which hee should receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iakob, the heires with him of the same promise.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede and was deliuered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.
15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:
16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By

‖ Or, liberty.
‖ Or, new made.
* Iere. 31.33.
* Deut. 32.35. rom. 12.19.
‖ Or, ground, or confidence.
‖ Or, is yet spoken of.
‖ Or, being wary
† Gr. according to faith.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offred vp his onely begotten Sonne.

‖ Or, To. 18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

‖ Or, remembred. 22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to bee called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

‖ Or, for Christ. 26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖ Or, that were disobedient. 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tel of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, & of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

* 2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

36 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skinnes, and goate-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect. ‖ Fore seene.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, & let vs run with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖ Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Author and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastning, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chastiseth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

‖ Or, euen. 13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you and thereby many bee defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‡ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yeare not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest.

12 And the sound of a trumpet, and the

voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commaunded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thrust through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God, the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Jeſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee eſcape if we turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth only, but alſo heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

‖ Or, may be ſhaken.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let vs hold faſt.

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honeſt life, 5 To auoide couetouſneſs, 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of ſtrange doctrines, 10 To confeſſe Chriſt, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey Gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apoſtle, 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe: and bee content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

* Ioſ. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the ende of their converſation.

‖ Or, are the guides.

8 Jeſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Prieſt for ſinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Jeſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come.

* Mich. 2. 10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Jeſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, teſtament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at liberty, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ The

The generall Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakenes, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, & to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be true religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse: and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs, with the Word of Truth, that wee should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euerie man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the ingraffed word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shalbe blessed in his ‖ deed.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of diuels, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

† Gr. Synagogue

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou heere ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit heere vnder my footestoole:

‖ Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But yee haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy name by which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, and are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shal keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that said, Doe not commit adultery; said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kil, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

‖ Or, that Law which said.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shal be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he shal haue iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercie ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

‖ Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith and haue no workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or a sister bee naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profite?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being †alone.

†Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew me thy faith ‖without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

‖Some copies reade by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

‖Or, thou seest.

22 ‖Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

‖Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly, or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee milde and peaceable without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖condemnation.

‖Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Beholde, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Beholde also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: beholde, how great ‖a matter a little fire kindleth.

‖Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature.

7 For euery †kind of beasts, and of birdes, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed and hath beene tamed of †mankind.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖place sweet water and bitter?

‖Or, hole.

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meeknes of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, ‖sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is †confusion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction & rash iudgement of others: 13 & not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull ever of the vncertaintie of this life to commit our selues, & all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Or, brawling.

‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight, and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖lustes.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖to enuy?

‖Or, enuiously.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore hee saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue,

saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what shalbe on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

* Prou. 27. 1.
‖ Or, for it is.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing. 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 & to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is canckred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hyre of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iust, and he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.

8 Bee yee also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, & the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation of Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for asmuch as they are now borne a new by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Capadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

† Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might bee found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see him not, yet beleeuing yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

to Dt

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did ministre the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee sober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashoning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy; so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning heere in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation receiued by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot.

20 Who verely was foreordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glorie of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and all euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so bee ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing stone disallowed indeede of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuing stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue bee is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be disobedient the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, euen to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the ‖ prayses of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people: but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrimes, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it bee to the king, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the prayse of them that doe well.

15 For so it is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of malicetousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

18 Seruants, bee subiect to your masters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed himselfe to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For

† *Gr. perfitly.*

* *Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.*

‖ *Or, for that.*

* *Esay 28. 16 psal. 118 22. matt. 21. 42. actes 4. 12.*

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

* *Esay 8, 14*

‖ *Or, purchased people.*

‖ *Or, vertues.*

* *Ose. 2, 23.*

‖ *Or, wherein.*

† *Gr. hauing.*

‖ *Or, esteeme.*

‖ *Or, thanke.*

‖ *Some reade, for you.*

‖ *Or, committed his cause.*

‖ *Or, to.*

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but now are returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duties of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they beholde your chaste conuersation coupled with feare.

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of platting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparrell:

4 But let it bee the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the olde time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection to their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraide with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honor vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, bee pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to the brethren,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † against them that doe euill.

† Gr. vpon.

13 And who is hee that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happie are yee, and bee not * afraide of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, & be ready alwayes to giue an answer to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ; and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same mind: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, let him speake as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glorie shall bee reuealed, yee may bee glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy are yee, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part hee is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a theefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet:

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shal the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey. 8 and all to be sober watchfull & constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel aduersary the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouersight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

|| Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, yee shall receiue a Croppne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Bee sober, bee vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doeth Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witnesse of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory and vertue.

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling, and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shal be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and bee stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me. * Iohn. 21. 17

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye witnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And

18 And this voyce which came from heauen wee heard, when wee were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day Starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophesie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophesie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impietie and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne, and auoyded.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there bee false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fained words, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenes, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight person a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the Cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleanesse, and despise ‖ gouernement. Presumptuous are they: selfe-willed: they are not afraide to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, dominion. Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some reade, against themselues.

12 But these, as naturall brute beasts made to bee taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, and shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselues with their own deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

† Gr. an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the sonne of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanitie, they allure through the lustes of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a little or a while, as some read.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He assureth them of the certainty of Christes comming to Iudgement, against those scorners who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance, 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holynes of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure minds by waye of remembrance:

2 That ye may bee mindfull of the wordes which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commaundement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lustes,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the Creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noyse, & the Elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also and the workes that are therein shall bee burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse?

‖ Or, hasting. 12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate.

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that yee looke for such things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing yee know these things before, beware lest yee also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to whom we must adioyne holines of life, 9 to confesse the truth of that our communion & profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenes of sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled, of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which wee haue seene and heard declare wee vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs: and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is that message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that GOD is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as he is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that we haue no sinne, wee deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that wee haue not sinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceites the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that saith hee abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as hee walked.

7 Brethren, I write no newe commandement vnto you, but an old commaundement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth. ‖ Or, is.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him. † Gr. scandall. ‖ Or, ky.

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue

haue knowen him that is from the beginning I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that this is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, euen eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anoynting which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye needе not that any man teach you: But, as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is true, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that hee is righteous, ‖ ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him.

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what maner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what we shall be; but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Litle children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnes, is righteous, euen, as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill, sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the works of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God doth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marualle not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, because hee laid downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our lines for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the truth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Or, perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, wee receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is the commandement, that wee should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he hath giuen vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue,

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into ỹ world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of Antichrist whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, litle children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby, know we the Spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, wee ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwel in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne to bee the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Gr. loue with vs.*

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, hee is a lyar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this cōmandement haue we frō him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 5 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God when we loue God, and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, & this life is in his Son.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life: and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, hee heareth vs.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer wee aske, wee know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, hee shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Litle children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The

¶ The second Epistle of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to persuere in Christian loue, and briefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the truth:

2 For the truths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, & from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new Commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning: that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

‖ *Or, gained. Some copies read which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.*

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any to you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speede.

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greete thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitalitie, 7 to new Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 Who for euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we also beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

¶ The generall Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayer to God, may persuere and grow in grace, and keep themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of the seducers.

IUDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Or, other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

*Zach. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the wordes, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee, beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him, that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee glory and maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

1 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlesticks. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiesty.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which GOD gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified it by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come,

*Exod. 3. 14.

come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnes, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath *made vs kings and Priests vnto God, and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 *Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning, and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day and heard behind mee a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergames, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, cloathed with a garment downe to the foote, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eies were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and hee laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto mee, Feare not, *I am the first and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euer more, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels that is the Ministers of the Churches of 1 *Ephesus,* 8 *Smyrna,* 12 *Pergamus,* 18 *Thyatira: and what is commanded, or found wanting in them.*

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill: and thou hast tryed them which say they are Apostles and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hath laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angell the Church of Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, euen where Satans seate is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against thee with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

*1.Cor.15.21 coloss.1.18. *Hebr.9.14.

*1.Pet.2.5.

*Mat.24.30.

*Esai.41.4 and 44.6.

*Numb.25.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete are like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last to bee more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou suffrest that woman * Iezabel, which calleth her selfe a Prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

* 1.Kin.16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shal know that I * am he which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere.11.20 and 17.10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

* Psal.2.9.

27 (* And he shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessells of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres: I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

* 1.Thess.5.2. 2.pet.3.10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercometh, the same shal bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

* Exo.32.32. Psal.69.28. Dan.12.1. phil.4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, & to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore and blind, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest bee rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Pro.3.11. heb.12.5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen, 4 The foure and twenty Elders, 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the throne.

After

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doze was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and one sate on the throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Christall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ‖ rest not day and night, saying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that sate on the throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

‖ Gr. they haue no rest.
*Reuel. 4.8.
*Chap. 5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 *The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the Elders praise him,* 9 *and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I sawe in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice: Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, *the Lyon of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, & to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure Beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure Beasts, & foure and twentie Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 *And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the Beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was tenne thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure Beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

‖ Or, incense.
*Gen. 49.9.
*1. Pet. 2.9.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophesie to the ende of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse, and hee that sate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and hee that sate on him, had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middest of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse,

‖ The word Chanix, signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfe part of a quart.

and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen
‖ Or, to him. ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the first seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty winde.
‖ Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed, as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.
* Esa. 34. 4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes,
* Luke. 23. 30. * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne clad in white robes, & palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loud voice to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred fourty and foure thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Symeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: blessing, and glory, and wisedom, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying, vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes: and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.
* Chap. 21. 3.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heat.
* Esa. 49. 10.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.
* Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

3 At the opening of the seuenth Seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden Censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the throne.
‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the

the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the middest of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the first Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The first trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the aire were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, & vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locustes were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses, running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, A destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the first Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the first Angel, which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great Riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth and in their tailes: for their tayles were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their handes, that they should not worship deuils, * and idols of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie strong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer that there shalbe no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eat the Booke.

AND I sawe another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little Booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voyce as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things that are therein, that there should bee time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto mee againe, and sayd, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee said vnto mee, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweete as hony.

*Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweete as honie: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And hee said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and Nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a half rise again. 14 The second woe past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple †leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy Citie shall they tread vnder foote forty and two moneths.

† Gr. Cast out

3 And ‖ I will giue power vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the *two oliue trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3 and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the streets of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and a halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying, vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

† Gr. names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Christ, and hee shall raigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast raigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 When shee was deliuered, she flyeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angel fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

‖ Or, signe.

2 And shee being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

‖ Or, signe.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feede her there a thousand, two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought with his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them: Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman: that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth holped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seuen heads & ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth, 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖ Or, names.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great authority.

† Gr. slaine.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon, which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fourty and two moneths.

‖ Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, shall go into captiuity: * hee that killeth with the sword, must bee killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Mat. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come down from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

† Gr. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† Gr. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, Sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon 15 The harueste of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-presse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song,

song, but the hundreth and fourty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and * worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5. Actes 14. 15

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becaule shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Esai. 21. 9 Iere. 51. 8 chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall bee tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes do follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce vnto him that sate on the cloud: * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape: for the haruest of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dryed.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle, on the earth and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had † sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

† Gr. that sharp sickle.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and fiue hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercame the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfilled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand in the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, * iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

* Exod. 15. 1

* Psal. 145. 17

4 * Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

* Iere. 10. 7

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers, and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters, say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art and wast, and shalt be, becauſe thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not to giue him glory.

‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the kings of the East might bee prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe forth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matt. 24. 44. 15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

*Iere. 25. 15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile, out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 4. A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8. The punishment of the whore. 14 The victorie of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue bin made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carried mee away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious stone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

† Or, gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou maruell? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen hee is the eight, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdom as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one mind, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

*1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people are commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Marchants and Mariners, mourne over her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, *Chap.14.8. and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according vnto her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a *Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no *Esa.47.8. sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner vessels of yuory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble, ‖ Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine and oyle, and fine flower, and wheat, and beasts and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men. ‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with golde, and precious stones and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the Sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great City Babylon be thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers and trumpetters, shalbe heard no more at al in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft hee bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride shalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all Nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whoore, and auenging the blood of the Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whoore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, saying, Praise our GOD all ye his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And

8 And to her was graunted, that ſhee ſhould be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

[a] Matth. 22.2. 9 And he ſaith vnto mee, Write, [a] Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the mariage Supper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

[b] Chap. 22.9. 10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And hee ſaid vnto me, [b] See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimony of Jeſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Jeſus, is the ſpirit of proph eſie.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

[c] Eſa. 63.2. 13 [c] And hee was clothed with a veſture, dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſs and wrath of Almighty God.

[d] Cha. 17.14. 16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, [d] KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſawe an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the fowles that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſawe the beaſt and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image: Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the Lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee layd hold on the dragon that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres;

3 And caſt him into the bottomles pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſawe the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Jeſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheades, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall be Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, [e] Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea. [e] Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt, and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſawe the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another [f] booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes. [f] Chap. 3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euerie man according to their workes. ‖ Or, grane.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND [g] I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea. [g] Eſa. 65.17. 2. pet. 3.13.

2 And I John ſawe the holy City, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Beholde, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall bee with them, and be their God.

*Chap.7.17. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2. Cor.5.17. 5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, *Beholde, I make all things new. And hee said vnto mee, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto mee, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

*Chap.1.8. and 22.13. *Esa. 55.1. 7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God:

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a stone most precious: euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as christall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a golden reede to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure golde, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryl, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the streete of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

*Esa.60.19. 23 * And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Esa.60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Esa.60.11. 25 * And the gates of it shall not bee shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing can bee added to the word of God nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it and of either side of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruites, and yeelded her fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shall bee in their foreheads.

*Cha.21.23. 5 * And there shall bee no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: Blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe, to worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

*Cha.19.10. 9 Then saith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke worship God.

10 And hee saith vnto mee, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him bee vniust still:

and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behalde, I come quickely, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his Commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the offspring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. *And let him that is a thirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this Booke, *If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this Booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the Booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, sayeth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you all. Amen.

*Rom. 2. 6.

*Esay. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

*Esa. 55. 1.

*Deut. 4. 2. prou. 30. 6.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most excellent Maiestie.

ANNO. DOM. 1614.

¶ Cum Priuilegio.